

THE  
LITURGICAL YEAR

This book has been scanned from a set I purchased from Loreto Publications under the condition that I post a notice stating that it came from Loreto Publications and that I have their permission. As far as I know the actual text is in the public domain with the possibility of some exceptions added by Loreto press. This book has a creative commons license that allows you to use it as long as this notice is attached. If you wish to post this set on your website you have to link back to [www.theliturgicalyear.org](http://www.theliturgicalyear.org) so people download them from here. Unless the website is no longer functioning or you have my permission. If you are distributing this in any way or using outside of the U.S. you should check copyright laws before as they vary from country to country



THE  
**LITURGICAL YEAR**  
ABBOT PROSPER GUÉRANGER, O.S.B.

**CHRISTMAS**  
BOOK I

TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH BY  
DOM LAURENCE SHEPHERD, O.S.B.

JUBILEE YEAR 2000  
LIMITED EDITION



LORETO

**LORETO PUBLICATIONS**

P. O. Box 603  
Fitzwilliam, NH 03447  
Phone: (603) 239-6671  
Fax: (603) 239-6127

LORETO PUBLICATIONS

The Liturgical Year 15 Volume Set

ISBN: 1-930278-03-9

Volume II — Christmas Book I

ISBN: 1-930278-05-5

Printed in the Czech Republic by  
Newton Design&Print Ltd ([www.newtondp.co.uk](http://www.newtondp.co.uk))

# CONTENTS

## CHRISTMAS

CHAPTER	PAGE
I. The History of Christmas . . . . .	I
II. The Mystery of Christmas . . . . .	6
III. Practice during Christmas . . . . .	15
IV. Morning and Night Prayers for Christmas . . . . .	30
V. On hearing Mass during the Season of Christmas . . . . .	46
VI. On Holy Communion during Christmas . . . . .	80
VII. On the Office of Vespers for Sundays and Feasts during Christmas . . . . .	88
VIII. On the Office of Compline for Sundays and Feasts during Christmas . . . . .	98
CHRISTMAS DAY . . . . .	107
Afternoon of the Eve . . . . .	107
First Vespers . . . . .	114
The Hour before the Midnight Service . . . . .	120
Matins . . . . .	130
Midnight Mass . . . . .	166
Lauds . . . . .	175
The Second Mass, or Mass of the Aurora . . . . .	186
Early Morning before Mass . . . . .	195
The Third Mass . . . . .	201
Second Vespers . . . . .	209
<i>December 26.</i> —SAINT STEPHEN, the First Martyr . . . . .	223
Mass . . . . .	227
Vespers . . . . .	233
<i>December 27.</i> —SAINT JOHN, Apostle and Evangelist . . . . .	250
Mass . . . . .	255
Vespers . . . . .	260

	PAGE
<i>December</i> 28.—THE HOLY INNOCENTS . . . . .	278
Mass . . . . .	281
Vespers . . . . .	287
<i>December</i> 29.—SAINT THOMAS, Archbishop of Canterbury and Martyr . . . . .	303
Mass . . . . .	314
Vespers . . . . .	320
<i>December</i> 30.—Sunday within the Octave of Christmas, or the Sixth Day within the Octave	340
Mass . . . . .	341
Vespers . . . . .	346
<i>December</i> 31.—SAINT SYLVESTER, Pope and Confessor .	354
<i>January</i> 1.—THE CIRCUMCISION OF OUR LORD . . . . .	371
First Vespers . . . . .	375
Mass . . . . .	381
Second Vespers . . . . .	386
Sunday between the Circumcision and the Epiphany:	
FEAST OF THE MOST HOLY NAME OF JESUS . . . . .	394
Mass . . . . .	398
Vespers . . . . .	402
<i>January</i> 2.—The Octave of SAINT STEPHEN . . . . .	411
<i>January</i> 3.—The Octave of SAINT JOHN . . . . .	424
<i>January</i> 4.—The Octave of HOLY INNOCENTS . . . . .	438
<i>January</i> 5.—The Vigil of the Epiphany, and Commemo- ration of St. Telesphorus, Pope and Martyr . . . . .	449
Mass of the Vigil . . . . .	450
APPENDIX.—Adeste Fideles . . . . .	455

# CHRISTMAS

## CHAPTER THE FIRST

### *THE HISTORY OF CHRISTMAS*

**W**E apply the name of *Christmas* to the forty days which begin with the *Nativity of our Lord*, December 25, and end with the *Purification of the Blessed Virgin*, February 2. It is a period which forms a distinct portion of the Liturgical Year, as distinct, by its own special spirit, from every other, as are Advent, Lent, Easter, or Pentecost. One same Mystery is celebrated and kept in view during the whole forty days. Neither the Feasts of the Saints, which so abound during this Season; nor the time of Septuagesima, with its mournful Purple, which often begins before Christmastide is over, seem able to distract our Holy Mother the Church from the immense *joy* of which she received the *good tidings* from the Angels<sup>1</sup> on that glorious Night for which the world had been longing four thousand years. The Faithful will remember that the Liturgy commemorates this long expectation by the four penitential weeks of Advent.

The custom of celebrating the Solemnity of our Saviour's Nativity by a feast or commemoration of forty days' duration is founded on the holy Gospel itself; for it tells us that the Blessed Virgin Mary, after spending forty days in the contemplation of the Divine Fruit of her glorious Maternity, went to the Temple, there to fulfil, in most perfect humility, the ceremonies which the Law demanded of the daughters of Israel, when they became mothers.

<sup>1</sup> St Luke ii 20.



The Feast of Mary's Purification is, therefore, part of that of Jesus' Birth; and the custom of keeping this holy and glorious period of forty days as one continued Festival has every appearance of being a very ancient one, at least in the Roman Church. And firstly, with regard to our Saviour's Birth on December 25, we have St John Chrysostom telling us, in his Homily for this Feast, that the Western Churches had, from the very commencement of Christianity, kept it on this day. He is not satisfied with merely mentioning the tradition; he undertakes to show that it is well founded, inasmuch as the Church of Rome had every means of knowing the true day of our Saviour's Birth, since the acts of the Enrolment, taken in Judea by command of Augustus, were kept in the public archives of Rome. The holy Doctor adduces a second argument, which he founds upon the Gospel of St Luke, and he reasons thus: we know from the sacred Scriptures that it must have been *in the fast of the seventh month*<sup>1</sup> that the Priest Zachary had the vision in the Temple; after which Elizabeth, his wife, conceived St John the Baptist: hence it follows that the Blessed Virgin Mary having, as the Evangelist St Luke relates, received the Angel Gabriel's visit, and conceived the Saviour of the world *in the sixth month* of Elizabeth's pregnancy, that is to say, in March, the Birth of Jesus must have taken place in the month of December.

But it was not till the fourth century that the Churches of the East began to keep the Feast of our Saviour's Birth in the month of December. Up to that period they had kept it at one time on the sixth of January, thus uniting it, under the generic term of *Epiphany*, with the *Manifestation* of our Saviour made to the Magi, and in them to the Gentiles; at another time, as Clement of Alexandria tells us, they kept it on the 25th of the month *Pachon* (May 15), or on the 25th of the month *Pharmuth* (April 20). St John Chrysostom, in the

<sup>1</sup> Lev. xxiii 24 and following verses. The *seventh month* (or *Tisri*) corresponded to the end of our September and beginning of our October.—*Tr.*

Homily we have just cited, which he gave in 386, tells us that the Roman custom of celebrating the Birth of our Saviour on December 25 had then only been observed ten years in the Church of Antioch. It is probable that this change had been introduced in obedience to the wishes of the Apostolic See, wishes which received additional weight by the edict of the Emperors Theodosius and Valentinian, which appeared towards the close of the fourth century, and decreed that the Nativity and Epiphany of our Lord should be made two distinct Festivals. The only Church that has maintained the custom of celebrating the two mysteries on January 6 is that of Armenia; owing, no doubt, to the circumstance of that country not being under the authority of the Emperors; as also because it was withdrawn at an early period from the influence of Rome by schism and heresy.

The Feast of our Lady's Purification, with which the forty days of Christmas close, is, in the Latin Church, of very great antiquity; so ancient, indeed, as to preclude the possibility of our fixing the date of its institution. According to the unanimous opinion of Liturgists, it is the most ancient of all the Feasts of the Holy Mother of God; and as her Purification is related in the Gospel itself, they rightly infer that its anniversary was solemnized at the very commencement of Christianity. Of course, this is only to be understood of the Roman Church; for as regards the Oriental Church, we find that this Feast was not definitely fixed to February 2 until the reign of the Emperor Justinian, in the sixth century. It is true that the Eastern Christians had previously to that time a sort of commemoration of this Mystery, but it was far from being a universal custom, and it was kept a few days after the Feast of our Lord's Nativity, and not on the day itself of Mary's going up to the Temple.

But what is the characteristic of Christmas in the Latin Liturgy? It is twofold: it is *joy*, which the whole Church feels at the coming of the divine Word in the Flesh; and it is *admiration* of that glorious Virgin, who

was made the Mother of God. There is scarcely a prayer, or a rite, in the Liturgy of this glad Season, which does not imply these two grand Mysteries: an Infant-God, and a Virgin-Mother.

For example, on all Sundays and Feasts which are not *Doubles*, the Church, throughout these forty days, makes a commemoration of the *fruitful virginity*<sup>1</sup> of the Mother of God, by three special Prayers in the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass. She begs the *suffrage* of Mary by proclaiming her quality of *Mother of God* and her *inviolable* purity,<sup>2</sup> which remained in her even after she had given birth to her Son. And again the magnificent Anthem, *Alma Redemptoris*, composed by the Monk Herman Contractus, continues, up to the very day of the Purification, to be the termination of each Canonical Hour. It is by such manifestations of her love and veneration that the Church, honouring the Son in the Mother, testifies her holy joy during this season of the Liturgical Year, which we call *Christmas*.

Our readers are aware that, when Easter Sunday falls at its latest—that is, in April—the Ecclesiastical Calendar counts as many as six Sundays after the Epiphany. Christmastide (that is, the forty days between Christmas Day and the Purification) includes sometimes four out of these six Sundays; frequently only two; and sometimes only one, as in the case when Easter comes so early as to necessitate keeping Septuagesima, and even Sexagesima Sunday, in January. Still, nothing is changed, as we have already said, in the ritual observances of this joyous season, excepting only that on those two Sundays, the fore-runners of Lent, the Vestments are purple, and the *Gloria in excelsis* is omitted.

Although our holy Mother the Church honours with especial devotion the Mystery of the Divine Infancy during the whole season of Christmas; yet, she is obliged to introduce into the Liturgy of this same season passages

<sup>1</sup> *The Collect*, *Deus qui salutis æternæ beatæ Mariæ Virginitate fecunda humano generi*, etc.

<sup>2</sup> *Ÿ. Post partum, Virgo, inviolata permansisti. Rj. Dei Genitrix, intercede pro nobis.*

from the holy Gospels which seem premature, inasmuch as they relate to the *active life* of Jesus. This is owing to there being less than six months allotted by the Calendar for the celebration of the entire work of our Redemption: in other words, Christmas and Easter are so near each other, even when Easter is as late as it can be, that Mysteries must of necessity be crowded into the interval; and this entails anticipation. And yet the Liturgy never loses sight of the Divine Babe and his incomparable Mother, and never tires in their praises, during the whole period from the Nativity to the day when Mary comes to the Temple to present her Jesus.

The Greeks, too, make frequent *commemorations* of the Maternity of Mary in their Offices of this Season: but they have a special veneration for the twelve days between Christmas Day and the Epiphany, which, in their Liturgy, are called the *Dodecameron*. During this time they observe no days of Abstinence from flesh-meat; and the Emperors of the East had, out of respect for the great Mystery, decreed that no servile work should be done, and that the Courts of Law should be closed, until after January 6.

From this outline of the history of the holy season, we can understand what is the characteristic of this second portion of the Liturgical Year, which we call *Christmas*, and which has ever been a season most dear to the Christian world. What are the *Mysteries* embodied in its Liturgy will be shown in the following chapter.

## CHAPTER THE SECOND

*THE MYSTERY OF CHRISTMAS*

EVERYTHING is Mystery in this holy season. The Word of God, whose generation is *before the day-star*,<sup>1</sup> is born in time—a Child is God—a Virgin becomes a Mother, and remains a Virgin—things divine are commingled with those that are human—and the sublime, the ineffable antithesis, expressed by the Beloved Disciple in those words of his Gospel, *THE WORD WAS MADE FLESH*, is repeated in a thousand different ways in all the prayers of the Church;—and rightly, for it admirably embodies the whole of the great portent which unites in one Person the nature of Man and the nature of God.

The splendour of this Mystery dazzles the understanding, but it inundates the heart with joy. It is the consummation of the designs of God in time. It is the endless subject of admiration and wonder to the Angels and Saints; nay, is the source and cause of their beatitude. Let us see how the Church offers this Mystery to her children, veiled under the symbolism of her Liturgy.

The four weeks of our preparation are over—they were the image of the four thousand years which preceded the great coming—and we have reached the twenty-fifth day of the month of December, as a long-desired place of sweetest rest. But why is it that the celebration of our Saviour's Birth should be the perpetual privilege of this one fixed day; whilst the whole liturgical Cycle has, every year, to be changed and remodelled, in order to yield that ever-varying day which is to be the feast of his Resurrection—Easter Sunday ?

<sup>1</sup> Ps. cix 3.

The question is a very natural one, and we find it proposed and answered, even so far back as the fourth century; and that, too, by St Augustine, in his celebrated *Epistle to Januarius*. The holy Doctor offers this explanation: We solemnize the day of our Saviour's Birth, in order that we may honour that Birth, which was for our salvation; but the precise day of the week, on which he was born, is void of any mystical signification. *Sunday*, on the contrary, the day of our Lord's Resurrection, is the day marked, in the Creator's designs, to express a mystery which was to be commemorated for all ages. St Isidore of Seville, and the ancient Interpreter of Sacred Rites who, for a long time, was supposed to be the learned Alcuin, have also adopted this explanation of the Bishop of Hippo; and our readers may see their words interpreted by Durandus, in his *Rationale*.

These writers, then, observe that as, according to a sacred tradition, the creation of man took place on a Friday, and our Saviour suffered death also on a Friday for the redemption of man; that as, moreover, the Resurrection of our Lord was on the third day after his death, that is, on a Sunday, which is the day on which the Light was created, as we learn from the Book of Genesis — 'the two Solemnities of Jesus' Passion and Resurrection,' says St Augustine, 'do not only remind us of those divine facts; but they moreover represent and signify some other mysterious and holy thing.'<sup>1</sup>

And yet we are not to suppose that because the Feast of Jesus' Birth is not fixed to any particular day of the week, there is no mystery expressed by its being always on the twenty-fifth of December. For firstly we may observe, with the old Liturgists, that the Feast of Christmas is kept by turns on each of the days of the week, that thus its holiness may cleanse and rid them of the curse which Adam's sin had put upon them. But secondly, the great mystery of the twenty-fifth of December, being the Feast of our Saviour's Birth, has

<sup>1</sup> *Epist. ad Januarium.*

reference, not to the division of time marked out by God himself, which is called the *Week*; but to the course of that great Luminary which gives life to the world, because it gives it light and warmth. Jesus, our Saviour, *the Light of the World*,<sup>1</sup> was born when the night of idolatry and crime was at its darkest; and the day of his Birth, the twenty-fifth of December, is that on which the material Sun begins to gain his ascendancy over the reign of gloomy night, and show to the world his triumph of brightness.

In our '*Advent*' we showed, after the Holy Fathers, that the diminution of the physical light may be considered as emblematic of those dismal times which preceded the Incarnation. We joined our prayers with those of the people of the Old Testament; and, with our holy Mother the Church, we cried out to the Divine *Orient, the Sun of Justice*, that he would deign to come and deliver us from the twofold death of body and soul. God has heard our prayers; and it is on the day of the Winter Solstice—which the Pagans of old made so much of by their fears and rejoicings—that he gives us both the increase of the natural light, and him who is the Light of our souls.

St Gregory of Nyssa, St Ambrose, St Maximus of Turin, St Leo, St Bernard, and the principal Liturgists, dwell with complacency on this profound mystery, which the Creator of the universe has willed should mark both the natural and the supernatural world. We shall find the Church also making continual allusion to it during this season of *Christmas*, as she did in that of *Advent*.

'On this the Day which the Lord hath made,' says St Gregory of Nyssa, 'darkness decreases, light increases, and Night is driven back again. No, brethren, it is not by chance, nor by any created will, that this natural change begins on the day when he shows himself in the brightness of his coming, which is the *spiritual* Life of the world. It is Nature revealing, under this symbol, a secret to them whose eye is quick enough to see it; to

<sup>1</sup> St John viii 12.

them, I mean, who are able to appreciate this circumstance of our Saviour's coming. Nature seems to me to say: Know, O Man! that under the things which I show thee Mysteries lie concealed. Hast thou not seen the night, that had grown so long, suddenly checked? Learn hence, that the black night of Sin, which had reached its height by the accumulation of every guilty device, is this day stopped in its course. Yes, from this day forward its duration shall be shortened, until at length there shall be naught but Light. Look, I pray thee, on the Sun; and see how his rays are stronger, and his position higher in the heavens: learn from that how the other Light, the Light of the Gospel, is now shedding itself over the whole earth.<sup>1</sup>

'Let us, my Brethren, rejoice,' cries out St Augustine:<sup>2</sup> 'this day is sacred, not because of the visible sun, but because of the Birth of him who is the invisible Creator of the sun. . . . He chose this day whereon to be born, as he chose the Mother of whom to be born, and he made both the day and the Mother. The day he chose was that on which the light begins to increase, and it typifies the work of Christ, who renews our interior man day by day. For the eternal Creator having willed to be born in time, his Birthday would necessarily be in harmony with the rest of his creation.'

The same holy Father, in another sermon for the same Feast, gives us the interpretation of a mysterious expression of St John Baptist, which admirably confirms the tradition of the Church. The great Precursor said on one occasion, when speaking of Christ: *He must increase, but I must decrease.*<sup>3</sup> These prophetic words signify, in their literal sense, that the *Baptist's* mission was at its close, because Jesus was entering upon *his*. But they convey, as St Augustine assures us, a second meaning: 'John came into this world at the season of the year when the length of the day decreases; Jesus was born in the season when the length of the day in-

<sup>1</sup> Homily *On the Nativity*.

<sup>2</sup> Sermon *On the Nativity of our Lord*, iii.

<sup>3</sup> St John iii 30.



creases.<sup>1</sup> Thus, there is mystery both in the rising of that glorious Star, the Baptist, at the summer solstice: and in the rising of our Divine Sun in the dark season of winter.<sup>2</sup>

There have been men who dared to scoff at Christianity as a *superstition*, because they discovered that the ancient Pagans used to keep a feast of the sun on the winter solstice! In their shallow erudition they concluded that a Religion could not be divinely instituted, which had certain rites or customs originating in an analogy to certain phenomena of this world: in other words, these writers denied what Revelation asserts, namely, that God only created this world for the sake of his Christ and his Church. The very facts which these enemies of our holy Religion brought forward as objections to the true Faith are, to us Catholics, additional proof of its being worthy of our most devoted love.

Thus, then, have we explained the fundamental Mystery of these Forty Days of Christmas, by having shown the grand secret hidden in the choice made by God's eternal decree, that the twenty-fifth day of December should be the Birthday of God upon this earth. Let us now respectfully study another mystery: that which is involved in the *place* where this Birth happened.

This place is Bethlehem. *Out of Bethlehem*, says the Prophet, *shall he come forth that is to be the Ruler in Israel.*<sup>3</sup> The Jewish Priests are well aware of the prophecy, and a few days hence will tell it to Herod.<sup>4</sup> But why was this insignificant town chosen in preference to every other to be the birth-place of Jesus? Be attentive, Christians, to the mystery! The name of this City of David signifies *the House of Bread*: therefore

<sup>1</sup> Sermon *In Natali Domini*, xi.

<sup>2</sup> It is almost unnecessary to add that this doctrine of the Holy Fathers which is embodied in the Christmas Liturgy is not in any degree falsified by the fact that there are some parts of God's earth where Christmas falls in a season the very opposite of Winter. Our Lord selected, for the *place* of his Birth, one which made it Winter when he came upon earth; and by that selection he stamped the Mystery taught in the text on the season of darkness and cold. Our brethren in Australia, for example, will have the Mystery without the Winter, when they are keeping Christmas; or, more correctly, their faith and the Holy Liturgy will unite them with us, both in the *Winter* and the *Mystery* of the great Birth in Bethlehem.—*Translator's Note.*

<sup>3</sup> Mich. v 2.

<sup>4</sup> St Matt. ii 5.

did he, who is *the living Bread come down from heaven*,<sup>1</sup> choose it for his first visible home. *Our Fathers did eat manna in the desert and are dead*;<sup>2</sup> but lo! here is the Saviour of the world, come to give life to his creature Man by means of his own divine Flesh, which is *meat indeed*.<sup>3</sup> Up to this time the Creator and the creature had been separated from each other; henceforth they shall abide together in closest union. The Ark of the Covenant, containing the manna which fed but the body, is now replaced by the Ark of a New Covenant, purer and more incorruptible than the other: the incomparable Virgin Mary, who gives us Jesus, *the Bread of Angels*, the nourishment which will give us a divine transformation; for this Jesus himself has said: *He that eateth my flesh abideth in me, and I in him*.<sup>4</sup>

It is for this *divine transformation* that the world was in expectation for four thousand years, and for which the Church prepared herself by the four weeks of *Advent*. It has come at last, and Jesus is about to enter within us, if we will but *receive him*.<sup>5</sup> He asks to be united to each one of us in particular, just as he is united by his Incarnation to the whole human race; and for this end he wishes to become our *Bread*, our spiritual nourishment. His coming into the souls of men at this mystic season has no other aim than this union. He comes *not to judge the world, but that the world may be saved by him*,<sup>6</sup> and that all *may have life, and may have it more abundantly*.<sup>7</sup> This divine Lover of our souls will not be satisfied, therefore, until he have substituted himself in our place, so that we may live not we ourselves, but he in us; and in order that this mystery may be effected in a sweeter way, it is under the form of an Infant that this Beautiful Fruit of Bethlehem wishes first to enter into us, there to *grow afterwards in wisdom and age before God and men*.<sup>8</sup>

And when, having thus visited us by his grace and nourished us in his love, he shall have changed us into

<sup>1</sup> St John vi 41.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* i 12.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* vi 49.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* iii 17.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* vi 56.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* x 10.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* vi 57.

<sup>8</sup> St Luke ii 40, 52.

himself, there shall be accomplished in us a still further mystery. Having become one in spirit and heart with Jesus, the Son of the heavenly Father, *we* shall also become sons of this same God our Father. The Beloved Disciple, speaking of this our dignity, cries out: *Behold! what manner of charity the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called, and should be the Sons of God!*<sup>1</sup> We will not now stay to consider this immense happiness of the Christian soul, as we shall have a more fitting occasion, further on, to speak of it, and show by what means it is to be maintained and increased.

There is another subject, too, which we regret being obliged to notice only in a passing way. It is, that, from the day itself of our Saviour's Birth even to the day of our Lady's Purification, there is, in the Calendar, an extraordinary richness of Saints' Feasts, doing homage to the master feast of Bethlehem, and clustering in adoring love round the Crib of the Infant-God. To say nothing of the four great Stars which shine so brightly near our Divine Sun, from whom they borrow all their own grand beauty—St Stephen, St John the Evangelist, the Holy Innocents, and our own St Thomas of Canterbury: what other portion of the Liturgical Year is there that can show within the same number of days so brilliant a constellation? The Apostolic College contributes its two grand luminaries, St Peter and St Paul: the first in his Chair of Rome; the second in the miracle of his Conversion. The Martyr-host sends us the splendid champions of Christ, Timothy, Ignatius of Antioch, Polycarp, Vincent, and Sebastian. The radiant line of Roman Pontiffs lends us four of its glorious links, named Sylvester, Telesphorus, Hyginus and Marcellus. The sublime school of holy Doctors offers us Hilary, John Chrysostom, and Ildephonsus; and in their company stands a fourth Bishop—the amiable Francis de Sales. The Confessor-kingdom is represented by Paul the Hermit, Anthony the conqueror of Satan, Maurus the Apostle of the Cloister, Peter Nolasco the

<sup>1</sup> 1 St John iii 7.

deliverer of captives, and Raymond of Pennafort, the oracle of Canon Law and guide of the consciences of men. The army of defenders of the Church deposes the pious King Canute, who died in defence of our Holy Mother, and Charlemagne, who loved to sign himself 'the humble champion of the Church.' The choir of holy Virgins gives us the sweet Agnes, the generous Emerentiana, the invincible Martina. And lastly, from the saintly ranks which stand below the Virgins—the holy Widows—we have Paula, the enthusiastic lover of Jesus' Crib. Truly, our Christmastide is a glorious festive season! What magnificence in its Calendar! What a banquet for us in its Liturgy!

A word upon the symbolism of the colours used by the Church during this season. *White* is her Christmas Vestment; and she employs this colour at every service from Christmas Day to the Octave of the Epiphany. To honour her two Martyrs, Stephen and Thomas of Canterbury, she vests in *red*; and to condole with Rachel wailing her murdered Innocents, she puts on *purple*: but these are the only exceptions. On every other day of the twenty she expresses, by her white Robes, the gladness to which the Angels invited the world, the beauty of our Divine Sun that has risen in Bethlehem, the spotless purity of the Virgin-Mother, and the clean-heartedness which they should have who come to worship at the mystic Crib.

During the remaining twenty days, the Church vests in accordance with the Feast she keeps; she varies the colour so as to harmonize either with the red Roses which wreath a Martyr, or with the white Amaranths which grace her Bishops and her Confessors, or again, with the spotless Lilies which crown her Virgins. On the Sundays which come during this time—unless there occur a Feast requiring red or white or, unless Septuagesima has begun its three mournful weeks of preparation for Lent—the colour of the Vestments is *green*. This, say the interpreters of the Liturgy, is to teach us that in the Birth of Jesus, who is the *flower of the*

*fields*,<sup>1</sup> we first received the hope of salvation, and that after the bleak winter of heathendom and the Synagogue, there opened the verdant spring-time of grace.

With this we must close our mystical interpretation of those rites which belong to *Christmas* in general. Our readers will have observed that there are many other sacred and symbolical usages, to which we have not even alluded; but as the mysteries to which they belong are peculiar to certain days, and are not, so to speak, *common* to this portion of the Liturgical Year, we intend to treat fully of them all, as we meet with them on their proper Feasts.

<sup>1</sup> Cant. i r.

## CHAPTER THE THIRD

## PRACTICE DURING CHRISTMAS

THE time has now come for the faithful soul to reap the fruit of the efforts she made during the penitential weeks of Advent to prepare a dwelling-place for the Son of God, who desires to be born within her. The *Nuptials of the Lamb are come, and his Spouse hath prepared herself.*<sup>1</sup> Now the Spouse is the Church; the Spouse is also every faithful soul. Our Lord gives his whole self to the whole flock, and to each sheep of the flock with as much love as though he loved but that one. What garments shall we put on, to go and meet the Bridegroom? Where shall we find the pearls and jewels wherewith to deck our soul for this happy meeting? Our holy Mother the Church will tell us all this in her Liturgy. Our best plan for spending Christmas is, undoubtedly, to keep close to her, and do what she does; for she is most dear to God, and being our Mother, we ought to obey all her injunctions.

But, before we speak of the mystic Coming of the Incarnate Word into our souls; before we tell the secrets of that sublime familiarity between the Creator and the Creature; let us, first, learn from the Church the duties which human nature and each of our souls owes to the Divine Infant, whom the Heavens have at length given to us as the refreshing *Dew* we asked them to *rain down* upon our earth. During Advent, we united with the Saints of the Old Law, in praying for the coming of the Messiah, our Redeemer; now that he is come, let us consider what is the homage we must pay him.

The Church offers to the Infant-God, during this holy season, the tribute of her profound adoration, the

<sup>1</sup> Apoc. xix 7.

enthusiasm of her exceeding joy, the return of her unbounded gratitude, and the fondness of her intense love. These four offerings, *adoration*, *joy*, *gratitude*, and *love*, must be also those of every Christian to his Jesus, his Emmanuel, the Babe of Bethlehem. The prayers of the Liturgy will express all four sentiments in a way that no other Devotions could do. But, the better to appropriate to ourselves these admirable formulas of the Church, let us understand thoroughly the nature of each of these four sentiments.

The first of our duties at our Saviour's Crib is *Adoration*. Adoration is Religion's first act; but there is something in the Mystery of our Lord's Birth which seems to make this duty doubly necessary. In heaven the Angels veil their faces, and prostrate themselves before the throne of Jehovah; the Four-and-Twenty Elders are for ever *casting their crowns before the throne*<sup>1</sup> of the Lamb; what, then, shall we do—we who are sinners, and unworthy members of the Tribe of the Redeemer—now that this same great God shows himself to us, humbled for our sakes, and stript of all his glory? now that the duties of the creature to his Creator are fulfilled by the Creator himself? now that the eternal God bows down not only before the Sovereign Majesty of the Godhead, but even before sinful man, his creature?

Let us endeavour to make, by our profound adorations, some return to the God who thus humbles himself for us; let us thus give him back some little of that whereof he has deprived himself out of love for us, and in obedience to the will of his Father. It is incumbent on us to emulate, as far as possible, the sentiments of the Angels in heaven, and never to approach the Divine Infant without bringing with us the incense of our soul's adoration, the protestation of our own extreme unworthiness, and lastly, the homage of our whole being. All this is due to the infinite Majesty of the Babe of Bethlehem, who is the more worthy of every tribute we can pay him, because he has made himself thus little for

<sup>1</sup> Apoc. iv 10.

our sakes. Unhappy we, if the apparent weakness of the Divine Child, or the familiarity wherewith he is ready to caress us, should make us negligent in this our first duty, or forget what he is, and what we are!

The example of his Blessed Mother will teach us to be thus humble. Mary was humble in the presence of her God, even before she became his Mother; but, once his Mother, she comported herself before him who was her God and her Child with greater humility than ever. We too, poor sinners, sinners so long and so often, we must adore with all the power of our soul him who has come down so low: we must study to find out how by our self-humiliation to make him amends for this Crib, these swathing-bands, this eclipse of his glory. And yet all our humiliations will never bring us so low as that we shall be on a level with his lowliness. No; only God could reach the humiliations of God.

But our Mother, the Church, does not only offer to the Infant God the tribute of her profound *adoration*. The mystery of Emmanuel, that is, of *God with us*, is to her a source of singular *joy*. Look at her sublime Canticles for this holy Season, and you will find the two sentiments admirably blended—her deep reverence for her God, and her glad joy at his Birth. Joy! did not the very Angels come down and urge her to it? She therefore studies to imitate the blithe Shepherds, who ran for joy to Bethlehem,<sup>1</sup> and the glad Magi, who were well-nigh out of themselves with delight when, on quitting Jerusalem, the star again appeared and led them to the Cave *where the Child was*.<sup>2</sup> Joy at Christmas is a Christian instinct, which originated those many *Carols*, which, like so many other beautiful traditions of the ages of Faith, are unfortunately dying out amongst us; but which Rome still encourages, gladly welcoming each year those rude musicians, the *Pifferari*, who come down from the Apennines, and make the streets of the Eternal City re-echo with their shrill melodies.

Come, then, faithful Children of the Church, let us

<sup>1</sup> St Luke ii 16.

<sup>2</sup> St Matt. ii 10.



take our share in her joy! This is not the season for sighing or for weeping. *For unto us a Child is born!*<sup>1</sup> He for whom we have been so long waiting is come; and he is come to *dwell among us.*<sup>2</sup> Great, indeed, and long was our suspense; so much the more let us love our possessing him. The day will too soon come when this Child, *now born to us*, will be the *Man of Sorrows*,<sup>3</sup> and then we will compassionate him; but at present we must rejoice and be glad at his coming and sing round his Crib with the Angels. Heaven sends us a present of its own joy: we need joy, and forty days are not too many for us to get it well into our hearts. The Scripture tells us that *a secure mind is like a continual feast*,<sup>4</sup> and a secure mind can only be where there is *peace*; now it is *Peace* which these blessed days bring to the earth; *Peace*, say the Angels, *to men of good will!*

Intimately and inseparably united with this exquisite mystic joy is the sentiment of *gratitude*. *Gratitude* is indeed due to him who, neither deterred by our unworthiness nor restrained by the infinite respect which becomes his sovereign Majesty, deigned to be born of his own creature, and have a stable for his birth-place. Oh! how vehemently must he not have desired to advance the work of our salvation, to remove everything which could make us afraid of approaching him, and to encourage us, by his own example, to return, by the path of humility, to the heaven we had strayed from by pride!

Gratefully, therefore, let us receive the precious gift—this Divine Babe, our Deliverer. He is the Only-Begotten Son of the Father, that Father *who hath so loved the world as to give his only Son.*<sup>5</sup> He, the Son, unreservedly ratifies his Father's will, and comes to *offer himself because it is his own will.*<sup>6</sup> *How*, as the Apostle expresses it, *hath not the Father with him given us all things?*<sup>7</sup> O gift inestimable! How shall we be able to repay it by suitable gratitude, we who are so

<sup>1</sup> Isa. ix 6.<sup>2</sup> St John iii 16.<sup>3</sup> St John i 14.<sup>4</sup> Isa. liii 7.<sup>5</sup> Isa. liii 3.<sup>6</sup> Prov. xv 15.<sup>7</sup> Rom. viii 32.

poor as not to know how to appreciate it? God alone, and the Divine Infant in his Crib, know the value of the mystery of Bethlehem, which is given to us.

Shall our debt, then, never be paid? Not so: we can pay it by *love*, which, though finite, gives itself without measure, and may grow for ever in intensity. For this reason, the Church, after she has offered her adorations and hymns and gratitude, to her Infant Saviour, gives him also her tenderest *Love*. She says to him: '*How beautiful art thou, my Beloved One, and how comely!*'<sup>1</sup> How sweet to me is thy rising, O Divine Sun of Justice! How my heart glows in the warmth of thy beams! Nay, dearest Jesus, the means thou usest for gaining me over to thyself are irresistible—the feebleness and humility of a Child! Thus do all her words end in *love*; and her *adoration, praise, and thanksgiving*, when she expresses them in her Canticles, are transformed into *love*.

Christians! let us imitate our Mother, and give our hearts to our Emmanuel. The Shepherds offer him their simple gifts, the Magi bring him their rich presents, and no one must appear before the Divine Infant without something worthy his acceptance. Know, then, that nothing will please him, but that which he came to seek—our *love*. It was for this that he came down from heaven. Hard indeed is that heart which can say, *He shall not have my love!*

These, then, are the duties we owe to our Divine Master in this his first *Coming*, which, as St Bernard says, is *in the flesh and in weakness*, and is for the salvation, not for the judgement, of the world.

As regards that other *Coming*, which is to be in majesty and power on the Last Day, we have meditated upon it during Advent. The fear of the *Wrath to come* should have roused our souls from their lethargy, and have prepared them, by humility of heart, to receive the visit of Jesus in that secret *Coming* which he makes to the soul of man. It is the ineffable mystery of this *intermediate* Coming that we are now going to explain.

<sup>1</sup> Cant. i 25.

We have shown elsewhere how the time of *Advent* belongs to that period of the spiritual life which is called, in Mystic Theology, *the Purgative Life*, during which the soul cleanses herself from sin and the occasions of sin, by the fear of God's judgements, and by combating against evil concupiscence. We are taking it for granted that every faithful soul has journeyed through these rugged paths, which must be gone through before she could be admitted to the Feast to which the Church invites all mankind, saying to them, on the Saturday of the Second Week of Advent, these words of the Prophet Isaias: *Lo! this is our God: we have waited for him, and he will save us. We have patiently waited for him, and we shall rejoice and be joyful in his Salvation!*<sup>1</sup> *As in the house of our heavenly Father there are many mansions,*<sup>2</sup> so likewise, on the grand Solemnity of Christmas, when those words of Isaias are realized, the Church sees, amongst the countless throng who receive the Bread of Life, a great variety of sentiments and dispositions. Some were dead, and the graces given during the holy Season of Advent have restored them to life: others, whose spiritual life had long been healthy, have so spent their Advent that its holy exercises have redoubled their love of their Lord, and their entrance into Bethlehem has been to them a renewal of their soul's life.

Now every soul that has been admitted to Bethlehem, that is to say, into the *House of Bread*, and has been united with him who is the *Light of the World*—that soul no longer walks in darkness. The mystery of Christmas is one of Illumination; and the grace it produces in the soul that corresponds with it, places her in the second *stage* of the Mystic Life, which is called the *Illuminative Life*. Henceforward, then, we need no longer weary ourselves watching for our Saviour's arrival; he has come, he has shone upon us, and we are resolved to keep up the light, nay, to cherish its growth within us, in proportion as the Liturgical Year unfolds its succes-

<sup>1</sup> Isa. xxv 9.

St John xiv 2.

sive seasons of mysteries and graces. God grant that we may reflect in our souls the Church's progressive development of this divine Light; and be led by its brightness to that *Union* which crowns both the year of the Church, and the faithful soul which has spent the year under the Church's guidance!

But, in the mystery of Christmastide, this Light is given to us, so to speak, softened down; our weakness required that it should be so. It is indeed the Divine Word, the Wisdom of the Father, that we are invited to know and imitate; but this Word, this Wisdom, are shown us under the appearance of a *Child*. Let nothing keep us from approaching him. We might fear were he seated on a throne in his palace; but he is lying on a crib in a stable! Were it the time of his Fatigues, his Bloody Sweat, his Cross, his Burial, or even of his Glory and his Victory, we might say we had not courage enough: but what courage is needed to go near him in Bethlehem, where all is sweetness and silence, and a simple Little Babe! *Come to him*, says the Psalmist, *and be enlightened!*<sup>1</sup>

Where shall we find an interpreter of the twofold mystery which is wrought at this holy season—the mystery of the Infancy of Jesus in the soul of man, and the mystery of the infancy of man's soul in his Jesus? None of the Holy Fathers has so admirably spoken upon it as St Leo: let us listen to his grand words.

'Although that Childhood, which the majesty of the Son of God did not disdain to assume, has developed, by growth of age, into the fulness of the perfect man, and, the triumph of his Passion and Resurrection having been achieved, all the humiliations he submitted to for our sakes are passed; nevertheless, the Feast we are now keeping brings back to us the sacred Birth of the Virgin Mary's Child, Jesus our Lord. So that whilst adoring *his* Birth, we are, in truth, celebrating *our own* commencement of life; for the Generation of Christ is the origin of the Christian people, and the Birth Day of him that is our Head is the Birth Day of us that are his

<sup>1</sup> Ps. xxxiii 6.

Body. It is true, that each Christian has his own rank, and the children of the Church are born each in their respective times; yet the whole mass of the Faithful, once having been regenerated in the font of Baptism, are born, on this Day of Christmas, together with Christ; just as they are crucified together with *him* in his Passion, and have risen together with *his* Resurrection, and in *his* Ascension are placed at the right hand of the Father. For every believer, no matter in what part of the world he may be living, is born again in Christ; his birth according to nature is not taken into account; he becomes a new man by his second birth; neither is he any longer called of the family of his father in the flesh, but of the family of our Redeemer, who unto this was made a Son of Man, that we might become the Sons of God.<sup>1</sup>

Yes, this is the Mystery achieved in us by the holy Season of Christmas! It is expressed in those words of the passage from St John's Gospel which the Church has chosen for the third Mass of the great Feast: *As many as received him, he gave them power to be made the Sons of God, to them that believe in his name; who are born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.*<sup>2</sup> So that all they who, having purified their souls, freed themselves from the slavery of *flesh* and *blood*, and renounced everything which is of *man*, inasmuch as *man* means *sinner*, wish now to open their hearts to the Divine Word, that is, to the LIGHT which shineth in darkness, which darkness did not comprehend,<sup>3</sup> these, I say, are born with Jesus; they are born of God; they begin a new life, as did the Son of God himself in this mystery of his Birth in Bethlehem.

How beautiful are these first beginnings of the Christian Life! How great is the glory of Bethlehem, that is, of our holy Mother the Church, the true *House of Bread*! for in her midst there is produced, during these days of Christmas, and everywhere throughout the world, a countless number of *sons of God*. Oh! the

<sup>1</sup> Sixth Sermon *On the Nativity of our Lord*, Ch. 2.

<sup>2</sup> St John i 12.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* i. 5.

unceasing vitality of our mysteries! As *the Lamb, who was slain from the beginning of the world*,<sup>1</sup> sacrifices himself without ceasing, ever since his real sacrifice; so also, once born of the Holy Virgin his Mother, he makes it a part of his glory to be ceaselessly born in the souls of men. We are not, therefore, to think for a moment that the dignity of Mary's divine Maternity is lessened, or that *our* souls enjoy the same grand honour which was granted to her: far from that, 'let us,' as Venerable Bede says, 'raise our voice from amid the crowd, as did the woman in the Gospel, and say to our Saviour, with the Catholic Church, of which that woman was the type: *Blessed is the Womb that bore thee, and the Breasts that gave thee suck!*'<sup>2</sup> Mary's prerogative is indeed incommunicable, and it makes her the Mother of God, and the Mother of men. But we must also remember the answer made by our Saviour to the woman, who spoke those words: *Yea rather, said Jesus, blessed are they who hear the word of God, and keep it;*<sup>3</sup> 'hereby declaring,' continues Venerable Bede, 'that not only is she blessed, who merited to conceive in the flesh the Word of God, but they also who endeavour to conceive this same Word spiritually, by the hearing of faith, and to give him birth and nourish him by *keeping* and doing what is good, either in their own or their neighbour's heart. For the Mother of God herself was *Blessed* in that she was made, for a time, the minister to the wants of the Incarnate Word; but much *more Blessed* was she, in that she was and ever will be the *keeper* and doer of the love due to that same her Son.'

Is it not this same truth which our Lord teaches us on that other occasion, where he says: *Whosoever shall do the will of my Father that is in heaven, he is my brother and sister and mother?*<sup>4</sup> And why was the Angel sent to Mary in preference to all the rest of the daughters of Israel, but because she had already conceived the Divine Word in her heart by the vehemence of her un-

<sup>1</sup> Apoc. xiii 8.

<sup>2</sup> St Luke xi 28.

<sup>3</sup> Commentary on St Luke, Bk. 4, Ch. 49.

<sup>4</sup> St Matt. xii 50.

divided love, the greatness of her profound humility and the incomparable merit of her virginity? Why again, is this *Blessed among women* holy above all creatures, but because, having once conceived and brought forth a Son of God, she continues for ever his *Mother*, by her fidelity in doing the will of the heavenly Father, by her love for the uncreated light of the Divine Word, and by her union as Spouse with the Spirit of sanctification?

But no member of the human race is excluded from the honour of imitating Mary, though at a humble distance, in this her spiritual Maternity: for, by that real birth which she gave him in Bethlehem, which we are now celebrating, and which initiated the world into the mysteries of God, this ever Blessed Mother of Jesus has shown us how we may bear the resemblance of her own grand prerogative. We ought to have *prepared the way of the Lord*<sup>1</sup> during the weeks of Advent; and if so, our hearts have conceived him: therefore now our good works must bring him forth, that thus our heavenly Father, seeing not us ourselves, but his own Son Jesus now living within us, may say of each of us, in his mercy, what he heretofore said in very truth of the Incarnate Word: *This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.*<sup>2</sup>

Let us give ear to the words of the Seraphic St Bonaventure, who in one of his sermons for Christmas Day thus explains the mystery of the birth of Jesus in the soul of man: 'This happy birth happens when the soul, prepared by long thought and reflection, passes at length to action; when the flesh being made subject to the spirit, good works are produced in due time: then do interior peace and joy return to the soul. In this birth there is neither travail nor pain nor fear; everything is admiration and delight and glory. If then, O devout soul! thou art desirous for this birth, imagine thyself to be like Mary. *Mary* signifies *bitterness*; bitterly bewail thy sins: it signifies *illuminatrix*, be thou illumined by thy virtues: and lastly, it signifies

<sup>1</sup> St Matt. iii 3; Isa. xl 3.

<sup>2</sup> St Matt. iii 17.

*Mistress*; learn how to be mistress and controller of thy evil passions. Then will Christ be born of thee, and oh! with what happiness to thyself! For it is then that the soul tastes and sees how sweet is her Lord Jesus. She experiences this sweetness when, in holy meditation, she nourishes this Divine Infant; when she covers him with her tears; when she clothes him with her holy longings; when she presses him to her heart in the embrace of holy tenderness; when, in a word, she cherishes him in the warmth of her glowing love. O happy Crib of Bethlehem! in thee I find the King of glory: but happier still than thou, the pious soul which holds within itself him whom thou couldst hold but corporally!

Now that we may pass on from this spiritual conception to the birth of our Lord Jesus; in other words, that we may pass from *Advent* to *Christmas*, we must unceasingly keep the eyes of our soul on him who wishes to be born within us, and in whom the world is born to a new life. Our study and ambition should be, how best to become like Jesus, by imitating him; for, though the imitation must needs be imperfect, yet we know from the Apostle that our heavenly Father himself gives this as the sign of the elect—that they are made like to the *image of his Son*.<sup>1</sup>

Let us, therefore, hearken to the invitation of the Angels, and go over to *Bethlehem*.<sup>2</sup> We know what *sign* will be given to us of our Jesus—a *Child wrapped in swaddling-clothes, and laid in a crib*.<sup>3</sup> So that you, O Christians! must become *children*; you must not disdain to be tied in the *bonds* of a spiritual childhood; you must come down from your proud spirit, and meet your Saviour who has come down from heaven, and with him hide yourselves in the humility of the *crib*. Thus will you begin, with him, a new life. Thus will the *Light that goeth forwards and increaseth even to perfect day*,<sup>4</sup> illumine your *path* the whole remaining length of your journey. Thus the sight of God which leaves room for faith, which you receive at Bethlehem, will merit

<sup>1</sup> Rom. viii 29.

<sup>2</sup> St Luke ii 15.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* ii 12.

<sup>4</sup> Prov. iv 18.



for you the face-to-face vision on Thabor, and prepare you for the blissful UNION, which is not merely *Light*, but the *plenitude* and *repose* of Love.

So far we have been speaking only of the living members of the Church, whether they began the life of grace during the holy Season of Advent, or were already living in the grace of the Holy Ghost when the ecclesiastical year commenced, and spent their Advent in preparing to be born with Jesus to a new year of higher perfection. But how shall we overlook those of our Brethren who are dead in sin; and so dead, that neither the coming of their Emmanuel, nor the example of the Christians throughout the universal Church earnestly preparing for that coming, could rouse them? No, we cannot forget them: we love them, and come to tell them (for even now they may yield to grace, and live), that *there hath appeared the goodness and kindness of God our Saviour*.<sup>1</sup> If this volume of ours should perchance fall into the hands of any of those who have not yielded to the solicitations of grace, which press them to be converted to the sweet Babe of Bethlehem, their Lord and their God; who, instead of spending the weeks of Advent in preparing to receive him at Christmas, lived them out, as they began them, in indifference and in sin: we shall, perhaps, be helping them to a knowledge of the grievousness of their state, by reminding them of the ancient discipline of the Church, which obliged all the Faithful, *under pain of being considered as no longer Catholics*, to receive Holy Communion on Christmas Day, as well as on Easter and Whit Sundays. We find a formal decree of this obligation given in the fifteenth Canon of the Council of Agatha (Agde) held in 506. We would also ask these poor sinners to reflect on the joy the Church feels at seeing, throughout the whole world, the immense number of her children, who still, in spite of the general decay of piety, keep the Feast of the birth of the Divine Lamb, by the sacramental participation of his Body and Blood.

<sup>1</sup> Tit. iii 4.

Sinners! take courage; this Feast of Christmas is one of grace and mercy, on which all, both just and sinners, meet in the fellowship of the same glad Mystery. The heavenly Father has resolved to honour the Birthday of his Son, by granting pardon to all save those who obstinately refuse it. Oh! how worthy is the Coming of our dear Emmanuel to be honoured by this divine amnesty!

Nor is it we that give this invitation; it is the Church herself. Yes, it is she that with divine authority invites you to begin the work of your new life on this day whereon the Son of God begins the career of his human life. That we may the more worthily convey to you this her invitation, we will borrow the words of a great and saintly Bishop of the Middle Ages, the pious Rabanus Maurus, who, in a homily on the Nativity of our Lord, encourages sinners to come and take their place, side by side with the just, in the stable of Bethlehem, where even the ox and the ass recognize their Master in the Babe who lies there.

'I beseech you, dearly beloved Brethren, that you receive with fervent hearts the words our Lord speaks to you through me on this most sweet Feast, on which even infidels and sinners are touched with compunction; on which the wicked man is moved to mercy, the contrite heart hopes for pardon, the exile despairs not of returning to his country, and the sick man longs for his cure; on which is born the Lamb who taketh away the sins of the world, that is, Christ our Saviour. On such a Birthday, he that has a good conscience rejoices more than usual; and he whose conscience is guilty fears with a more useful fear. . . . Yes, it is a sweet Feast, bringing true sweetness and forgiveness to all true penitents. My little children, I promise you without hesitation that every one who, on this day, shall repent from his heart, and return not to the vomit of his sins, shall obtain all whatsoever he shall ask; let him only ask with a firm faith, and not return to sinful pleasures.

'On this day are taken away the sins of the entire

world: why needs the sinner despair? . . . On this day of our Lord's Birth let us, dearest Brethren, offer our promises to this Jesus, and keep them, as it is written: *Vow ye, and pay to the Lord your God.*<sup>1</sup> Let us make our promises with confidence and love; he will enable us to keep them. . . . And when I speak of promises, I would not have anyone think that I mean the promise of fleeting and earthly goods. No—I mean, that each of us should offer what our Saviour redeemed, namely, our soul. “But how,” someone will say, “how shall we offer our souls to him, to whom they already belong?” I answer: by leading holy lives, by chaste thoughts, by fruitful works, by turning away from evil, by following that which is good, by loving God, by loving our neighbour, by showing mercy (for we ourselves were in need of it, before we were redeemed), by forgiving them that sin against us (for we ourselves were once in sin), by trampling on pride, since it was by pride that our first parent was deceived and fell.<sup>2</sup>

It is thus our affectionate Mother the Church invites sinners to the Feast of the Divine Lamb; nor is she satisfied until her *House be filled.*<sup>3</sup> The grace of a *New Birth*, given her by the Sun of Justice, fills this Spouse of Jesus with joy. A new year has begun for her, and, like all that have preceded it, it is to be rich in flower and fruit. She renews her youth as that of an eagle. She is about to unfold another Cycle, or Year, of her mysteries, and to pour forth upon her faithful children the graces of which God has made the Cycle to be the instrument. In this season of Christmas, we have the first-fruits of these graces offered to us; they are the knowledge and the love of our Infant God: let us accept them with attentive hearts, that so we may merit to *advance*, with our Jesus, *in wisdom and age and grace before God and men.*<sup>4</sup> The Christmas Mystery is the gate of all the others of the rest of the year; but it is a gate

<sup>1</sup> Ps. lxxv 12.

<sup>2</sup> Fourth Homily *On the Nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ.*

<sup>3</sup> St Luke x 2

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* ii 52.

which we may all enter, for, though most heavenly, yet it touches earth; since, as St Augustine beautifully remarks in one of his sermons for Christmas:<sup>1</sup> ' We cannot as yet contemplate the splendour of him who was *begotten* of the Father *before the Day Star*;<sup>2</sup> let us, then, visit him who was born of the Virgin in the night-hour. We cannot understand how *his Name continueth before the sun*;<sup>3</sup> let us, then, confess that he hath set *his tabernacle* in her that is purer than *the sun*.<sup>4</sup> We cannot as yet see the Only-Begotten Son dwelling in the Father's Bosom; let us, then, think on the *Bridegroom that cometh out of his bridechamber*.<sup>5</sup> We are not yet ready for the banquet of our heavenly Father; let us, then, keep to *the Crib of Jesus, our Master*.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Eleventh Sermon *On the Nativity of our Lord*.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* lxxi 17.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* xviii 6.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> Ps. cix 3.

<sup>6</sup> Isa. i 3.

## CHAPTER THE FOURTH

MORNING AND NIGHT PRAYERS FOR  
CHRISTMAS

**D**URING Christmas, the Christian, on waking in the morning, should unite himself with the Church, who in her Office of Matins for Christmas Day thus invites the faithful to come and adore the Messiah:

Christus natus est nobis; Christ is born unto us;  
venite, adoremus! come, let us adore him!

He should profoundly adore this dear King, who has rendered himself so accessible to his creatures; and in this disposition of loving reverence, he should perform the first acts of religion, both interior and exterior, wherewith he begins the day. The time for Morning Prayer being come, he may use the following method, which is formed upon the very prayers of the Church:

## MORNING PRAYERS

First, praise and adoration of the Most Holy Trinity:

℣. Benedicamus Patrem  
et Filium, cum Sancto Spi-  
ritu:

℞. Laudemus et super-  
exaltemus eum in sæcula.

℣. Gloria Patri et Filio,  
et Spiritui Sancto;

℞. Sicut erat in principio,  
et nunc et semper, et in sæ-  
culis sæculorum. Amen.

℣. Let us bless the Father,  
and the Son, and the Holy  
Ghost.

℞. Let us praise him and  
extol him above all for ever.

℣. Glory be to the Father,  
and to the Son, and to the  
Holy Ghost.

℞. As it was in the begin-  
ing, is now, and ever shall be  
world without end. Amen.

Then praise to our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ:

☩. Adoramus te, Christe,  
et benedicimus tibi.

℞. Quia per Crucem tuam  
redemisti mundum.

☩. We adore thee, O Christ,  
and we bless thee.

℞. Because by thy Cross  
thou hast redeemed the world.

Thirdly, invocation of the Holy Ghost:

Veni, Sancte Spiritus, re-  
ple tuorum corda fidelium,  
et tui amoris in eis ignem  
accende.

Come, O Holy Spirit, fill  
the hearts of thy faithful, and  
enkindle within them the fire  
of thy love.

After these fundamental acts of religion, you will recite the Lord's Prayer, asking of God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, to grant that *his holy Name may be glorified* on earth, now that he has blessed it by sending it his Son, over whose Crib the Angels sang: *Glory be to God in the highest!* This divine Messiah is come to establish *the Kingdom of God* on earth: he is come to *do the will* of his Father, and to teach us to do it here *on earth as it is done in heaven*. Let us reverently share in these divine intentions. Let us also ask with all instance that we may be granted to partake of that heavenly *Bread* which is now born to us in Bethlehem.

#### THE LORD'S PRAYER

Pater noster, qui es in  
cœlis, sanctificetur nomen  
tuum: adveniat regnum tu-  
um: fiat voluntas tua sicut  
in cœlo, et in terra. Panem  
nostrum quotidianum da no-  
bis hodie: et dimitte nobis  
debita nostra, sicut et nos  
dimittimus debitoribus nos-  
tris: et ne nos inducas in  
tentationem: sed libera nos  
a malo. Amen.

Our Father, who art in  
heaven, *hallowed be thy name* :  
*thy kingdom come* : *thy will be  
done on earth as it is in heaven*.  
*Give us* this day our daily  
*bread* ; and forgive us our  
trespasses, as we forgive them  
that trespass against us: and  
lead us not into temptation:  
but deliver us from evil.  
Amen.

Then address our Blessed Lady, using the words of the Angelical Salutation. It is now that she is *Blessed among all women* : her virginal womb has yielded the

divine *Fruit* of which the world was in expectation: every creature should proclaim her to be the *Mother* of God.

#### THE ANGELICAL SALUTATION

Ave Maria, gratia plena: Dominus tecum: benedicta tu in mulieribus, et benedictus fructus ventris tui, Jesus.

Hail Mary, full of grace; the Lord is with thee: *blessed art thou among women*, and *blessed is the fruit of thy womb*, Jesus.

Sancta Maria, Mater Dei, ora pro nobis peccatoribus, nunc et in hora mortis nostræ. Amen.

Holy Mary, *Mother of God*, pray for us sinners, now and at the hour of our death. Amen.

After this, recite the Symbol of Faith; and as you pronounce the words, *Born of the Virgin Mary*, dwell on them with a special attention, adoring the Saviour who has deigned to come down from heaven and be born in a stable.

#### THE APOSTLES' CREED

Credo in Deum Patrem omnipotentem creatorem cœli et terræ. Et in Jesum Christum Filium ejus unicum, Dominum nostrum: qui conceptus est de Spiritu Sancto, natus ex Maria Virgine, passus sub Pontio Pilato, crucifixus, mortuus, et sepultus: descendit ad inferos, tertia die resurrexit a mortuis: ascendit ad cœlos, sedet ad dexteram Dei Patris omnipotentis: inde venturus est judicare vivos et mortuos.

I believe in God the Father Almighty, Creator of heaven and earth. And in Jesus Christ, his only Son our Lord, who was conceived by the Holy Ghost, *born of the Virgin Mary*; suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buried; he descended into hell, the third day he arose again from the dead; he ascended into heaven, sitteth at the right hand of God the Father Almighty; from thence he shall come to judge the living and the dead.

Credo in Spiritum Sanctum, sanctam Ecclesiam Catholicam, Sanctorum communionem, remissionem peccatorum, carnis resurrectionem, vitam æternam. Amen.

I believe in the Holy Ghost: the Holy Catholic Church; the communion of Saints, the forgiveness of sins, the resurrection of the body, and life everlasting. Amen.

After having thus made the Profession of your Faith, excite within yourself sentiments of penance and com-

punction, by the remembrance of the sins you have committed, and of lively gratitude to the Lamb of God, who is come that he may wash away our sins by his Blood, and give us to partake of his divinity. For this end, make use of the following words of the Church, as the fittest way of celebrating these ineffable mysteries, the remembrance of which will keep up within your hearts a sorrow for having offended so merciful a God:

## ANTIPHONS FOR CHRISTMAS

ANT. O admirabile commercium! Creator generis humani, animatum corpus sumens, de Virgine nasci dignatus est; et procedens homo sine semine, largitus est nobis suam deitatem.

ANT. Quando natus es ineffabiliter ex Virgine, tunc impletæ sunt Scripturæ: sicut pluvia in vellus descendisti, ut salvum faceres genus humanum: te laudamus, Deus noster.

ANT. Ecce Maria genuit nobis Salvatorem, quem Joannes videns exclamavit dicens: Ecce Agnus Dei; ecce qui tollit peccata mundi. Alleluia.

ANT. O admirable Interchange! The Creator of mankind, assuming a living Body, deigned to be born of a Virgin; and becoming Man without man's aid, bestowed on us his divinity.

ANT. When thou wast born ineffably of the Virgin, the Scriptures were fulfilled. As dew upon Gedeon's fleece, thou camest down to save mankind. O Lord our God! we praise thee.

ANT. Lo! Mary hath brought forth a Saviour unto us, whom John seeing exclaimed: Behold the Lamb of God! Behold him that taketh away the sins of the world. Alleluia.

Here make a humble confession of your sins, reciting the general formula made use of by the Church.

## THE CONFESSION OF SINS

Confiteor Deo Omnipotenti, beatæ Mariæ semper Virgini, beato Michaeli Archangelo, beato Joanni Baptistæ, sanctis Apostolis Petro et Paulo, et omnibus sanctis, quia peccavi nimis cogitatione, verbo, et opere: mea culpa, mea culpa, mea maxima culpa. Ideo precor

I confess to Almighty God, to blessed Mary ever Virgin, to blessed Michael the Archangel, to blessed John Baptist, to the holy Apostles Peter and Paul, and to all the saints, that I have sinned exceedingly in thought, word, and deed: through my fault, through my fault, through my most griev-



beatam Mariam semper Virginem, beatum Michaellem Archangelum, beatum Joannem Baptistam, sanctos Apostolos Petrum et Paulum, et omnes sanctos, orare pro me ad Dominum Deum nostrum.

Misereatur nostri omnipotens Deus, et dimissis peccatis nostris, perducatur nos ad vitam æternam. Amen.

Indulgentiam, absolutio-nem, et remissionem peccatorum nostrorum tribuat nobis omnipotens et misericors Dominus. Amen.

ous fault. Therefore I beseech the blessed Mary ever Virgin, blessed Michael the Archangel, blessed John Baptist, the holy Apostles Peter and Paul, and all the saints, to pray to our Lord God for me.

May Almighty God have mercy on us, and our sins being forgiven, bring us to life everlasting. Amen.

May the almighty and merciful Lord grant us pardon, absolution, and remission of our sins. Amen.

This is the proper time for making your meditation, as no doubt you practise this holy exercise. During Christmas, our meditation should turn principally upon the Birth of Jesus Christ in our souls. At this period of the Liturgical Year, we must return to the very basis of our spiritual life, and yield, with childlike docility, to the inspirations of the Holy Ghost. The object of our contemplation, as well as the source of our confidence, is Jesus, the Incarnate Word, swathed in the bands of infancy, laid in his Crib, presented in the Temple, and fleeing into Egypt. His love for us has induced him to subject himself to these weaknesses of childhood, in order that even *we* may imitate our God! St Luke tells us that his Blessed Mother *kept* all these mysteries in her heart, and *pondered* them:<sup>1</sup> let us follow her sweet example, and feed our souls with the heavenly Manna. Let the rays of this hidden but penetrating Light illumine us. If we would follow Jesus to Thabor, let us begin to follow him in the way he now shows us—of a Child's simplicity and humility. The higher the architect wishes to carry up the building, the deeper does he sink the foundations. Jesus humbles himself so profoundly, because the work he has undertaken is to go up even to the highest heavens. As his members,

<sup>1</sup> St Luke i 29, 51.

we must go with him; we must bear him company, now in his humble Crib, and later on his Cross, if we would be associated with him when the day of his triumph comes, and he is seated at the right hand of his Father.

The next part of your Morning Prayer must be to ask of God, by the following prayers, grace to avoid every kind of sin during the day you are just beginning. Say, then, with the Church, whose prayers must always be preferred to all others:

℣. Domine, exaudi orationem meam.

℞. Et clamor meus ad te veniat.

℣. O Lord, hear my prayer.

℞. And let my cry come unto thee.

## OREMUS

Domine, Deus omnipotens, qui ad principium hujus diei nos pervenire fecisti, tua nos hodie salva virtute, ut in hac die ad nullum declinemus peccatum, sed semper ad tuam justitiam faciendam nostra procedant eloquia, dirigantur cogitationes et opera. Per Dominum nostrum Jesum Christum Filium tuum, qui tecum vivit et regnat in unitate Spiritus Sancti Deus, per omnia sæcula sæculorum. Amen.†

## LET US PRAY

Almighty Lord and God, who hast brought us to the beginning of this day, let thy powerful grace so conduct us through it, that we may not fall into any sin, but that all our thoughts, words, and actions may be regulated according to the rules of thy heavenly justice, and tend to the observance of thy holy law. Through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

Then beg the divine assistance for the actions of the day, that you may do them well; and say thrice:

℣. Deus, in adjutorium meum intende.

℞. Domine, ad adjuvandum me festina.

℣. Deus, in adjutorium meum intende.

℞. Domine, ad adjuvandum me festina.

℣. Deus, in adjutorium meum intende.

℞. Domine, ad adjuvandum me festina.

℣. Incline unto my aid, O God.

℞. O Lord, make haste to help me.

℣. Incline unto my aid, O God.

℞. O Lord, make haste to help me.

℣. Incline unto my aid, O God.

℞. O Lord, make haste to help me.

## OREMUS

Dirigere et sanctificare, regere et gubernare dignare, Domine Deus, Rex coeli et terræ, hodie corda et corpora nostra, sensus, sermones et actus nostros in lege tua, et in operibus mandatorum tuorum, ut hic et in æternum, te auxiliante, salvi et liberi esse mereamur, Salvator mundi. Qui vivis et regnas in sæcula sæculorum. Amen.

## LET US PRAY

Lord God, and King of heaven and earth, vouchsafe this day to rule and sanctify, to direct and govern our souls and bodies, our senses, words, and actions in conformity to thy law, and strict obedience to thy commands; that by the help of thy grace, O Saviour of the world! we may be fenced and freed from all evils. Who livest and reignest for ever and ever. Amen.

After this, uniting yourself with the Church, who celebrates with holy enthusiasm the rising of the Sun of Justice, by whose Light she does the works which render her agreeable to this her divine Spouse, say together with her:

℣. Verbum caro factum est. Alleluia!

℞. Et habitavit in nobis. Alleluia!

℣. The Word was made Flesh. Alleluia!

℞. And dwelt among us. Alleluia!

## OREMUS

Da nobis, quæsumus, omnipotens Deus, ut qui nova incarnati Verbi tui luce perfundimur; hoc in nostro resplendeat opere quod per fidem fulget in mente. Per eundem Christum Dominum nostrum. Amen.

## LET US PRAY

Grant, we beseech thee, O Almighty God, that as we are enlightened by the new light of thy Word made Flesh, we may show in our actions the effects of that faith that shineth in our minds. Through the same Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

During the day, you will do well to use the instructions and prayers which you will find in this volume for each day of the Season, both for the Proper of the Time and the Proper of the Saints. In the evening you may use the following prayers:

## NIGHT PRAYERS

After having made the sign of the Cross, begin by adoring and praising the Son of God made flesh, and dwelling amongst us his creatures for our salvation. For this end you may recite the following stanzas of one of the Hymns sung by the Church during Christmas:

## HYMN

Jesu, Redemptor omnium,  
Quem lucis ante originem  
Parem paternæ gloriæ  
Pater supremus edidit;

Tu lumen et splendor Patris,  
Tu spes perennis omnium;  
Intende quas fundunt preces  
Tui per orbem servuli.

Memento, rerum conditor,  
Nostri quod olim corporis  
Sacrata ab alvo Virginis  
Nascendo formam sumpseris.

Jesu, tibi sit gloria,  
Qui natus es de Virgine,  
Cum Patre et almo Spiritu  
In sempiterna sæcula.  
Amen.

O Jesu! Redeemer of mankind! born before the light was made, and born of the Eternal Father, equal to him in infinite glory;

O thou the Light and brightness of the Father! O thou the everlasting hope of all men! hear the prayers offered thee by thy servants throughout the world.

Be mindful, O Creator of all things! that heretofore thou didst assume a Body like unto ours, and wast born from the sacred womb of a Virgin.

Glory be to thee, O Jesus, who wast born of the Virgin! and to the Father and the Holy Ghost, for everlasting ages.  
Amen.

After this Hymn, say the *Our Father*, the *Hail Mary*, and the *Apostles' Creed*, as in the morning.

Then make the Examination of Conscience, going over in your mind all the faults you have committed during the day; think how unworthy sin makes us of the caresses and the company of the Divine Babe; and conclude by making a firm resolution to avoid sin for the future, to do penance for it, and to avoid the occasions which would again lead you into it.

The Examination of Conscience concluded, recite the *Confiteor* (or *I confess*) with heartfelt contrition,

and then give expression to your sorrow by the following Act, which we have taken from Blessed Robert Bellarmine's Catechism:

#### ACT OF CONTRITION

O my God, I am exceedingly grieved for having offended thee, and with my whole heart I repent for the sins I have committed: I hate and abhor them above every other evil, not only because, by so sinning, I have lost heaven and deserve Hell, but still more because I have offended thee, O infinite Goodness, who art worthy to be loved above all things. I most firmly resolve, by the assistance of thy grace, never more to offend thee for the time to come, and to avoid those occasions which might lead me into sin.

You may then add the Acts of Faith, Hope, and Charity, to the recitation of which Pope Benedict XIV has granted an indulgence of seven years and seven quarantines for each time.

#### ACT OF FAITH

O my God, I firmly believe whatsoever the holy Catholic Apostolic Roman Church requires me to believe: I believe it, because thou hast revealed it to her, thou who art the very Truth.

#### ACT OF HOPE

O my God, knowing thy almighty power, and thy infinite goodness and mercy, I hope in thee that, by the merits of the Passion and Death of our Saviour Jesus Christ, thou wilt grant me eternal life, which thou hast promised to all such as shall do the works of a good Christian; and these I resolve to do, with the help of thy grace.

#### ACT OF CHARITY

O my God, I love thee with my whole heart and above all things, because thou art the sovereign Good: I would rather lose all things than offend thee. For thy love also, I love and desire to love my neighbour as myself.

Then say to our Blessed Lady, in honour of the ineffable dignity of her Maternity, the following Anthem:

## ANTHEM TO THE BLESSED VIRGIN

Alma Redemptoris mater,  
 quæ pervia cœli  
 Porta manes, et stella maris,  
 succurre cadenti  
 Surgere qui curat populo: tu  
 quæ genuisti,  
 Natura mirante, tuum sanc-  
 tum Genitorem,  
 Virgo prius ac posterius, Ga-  
 brielis ab ore  
 Sumens illud Ave, peccato-  
 rum miserere.  
 V. Post partum, Virgo,  
 inviolata permansisti.

R̄. Dei Genitrix, inter-  
 cede pro nobis.

## OREMUS

Deus, qui salutis æternæ,  
 beatæ Mariæ virginitate fe-  
 cunda, humano generi præ-  
 mia præstitisti: tribue, quæ-  
 sumus, ut ipsam pro nobis  
 intercedere sentiamus, per  
 quam meruimus auctorem  
 vitæ suscipere, Dominum  
 nostrum Jesum Christum  
 Filium tuum. Amen.

Sweet Mother of our Re-  
 deemer, Gate whereby we  
 enter heaven, and Star of the  
 sea! help us, we fall; yet  
 do we long to rise. Nature  
 looked upon thee with admi-  
 ration, when thou didst give  
 birth to thy divine Creator,  
 thyself remaining, before and  
 after it, a pure Virgin. Ga-  
 briel spoke his *Hail* to thee;  
 we sinners crave thy pity.

V. After childbirth thou  
 didst remain most pure, O  
 Virgin!

R̄. O Mother of God, make  
 intercession for us.

## LET US PRAY

O God, who by the fruitful  
 Virginité of Blessed Mary  
 hast given to mankind the  
 rewards of eternal salvation;  
 grant, we beseech thee, that  
 we may experience her inter-  
 cession, by whom we received  
 the Author of Life, our Lord  
 Jesus Christ, thy Son. Amen.

You would do well to add the Litany of our Lady.  
 An indulgence of three hundred days for each time it  
 is recited has been granted by the Church.

## THE LITANY OF THE BLESSED VIRGIN

Kyrie, eleison.  
 Christe, eleison.  
 Kyrie, eleison.  
 Christe, audi nos.  
 Christe, exaudi nos.  
 Pater de cœlis, Deus, mise-  
 rere nobis.  
 Fili, Redemptor mundi,  
 Deus, miserere nobis

Lord, have mercy on us.  
 Christ, have mercy on us.  
 Lord, have mercy on us.  
 Christ, hear us.  
 Christ, graciously hear us.  
 God the Father of heaven,  
 have mercy on us.  
 God the Son, Redeemer of  
 the world, have mercy on  
 us.

Spiritus Sancte, Deus, miserere nobis.	God the Holy Ghost, have mercy on us.
Sancta Trinitas, unus Deus, miserere nobis.	Holy Trinity, one God, have mercy on us.
Sancta Maria, ora pro nobis.	Holy Mary, pray for us.
Sancta Dei Genitrix, ora, etc.	Holy Mother of God, pray, etc.
Sancta Virgo virginum, Mater Christi,	Holy Virgin of virgins, Mother of Christ,
Mater divinæ gratiæ,	Mother of divine grace,
Mater purissima,	Mother most pure,
Mater castissima,	Mother most chaste,
Mater inviolata,	Mother inviolate,
Mater intemerata,	Mother undefiled,
Mater amabilis,	Mother most amiable,
Mater admirabilis,	Mother most admirable,
Mater boni consilii,	Mother of good counsel,
Mater Creatoris,	Mother of our Creator,
Mater Salvatoris,	Mother of our Redeemer,
Virgo prudentissima,	Virgin most prudent,
Virgo veneranda,	Virgin most venerable,
Virgo prædicanda,	Virgin most renowned,
Virgo potens,	Virgin most powerful,
Virgo clemens,	Virgin most merciful,
Virgo fidelis,	Virgin most faithful,
Speculum justitiæ,	Mirror of justice,
Sedes sapientiæ,	Seat of wisdom,
Causa nostræ lætitiæ,	Cause of our joy,
Vas spirituale,	Spiritual vessel,
Vas honorabile,	Vessel of honour,
Vas insigne devotionis,	Singular vessel of devotion,
Rosa mystica,	Mystical Rose,
Turris Davidica,	Tower of David,
Turris eburnea,	Tower of ivory,
Domus aurea,	House of gold,
Fœderis arca,	Ark of the covenant,
Janua cœli,	Gate of heaven,
Stella matutina,	Morning Star,
Salus infirmorum,	Health of the weak,
Refugium peccatorum,	Refuge of sinners,
Consolatrix afflictorum,	Comforter of the afflicted,
Auxilium Christianorum,	Help of Christians,
Regina Angelorum,	Queen of Angels,
Regina Patriarcharum,	Queen of Patriarchs,
Regina Prophetarum,	Queen of Prophets,
Regina Apostolorum,	Queen of Apostles,
Regina Martyrum,	Queen of Martyrs,
Regina Confessorum,	Queen of Confessors,
Regina Virginum,	Queen of Virgins,
Regina Sanctorum omnium,	Queen of all Saints,

Regina sine labe originali concepta,

Regina Sacratissimi Rosarii,  
Regina pacis,

Agnus Dei, qui tollis peccata mundi, parce nobis, Domine.

Agnus Dei, qui tollis peccata mundi, exaudi nos, Domine.

Agnus Dei, qui tollis peccata mundi, miserere nobis.

Christe, audi nos.

Christe, exaudi nos.

℣. Ora pro nobis, sancta Dei Genitrix.

℟. Ut digni efficiamur promissionibus Christi.

## OREMUS

Concede nos famulos tuos, quæsumus, Domine Deus, perpetua mentis et corporis sanitate gaudere: et gloriosa beatæ Mariæ semper Virginis intercessione, a præsentis liberari tristitia, et æterna perfrui lætitia. Per Christum Dominum nostrum. Amen.

Here invoke the Holy Angels, whose protection is, indeed, always so much needed by us, but never so much as during the hours of night. Say with the Church:

Sancti Angeli, custodes nostri, defendite nos in prælio, ut non pereamus in tremendo iudicio.

℣. Angelis suis Deus mandavit de te.

℟. Ut custodiant te in omnibus viis tuis.

## OREMUS

Deus, qui ineffabili providentia sanctos Angelos tuos ad nostram custodiam mit-

Queen conceived without original sin,

Queen of the Most Holy Rosary,  
Queen of peace.

O Lamb of God, who takest away the sins of the world, spare us, O Lord.

O Lamb of God, who takest away the sins of the world, graciously hear us, O Lord.

O Lamb of God, who takest away the sins of the world, have mercy on us.

Christ, hear us.

Christ, graciously hear us.

℣. Pray for us, O holy Mother of God.

℟. That we may be made worthy of the promises of Christ.

## LET US PRAY

Grant, O Lord, we beseech thee, that we thy servants may enjoy constant health of body and mind, and by the glorious intercession of Blessed Mary, ever a Virgin, be delivered from all present affliction, and come to that joy which is eternal. Through Christ our Lord. Amen.

Holy Angels, our loving Guardians, defend us in the hour of battle, that we may not be lost at the dreadful judgement.

℣. God hath given his Angels charge of thee.

℟. That they may guard thee in all thy ways.

## LET US PRAY

O God, who in thy wonderful providence hast been pleased to appoint thy holy



tere dignaris: largire supplicibus tuis, et eorum semper protectione defendi, et æterna societate gaudere. Per Christum Dominum nostrum. Amen.

Angels for our guardians; mercifully hear our prayers, and grant we may rest secure under their protection, and enjoy their fellowship in heaven for ever. Through Christ our Lord. Amen.

Then beg the assistance of the Saints by the following Antiphon and prayer of the Church:

ANT. Sancti Dei omnes, intercedere dignemini pro nostra omniumque salute.

ANT. All ye Saints of God, vouchsafe to intercede for us and for all men, that we may be saved.

Ÿ. Lætamini in Domino et exsultate, justi.

Ÿ. Rejoice in the Lord, ye just, and be glad.

R̄. Et gloriâmini omnes recti corde.

R̄. And glory, all ye right of heart.

#### OREMUS

Protege, Domine, populum tuum, et Apostolorum tuorum Petri et Pauli et aliorum Apostolorum patrocinio confidentem, perpetua defensione conserva.

#### LET US PRAY

Protect, O Lord, thy people; and because we have confidence in the intercession of blessed Peter and Paul and thy other Apostles, ever defend and preserve us.

Omnes Sancti tui, quæsumus, Domine, nos ubique adjuvent: ut dum eorum merita recolimus, patrocinia sentiamus: et pacem tuam nostris concede temporibus, et ab Ecclesia tua cunctam repelle nequitiam: iter, actus, et voluntates nostras, et omnium famulorum tuorum, in salutis tuæ prosperitate dispone: benefactoribus nostris semperpiterna bona retribue: et omnibus fidelibus defunctis requiem æternam concede. Per Christum Dominum nostrum. Amen.

May all thy Saints ever help us, we beseech thee, O Lord! and grant that, whilst we honour their merits, we may experience their intercession. Grant thy holy peace unto these our days, and drive all iniquity from thy Church. Direct and prosper unto salvation every step and action and desire of us and of all thy servants. Repay our benefactors with everlasting blessings; and grant eternal rest to all the faithful departed. Through Christ our Lord. Amen.

And here you may add a special mention of the Saints to whom you bear a particular devotion, either as your patrons or otherwise; as also of those whose feast is

kept in the Church that day, or at least who have been commemorated in the Divine Office.

This done, remember the necessities of the Church Suffering, and beg of God that he will give to the souls in Purgatory a place of refreshment, light, and peace. For this intention recite the usual prayers.

## PSALM 129

De profundis clamavi ad te, Domine: Domine, exaudi vocem meam.

Fiant aures tuæ intendentes: in vocem deprecationis meæ.

Si iniquitates observaveris, Domine: Domine, quis sustinebit?

Quia apud te propitiatio est: et propter legem tuam sustinui te, Domine.

Sustinuit anima mea in verbo ejus: speravit anima mea in Domino.

A custodia matutina usque ad noctem: speret Israel in Domino.

Quia apud Dominum misericordia: et copiosa apud eum redemptio.

Et ipse redimet Israel; ex omnibus iniquitatibus ejus.

Requiem æternam dona eis, Domine.

Et lux perpetua luceat eis.

℣. A porta inferi.

℞. Erue, Domine, animas eorum.

℣. Requiescant in pace.

℞. Amen.

℣. Domine, exaudi orationem meam.

℞. Et clamor meus ad te veniat.

From the depths I have cried to thee, O Lord; Lord, hear my voice.

Let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplication.

If thou wilt observe iniquities, O Lord, Lord, who shall endure it?

For with thee there is merciful forgiveness; and by reason of thy law I have waited for thee, O Lord.

My soul hath relied on his word; my soul hath hoped in the Lord.

From the morning watch even until night, let Israel hope in the Lord.

Because with the Lord there is mercy, and with him plentiful redemption.

And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

Eternal rest give to them, O Lord.

And let perpetual light shine upon them.

℣. From the gate of hell.

℞. Deliver their souls, O Lord.

℣. May they rest in peace.

℞. Amen.

℣. O Lord, hear my prayer.

℞. And let my cry come unto thee.

## OREMUS

Fidelium Deus omnium Conditor et Redemptor, animabus famulorum famularumque tuarum remissionem cunctorum tribue peccatorum: ut indulgentiam, quam semper optaverunt, piis supplicationibus consequantur. Qui vivis et regnas in sæcula sæculorum. Amen.

## LET US PRAY

O God, the Creator and Redeemer of all the faithful, give to the souls of thy servants departed the remission of all their sins: that through the help of pious supplications, they may obtain the pardon they have always desired. Who livest and reignest for ever and ever. Amen.

Here make a special memento of such of the Faithful departed as have a particular claim upon your charity; after which, ask of God to give you his assistance, whereby you may pass the night free from danger. Say then, still keeping to the words of the Church:

ANT. Salva nos, Domine, vigilantes, custodi nos dormientes: ut vigilemus cum Christo, et requiescamus in pace.

℣. Dignare, Domine, nocte ista.

℞. Sine peccato nos custodire.

℣. Miserere nostri, Domine.

℞. Miserere nostri.

℣. Fiat misericordia tua, Domine, super nos.

℞. Quemadmodum speravimus in te.

℣. Domine, exaudi orationem meam.

℞. Et clamor meus ad te veniat.

ANT. Save us, O Lord, whilst awake, and watch us as we sleep; that we may watch with Christ, and rest in peace.

℣. Vouchsafe, O Lord, this night,

℞. To keep us without sin.

℣. Have mercy on us, O Lord.

℞. Have mercy on us.

℣. Let thy mercy, O Lord, be upon us.

℞. As we have hoped in thee.

℣. O Lord, hear my prayer.

℞. And let my cry come unto thee.

## OREMUS

Visita, quæsumus, Domine, habitationem istam, et omnes insidias inimici ab ea longe repelle: Angeli tui sancti habitent in ea, qui nos in pace custodiant, et benedictio tua sit super nos semper. Per Dominum

## LET US PRAY

Visit, we beseech thee, O Lord, this house and family, and drive from it all snares of the enemy: let thy holy Angels dwell herein, who may keep us in peace, and may thy blessing be always upon us. Through Jesus Christ

nostrum Jesum Christum, our Lord, thy Son, who liveth  
 Filium tuum, qui tecum and reigneth with thee, in the  
 vivit et regnat in unitate unity of the Holy Ghost, God,  
 Spiritus Sancti Deus, per world without end. Amen.  
 omnia sæcula sæculorum.  
 Amen.

And that you may end the day in the same sentiments wherewith you began it, devoutly pay your homage to the divine Mystery of the Incarnation by reciting the following prayer:

℣. Notum fecit Dominus, alleluia!

℟. Salutare suum, alleluia!

℣. The Lord hath made known, alleluia!

℟. His salvation, alleluia!

## OREMUS

Deus, qui sacratissimam noctem veri luminis fecisti illustratione clarescere; da, quæsumus, ut cujus lucis mysteria in terra cognovimus, ejus quoque gaudiis in cælo perfruamur. Qui tecum vivit et regnat in sæcula sæculorum. Amen.

## LET US PRAY

O God! who hast enlightened the most sacred of Nights by the brightness of him who is the true Light; grant, we beseech thee, that we who have known the mysteries of this Light on earth, may likewise come to the enjoyment of it in heaven. Who liveth and reigneth with thee for ever. Amen.

## CHAPTER THE FIFTH

ON HEARING MASS DURING THE SEASON  
OF CHRISTMAS

SUCH is the number and importance of the feasts kept during this holy season, that even those of the faithful who have not the habit of hearing Mass daily at other times look upon it as a sort of duty to do so now: and rightly; for the Lamb, who is offered up in this Divine Sacrifice, is he whom they have been asking of the Eternal Father with so much earnestness during Advent, in those words of the Prophet Isaias: *Send forth, O Lord, the Lamb, the Ruler of the Earth.*<sup>1</sup>

This tender Lamb is come; *the child is born unto us,*<sup>2</sup> and even now is on the Altar of his Sacrifice. St Paul tells us that this Jesus, on his first entrance into the world, said to his Father: *Sacrifice and oblation thou willest not; but a Body thou hast fitted unto me. Then said I; behold I come: to do thy will, O God.*<sup>3</sup> It is true that the Sacrifice of the Cross, of which that of the Mass is the continuation, was the Sacrifice of Christ at the end of his three-and-thirty years; still, during these days of Christmas, when we have so much to learn from the mystery of the Sacred Infancy, we shall be in strict accordance with the spirit of the Church if, whilst assisting at Mass, we keep before our minds not only the bleeding Victim of Calvary, but likewise the sweet Lamb of Bethlehem. Moreover, does not our Jesus offer himself for us to his Father from his Crib as well as from his Cross? Thus, we read in the *Acts of the Saints*, that as often as this our Redeemer wished to requite the faith and love of his servants by manifesting

<sup>1</sup> Isa. xvi 1.<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* ix 6.<sup>3</sup> Heb. x 5.

to them his real Presence in the sacred Host, he appeared to them in the form of a lovely Babe.

The liturgical iconography of the Greeks represents the mystery of the Eucharist under the symbol of a Babe reposing on a Paten. So, too, in many of our Latin Missals, up to the end of the sixteenth century, we find an illumination or engraving, as the case may be, representing a Priest vested in a Chasuble, standing at the Altar, and holding in his hands the Body of our Saviour under the form of a Child.

Let the faithful, therefore, enter the House of God in the dispositions wherewith the Shepherds and the Magi were animated, when they went to Bethlehem, the *House of Bread*. They too must *come with haste*; <sup>1</sup> from the midnight of this world to that Light *which shineth in darkness*.<sup>2</sup> They must come to the Altar as to the Crib of Jesus, and in the joy of this Mystery, they must offer their whole heart to the New-Born Babe. Then, uniting themselves with Mary and the Church, they must offer the Lamb of God to the heavenly Father, and themselves together with him—and all this with the humility and simplicity of little children.

We will now endeavour to embody these sentiments in our explanation of the Mysteries of the Holy Mass, and initiate the faithful into these divine secrets; not, indeed, by indiscreetly presuming to translate the sacred formulas, but by suggesting such Acts, as will enable those who hear Mass to enter into the ceremonies and sentiments of the Church and the Priest.

During a considerable portion of this Season, the Mass is celebrated in commemoration of the great Mysteries which were accomplished at this period of the Liturgical Year; and the Prayers used by the Church on these great Feasts will be found on the respective days. During the remaining forty days, the Holy Sacrifice is either *of the Saints*, or *of the Sundays* which come during this time, and on which there does not occur a principal Feast. The Sundays of Septuagesima and

<sup>1</sup> St Luke ii 16.

<sup>2</sup> St John i 5.

Sexagesima sometimes fall during Christmastide; and when this happens, they cannot be put out by any Feast save those of the Patron of the Place, or of the Titular or Dedication of the Church.

In all the Masses of the Sundays, as also on those Feasts which are called *simples* and *semi-doubles*, the Priest makes a commemoration of our Blessed Lady as *Mother of God*, and this by three Prayers which we give in their proper places. With regard to the *colours* of the Vestments used during this holy Season, we have explained them in a previous chapter.

On the Sundays, if the Mass at which the faithful assist be the Parochial, or as it is often called the Public Mass, two solemn rites precede it, which are full of instruction and blessing: the *Asperges*, or sprinkling of the Holy Water, and the Procession.

During the *Asperges*, let them unite with the intentions of the Church in this venerable rite, and pray for that purity of heart which will fit them for admission into that Stable of Bethlehem, wherein the Word Incarnate first appeared to his creatures.

#### ANTIPHON OF THE ASPERGES

Asperges me, Domine,  
hyssopo, et mundabor; la-  
vabis me, et super nivem  
dealbabor.

Ps. Miserere mei, Deus,  
secundum magnam miseri-  
cordiam tuam.

℣. Gloria Patri, etc.

ANT. Asperges me, etc.

℣. Ostende nobis, Domine,  
misericordiam tuam.

℞. Et salutare tuum da  
nobis.

℣. Domine, exaudi ora-  
tionem meam.

℞. Et clamor meus ad te  
veniat.

℣. Dominus vobiscum.

℞. Et cum spiritu tuo.

Thou shalt sprinkle me with  
hyssop, O Lord, and I shall be  
cleansed; thou shalt wash me,  
and I shall be made whiter  
than snow.

Ps. Have mercy on me, O  
God, according to thy great  
mercy.

℣. Glory, etc.

ANT. Sprinkle me, etc.

℣. Show us, O Lord, thy  
mercy.

℞. And grant us the Saviour,  
whom we expect from thee.

℣. O Lord, hear my prayer.

℞. And let my cry come  
unto thee.

℣. The Lord be with you.

℞. And with thy spirit.

## OREMUS

Exaudi nos, Domine sancte, Pater omnipotens, æterne Deus: et mittere digneris sanctum Angelum tuum de cœlis, qui custodiat, foveat, protegat, visitet atque defendat omnes habitantes in hoc habitaculo. Per Christum Dominum nostrum.

R̄. Amen.

## LET US PRAY

Graciously hear us, O holy Lord, Father Almighty, eternal God: and vouchsafe to send thy holy Angel from heaven, who may keep, cherish, protect, visit and defend all who are assembled in this place. Through Christ our Lord.

R̄. Amen.

The Procession, which immediately precedes the Mass, should remind us of the Shepherds and Magi going to Bethlehem, and how, after a holy impatience to reach the sacred spot, they arrived, and found *Mary and Joseph and the Infant lying in the manger.*

But see, Christians, the Sacrifice begins! The Priest is at the foot of the altar; God is attentive, the Angels are in adoration, the whole Church is united with the Priest, whose priesthood and action are those of the great High Priest, Jesus Christ. Let us make the sign of the Cross with him.



## THE ORDINARY OF THE MASS

In nomine Patris et Filii  
et Spiritus Sancti. Amen.

℣. Introibo ad altare Dei.

℞. Ad Deum qui lætificat  
juventutem meam.

Judica me, Deus, et dis-  
cerne causam meam de gente  
non sancta: ab homine ini-  
quo et doloso erue me.

Quia tu es, Deus, forti-  
tudo mea: quare me repu-  
listi? et quare tristis incedo,  
dum affligit me inimicus?

Emitte lucem tuam et ve-  
ritatem tuam: ipsa me de-  
duxerunt et adduxerunt in  
montem sanctum tuum, et  
in tabernacula tua.

Et introibo ad altare Dei:  
ad Deum qui lætificat ju-  
ventutem meam.

Confitebor tibi in cithara  
Deus, Deus meus: quare  
tristis es anima mea? et  
quare conturbas me?

Spera in Deo, quoniam  
adhuc confitebor illi: salu-  
tare vultus mei, et Deus  
meus.

Gloria Patri, et Filio, et  
Spiritui Sancto.

Sicut erat in principio, et  
nunc et semper, et in sæcula  
sæculorum. Amen.

℣. Introibo ad altare Dei.

℞. Ad Deum qui lætificat  
juventutem meam.

In the name of the Father,  
and of the Son, and of the  
Holy Ghost. Amen.

I unite myself, O my God,  
with thy Church, who comes  
to seek consolation in Jesus  
Christ thy Son, who is the  
true Altar.

Like her, I beseech thee to  
defend me against the malice  
of the enemies of my salva-  
tion.

It is in thee that I have put  
my hope; yet do I feel sad  
and troubled at being in the  
midst of the snares which are  
set for me.

Send me, then, him who is  
*light and truth*; it is he who will  
open to us the way to thy holy  
mount, to thy heavenly taber-  
nacle.

He is the Mediator, and the  
living Altar; I will draw nigh  
to him, and be filled with  
joy.

When he shall have come,  
I will sing in my gladness,  
Be not sad, O my soul! why  
wouldst thou be troubled?

Hope in his coming; he who  
is thy *Saviour* and thy *God*  
will soon be with thee.

Glory be to the Father, and  
to the Son, and to the Holy  
Ghost.

As it was in the beginning,  
is now, and ever shall be,  
world without end. Amen.

I am to go to the altar of  
God, and feel the presence of  
him who consoles me!

V. Adjutorium nostrum      This my hope comes not  
in nomine Domini.              from any merits of my own,

Ry. Qui fecit cœlum et      but from the all-powerful help  
terram.                              of my Creator.

The thought of his being about to appear before his God excites in the soul of the Priest a lively sentiment of compunction. He cannot go further in the Holy Sacrifice without confessing, and publicly, that he is a sinner, and deserves not the grace he is about to receive. Listen with respect to this confession of God's Minister, and earnestly ask our Lord to show mercy to him; for the Priest is your Father; he is answerable for your salvation, for which he every day risks his own. When he has finished, unite with the Servers, or the Sacred Ministers, in this prayer:

Misereatur tui omnipo-      May Almighty God have  
tens Deus, et dimissis pec-      mercy on thee, and forgiving  
catis tuis, perducatur te ad      thy sins, bring thee to ever-  
vitam æternam.                      lasting life.

The Priest having answered *Amen*, make your confession, saying with a contrite spirit:

Confiteor Deo omnipo-      I confess to Almighty God,  
tenti, beatæ Mariæ semper      to blessed Mary ever Virgin,  
Virgini, beato Michaeli      to blessed Michael the Arch-  
Archangelo, beato Joanni      angel, to blessed John Baptist,  
Baptistæ, sanctis Apostolis      to the holy Apostles Peter and  
Petro et Paulo, omnibus      Paul, to all the saints, and to  
Sanctis, et tibi, Pater: quia      thee, Father, that I have sinned  
peccavi nimis cogitatione,      exceedingly in thought, word,  
verbo, et opere: mea culpa,      and deed, through my fault,  
mea culpa, mea maxima      through my fault, through my  
culpa. Ideo precor beatam      most grievous fault. There-  
Mariam semper Virginem,      fore I beseech the blessed  
beatum Michaellem Arch-      Mary ever Virgin, blessed  
angelum, beatum Joannem      Michael the Archangel, blessed  
Baptistam, sanctos Aposto-      John Baptist, the holy Apostles  
los Petrum et Paulum, om-      Peter and Paul, and all the  
nes Sanctos, et te, Pater,      saints, and thee, Father, to  
orare pro me ad Dominum      pray to our Lord God for me.  
Deum nostrum.

Receive with gratitude the paternal wish of the Priest, who says to you:

Misereatur vestri omnipotens Deus, et dimissis peccatis vestris, perducatur vos ad vitam æternam.

R̄. Amen.

Indulgentiam, absolutiorem, et remissionem peccatorum nostrorum tribuat nobis omnipotens et misericors Dominus.

R̄. Amen.

May Almighty God be merciful to you, and forgiving your sins, bring you to everlasting life.

R̄. Amen.

May the almighty and merciful Lord grant us pardon, absolution, and remission of our sins.

R̄. Amen.

Invoke the divine assistance, that you may approach to Jesus Christ.

∇. Deus, tu conversus vivificabis nos.

R̄. Et plebs tua lætabitur in te.

∇. Ostende nobis, Domine, misericordiam tuam.

R̄. Et Salutare tuam da nobis.

∇ Domine, exaudi orationem meam.

R̄. Et clamor meus ad te veniat.

∇. O God, it needs but one look of thine to give us life.

R̄. And thy people shall rejoice in thee.

∇. Show us, O Lord, thy mercy.

R̄. And give us the Saviour whom thou hast prepared for us.

∇. O Lord, hear my prayer.

R̄. And let my cry come unto thee.

The Priest here leaves you to ascend to the altar; but first he salutes you:

∇. Dominus vobiscum.

∇. The Lord be with you.

Answer him with reverence:

R̄. Et cum spiritu tuo.

∇. Oremus.

R̄. And with thy spirit.

∇. Let us pray.

He ascends the steps, and comes to the Holy of Holies. Ask, both for him and yourself, deliverance from sin:

Aufer a nobis, quæsumus, Domine, iniquitates nostras; ut ad Sancta sanctorum puris mereamur mentibus introire. Per Christum Dominum nostrum. Amen.

Take from our hearts, O Lord, all those sins which make us unworthy of thy visit; we ask this of thee by thy divine Son, our Lord.

When the Priest kisses the altar, out of reverence for the relics of the Martyrs which are there, say :

Oramus te, Domine, per merita sanctorum tuorum quorum reliquiae hic sunt, et omnium Sanctorum: ut indulgere digneris omnia peccata mea. Amen.	Generous soldiers of Jesus Christ, who have mingled your own blood with his, in- tercede for us that our sins may be forgiven: that so we may, like you, approach unto God.
--	--

If it be a High Mass at which you are assisting, the Priest incenses the Altar in a most solemn manner; and this white cloud, which you see ascending from every part of the Altar, signifies the prayer of the Church, who addresses herself to Jesus Christ; which this Divine Mediator then causes to ascend, united with his own, to the throne of the majesty of his Father.

The Priest then says the Introit. It is a solemn opening anthem, in which the Church, at the very commencement of the Holy Sacrifice, gives expression to the sentiments which fill her heart.

It is followed by nine exclamations, which are even more earnest, for they ask for mercy. In addressing them to God, the Church unites herself with the nine choirs of Angels, who are standing round the altar of Heaven, one and the same as this before which you are kneeling.

*To the Father who has sent us his Son :*

Kyrie eleison.	Lord, have mercy on us !
Kyrie eleison.	Lord, have mercy on us !
Kyrie eleison.	Lord, have mercy on us !

*To the Son who has come down to us :*

Christe eleison.	Christ, have mercy on us !
Christe eleison.	Christ, have mercy on us !
Christe eleison.	Christ, have mercy on us !

*To the Holy Ghost, whose operation has accomplished  
the mystery :*

Kyrie eleison.	Lord, have mercy on us !
Kyrie eleison.	Lord, have mercy on us !
Kyrie eleison.	Lord, have mercy on us !

Then, mingling his voice with that of the heavenly host, the Priest intones the sublime Cantic of Bethlehem, which announces *glory to God and peace to men*. Instructed by the revelations of God, the Church continues in her own words the Hymn of the Angels. She celebrates with rapture *the Lamb of God who taketh away the sins of the world*. She offers to this Lamb, in return for the humiliations of the Stable and the Crib, the homage of her fervent praise, declaring that *he alone is Holy, he alone is Lord, he alone Most High*. Enter, Christians, into these sentiments of profound adoration of confidence and of tender love towards the Divine Lamb.

## THE ANGELIC HYMN

GLORIA IN EXCELSIS DEO,  
ET IN TERRA PAX HOMINI-  
BUS BONÆ VOLUNTATIS.

Laudamus te: benedici-  
mus te: adoramus te: glori-  
ficamus te: gratias agimus  
tibi propter magnam gloriam  
tuam.

Domine Deus, Rex cœles-  
tis, Deus Pater omnipotens.

Domine, Fili unigenite,  
Jesu Christe.

Domine Deus, Agnus Dei,  
Filius Patris.

Qui tollis peccata mundi,  
miserere nobis.

Qui tollis peccata mundi,  
suscipe deprecationem nos-  
tram.

Qui sedes ad dexteram  
Patris, miserere nobis.

Quoniam tu solus sanctus,  
tu solus Dominus, tu solus  
Altissimus, Jesu Christe,  
cum Sancto Spiritu, in glo-  
ria Dei Patris. Amen.

GLORY BE TO GOD ON HIGH,  
AND ON EARTH PEACE TO MEN  
OF GOOD WILL.

We praise thee: we bless  
thee: we adore thee: we  
glorify thee: we give thee  
thanks for thy great glory.

O Lord God, Heavenly  
King, God the Father Almighty.

O Lord Jesus Christ, the  
only-begotten Son.

O Lord God, *Lamb of God*,  
Son of the Father.

Who takest away the sins of  
the world, have mercy on us.

Who takest away the sins of  
the world, receive our humble  
prayer.

Who sittest at the right  
hand of the Father, have  
mercy on us.

For thou alone art holy,  
thou alone art Lord, thou  
alone, O Jesus Christ, together  
with the Holy Ghost, art most  
high in the glory of God the  
Father. Amen.

The Priest turns towards the people, and again salutes them, to make sure, as it were, of their pious

attention to the sublime act, for which all this is but the preparation. The words of this greeting are especially beautiful during the season of Christmas: *The Lord be with you!* Isaias had foretold that it would indeed be verified, and the Angel confirms the prophecy to St Joseph, when he thus says to him: *He shall be called Emmanuel, that is, God with us.*<sup>1</sup>

Then follows the *Collect* or *Prayer*, in which the Church formally expresses to the divine Majesty the special intentions she has in the Mass which is being celebrated. You may unite in this prayer by reciting with the Priest the *Collects*, which you will find in their proper places: but on no account omit to join with the server of the Mass in answering *Amen*.

Then follows the *Epistle*, which is generally a portion of one or other of the Epistles of the Apostles, or a passage from some Book of the Old Testament. Whilst it is being read, thank him who, not satisfied with having *at sundry times spoken to us by the Prophets*, has deigned *in these days to speak to us by his Son.*<sup>2</sup>

The *Gradual* is an intermediate formula of Prayer between the Epistle and Gospel. It again brings to our attention the sentiments which were expressed in the Introit. Read it with devotion, so as to penetrate more and more the spirit of the Christmas Mystery.

The song of praise, the *Alleluia*, is next heard. Let us, whilst it is being sung, unite with the holy Angels, who, at the Birth of the Divine Lamb, made our earth echo with their heavenly chants.<sup>3</sup>

One of the princes of this heavenly host said, speaking to the shepherds: *Behold I evangelize to you (that is I bring you good tidings of) a great joy; for this day is born unto you a Saviour in Bethlehem, the City of David.*<sup>4</sup> Afterwards came the Apostles, and they *evangelized* this same joy to the whole world; and the Book which contains the words which gave joy to mankind is called *the*

<sup>1</sup> St Matt. i 23.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. i 1, 2.

<sup>3</sup> Should Septuagesima occur before February 2nd, observe here that the Alleluia Verse is replaced by the Tract. (See next vol.)

<sup>4</sup> St Luke ii 10, 11.

*Gospel, Evangelium.* A passage from this divine Book is now going to be read to the assembly of the faithful; we shall hear the very words of him who became a Little Child in order to be thus able to speak to us.

If it be a High Mass, the Deacon prepares to fulfil his noble office, that of announcing the *Good Tidings* of salvation. He prays God to cleanse his heart and lips. Then, kneeling, he asks the Priest's blessing; and having received it, he at once goes to the place where he is to sing the Gospel.

As a preparation for hearing it worthily, you may thus pray, together with the Priest and Deacon:

Munda cor meum ac labia mea, omnipotens Deus, qui labia Isaiaë Prophetæ calculo mundasti ignito: ita me tua grata miseratione dignare mundare, ut sanctum Evangelium tuum digne valeam nuntiare. Per Christum Dominum nostrum. Amen.

Dominus sit in corde meo et in labiis meis: ut digne et competenter annuntiem Evangelium suum: In nomine Patris, et Filii, et Spiritus Sancti. Amen.

Alas! these ears of mine are but too often defiled with the world's vain words; cleanse them, O Lord, that so I may hear the words of eternal life, and treasure them in my heart. Through our Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

Grant to thy ministers thy grace, that they may faithfully explain thy law; that so all, both pastors and flock, may be united to thee for ever. Amen.

You will stand during the Gospel, as though you were waiting the orders of your Lord; and at the commencement, make the sign of the Cross on your forehead, lips and breast; and then listen to every word of the Priest or Deacon. Let your heart be ready and obedient. *Whilst my beloved was speaking*, says the Spouse in the Canticle, *my soul melted within me.*<sup>1</sup> If you have not such love as this, have at least the humble submission of Samuel, and say: *Speak, Lord! thy servant heareth.*<sup>2</sup>

After the Gospel, if the Priest say the Symbol of Faith, the *Credo*, you will say it with him. Faith is that gift of God without which we cannot please him. It is Faith that makes us see *the Light which shineth in*

<sup>1</sup> Cant. v 6.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Kings iii 10.

darkness, and which *the darkness* of unbelief *did not comprehend*. It is Faith that shows us him we are to love. It is Faith, too, that makes us become *little children again*; for such we must be, if we would have access to the Crib of him whom Clement of Alexandria so beautifully calls *the King of Infants*. Let us, then, say with the Catholic Church, our Mother:

THE NICENE CREED<sup>1</sup>

Credo in unum Deum, Patrem omnipotentem, factorem cœli et terræ, visibilibus omnium et invisibilibus.

Et in unum Dominum Jesum Christum, Filium Dei unigenitum. Et ex Patre natum ante omnia sæcula, Deum de Deo, lumen de lumine, Deum verum de Deo vero. Genitum non factum, consubstantialem Patri, per quem omnia facta sunt. Qui propter nos homines, et propter nostram salutem, descendit de cœlis. *Et incarnatus est de Spiritu Sancto ex Maria Virgine*; ET HOMO FACTUS EST. Crucifixus etiam pro nobis sub Pontio Pilato, passus et sepultus est. Et resurrexit tertia die secundum Scripturas. Et ascendit in cœlum; sedet ad dexteram Patris. Et iterum venturus est cum gloria judicare vivos et mortuos; cujus regni non erit finis.

Et in Spiritum Sanctum, Dominum et vivificantem, qui ex Patre Filioque procedit. Qui cum Patre et Filio

I believe in one God, the Father almighty, maker of heaven and earth, and of all things visible and invisible.

And in one Lord Jesus Christ, the only-begotten Son of God. And born of the Father before all ages; God of God, light of light; true God of true God. Begotten, not made; consubstantial with the Father, by whom all things were made. Who for us men and for our salvation came down from heaven. *And became incarnate by the Holy Ghost of the Virgin Mary*; AND WAS MADE MAN. He was crucified also for us under Pontius Pilate, suffered and was buried. And the third day he rose again according to the Scriptures. And ascended into heaven, sitteth at the right hand of the Father. And he is to come again with glory to judge the living and the dead; of whose kingdom there shall be no end.

And in the Holy Ghost, the Lord and giver of life, who proceedeth from the Father and the Son. Who

<sup>1</sup> The Credo is not said on the Octave Days of St Stephen, St John, and Holy Innocents.



simul adoratur et conglorificatur; qui locutus est per Prophetas. Et unam sanctam Catholicam et Apostolicam Ecclesiam. Confiteor unum Baptisma in remissionem peccatorum. Et exspecto resurrectionem mortuorum, et vitam venturi sæculi. Amen.

together with the Father and the Son is adored and glorified; who spoke by the Prophets. And one holy Catholic and Apostolic Church. I confess one Baptism for the remission of sins. And I expect the resurrection of the dead, and the life of the world to come. Amen.

The Priest and the people should, by this time, have their hearts ready: it is time to prepare the offering itself. And here we come to the second part of the Holy Mass, which is called the *Oblation*, and which immediately follows that which was called the *Mass of Catechumens*, on account of its being formerly the only part at which the candidates for Baptism had a right to be present.

See then, dear Christians! bread and wine are about to be offered to God, as being the noblest of inanimate creatures, since they are made for the nourishment of man; and even that is only a poor material image of what they are destined to become in our Christian Sacrifice. Their substance will soon give place to God himself, and of themselves nothing will remain but the appearance. Happy creatures, thus to yield up their own being that God may take its place! We too are to undergo a like transformation, when, as the Apostle expresses it, *that which to us is mortal shall put on immortality*.<sup>1</sup> Until that happy change shall be realized, let us offer ourselves to God as often as we see the bread and wine presented to him in the Holy Sacrifice; and let us glorify him who, by assuming our human nature, has made us *partakers of the divine nature*.<sup>2</sup>

The Priest again turns to the people with the usual salutation, as though he would warn them to redouble their attention. Let us read the Offertory with him, and when he offers the Host to God, let us unite with him in saying:

<sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. xv 53.

<sup>2</sup> 2 St Pet. i 4.

Suscipe, sancte Pater, omnipotens æternæ Deus, hanc immaculatam hostiam, quam ego indignus famulus tuus offero tibi Deo meo vivo et vero, pro innumerabilibus peccatis et offensionibus et negligentis meis, et pro omnibus circumstantibus, sed et pro omnibus fidelibus christianis vivis atque defunctis; ut mihi et illis proficiat ad salutem in vitam æternam. Amen.

All that we have, O Lord, comes from thee, and belongs to thee; it is just, therefore, that we return it unto thee. But, how wonderful art thou in the inventions of thy immense love! This Bread which we are offering to thee is to give place in a few moments to the sacred Body of Jesus. We beseech thee, receive, together with this oblation, our hearts which long to live by thee, and to cease to live their own life of self.

When the Priest puts the wine into the chalice, and then mingles with it a drop of water, let your thoughts turn to the divine mystery of the Incarnation, which is manifested to the world by the Birth of our Emmanuel, and say:

Deus qui humanæ substantiæ dignitatem mirabiliter condidisti, et mirabilius reformasti: da nobis per hujus aquæ et vini mysterium, ejus divinitatis esse consortes, qui humanitatis nostræ fieri dignatus est particeps, Jesus Christus Filius tuus Dominus noster: qui tecum vivit et regnat in unitate Spiritus Sancti Deus, per omnia sæcula sæculorum. Amen.

O Lord Jesus, who art *the true Vine*, and whose Blood, like a generous wine, has been poured forth under the pressure of the Cross! thou hast deigned to unite thy divine nature to our weak humanity, which is signified by this drop of water. O come and make us partakers of thy divinity, by showing thyself to us in thy sweet and wondrous visit.

The Priest then offers the mixture of wine and water, beseeching God graciously to accept this oblation, which is so soon to be changed into the reality of which it is now but a figure. Meanwhile, say in union with the Priest:

Offerimus tibi, Domine, calicem salutaris, tuam deprecantes clementiam: ut in conspectu divinæ Majestatis

Graciously accept these gifts, O sovereign Creator of all things. Let them be fitted for the divine transformation,

tuæ, pro nostra et totius mundi salute, cum odore suavitatis ascendat. Amen.

which will make them, from being mere offerings of created things, the instrument of the world's salvation.

After having thus held up the sacred gifts towards heaven, the Priest bows down: let us also humble ourselves, and say:

In spiritu humilitatis, et in animo contrito suscipiamur a te, Domine: et sic fiat sacrificium nostrum in conspectu tuo hodie, ut placeat tibi, Domine Deus.

Though daring, as we do, to approach thy altar, O Lord, we cannot forget that we are sinners. Have mercy on us, and delay not to send us thy Son, who is our saving Host.

Let us next invoke the Holy Ghost, whose operation is about to produce on the altar the presence of the Son of God, as it did in the womb of the Blessed Virgin Mary, in the divine mystery of the Incarnation:

Veni, Sanctificator, omnipotens æterne Deus, et benedic hoc sacrificium tuo sancto nomini præparatum.

Come, O Divine Spirit, make fruitful the offering which is upon the altar, and produce in our hearts him whom they desire.

If it be a High Mass, the Priest, before proceeding any further with the Sacrifice, takes the thurible a second time. He first incenses the bread and wine which have been just offered, and then the altar itself; hereby inviting the faithful to make their prayer, which is signified by the incense, more and more fervent, the nearer the solemn moment approaches. St John tells us that the incense which burns on the Altar in heaven is made of *the Prayers of the Saints*. During Christmas-tide, therefore, we may look on the fragrant cloud which covers our Altar here on earth as an emblem of the prayers said by the Shepherds round the Crib, and of the adorations paid by the Magi to the Infant-God. Let us imitate them; for this same Jesus is soon to be on our Altar.

But the thought of his own unworthiness becomes more intense than ever in the heart of the Priest. The

public confession which he made at the foot of the altar is not enough; he would now, at the altar itself, express to the people, in the language of a solemn rite, how far he knows himself to be from that spotless sanctity wherewith he should approach to God. He washes his *hands*. Our hands signify our *works*; and the Priest, though by his priesthood he bear the office of Jesus Christ, is by his works but man. Seeing your Father thus humble himself, do you also make an act of humility, and say with him these verses of

## PSALM 25

Lavabo inter innocentes manus meas: et circumdabo altare tuum, Domine.

Ut audiam vocem laudis: et enarrem universa mirabilia tua.

Domine, dilexi decorem domus tuæ, et locum habitationis gloriæ tuæ.

Ne perdas cum impiis, Deus, animam meam, et cum viris sanguinum: vitam meam.

In quorum manibus iniquitates sunt: dextera eorum repleta est muneribus.

Ego autem in innocentia mea ingressus sum: redime me, et miserere mei.

Pes meus stetit in directo: in ecclesiis benedicam te, Domine.

Gloria Patri, et Filio, et Spiritui Sancto.

Sicut erat in principio, et nunc, et semper, et in sæcula sæculorum. Amen.

I, too, would wash my hands, O Lord, and become like unto those who are innocent, that so I may be worthy to come near thy altar, and hear thy sacred Canticles, and then go and proclaim to the world the wonders of thy goodness. I love the beauty of thy House, which thou art about to make the dwelling-place of thy glory. Leave me not, O God, in the midst of them that are enemies both to thee and me. Thy mercy having separated me from them, I entered on the path of innocence, and was restored to thy grace; but have pity on my weakness still; redeem me yet more, thou who hast so mercifully brought me back to the right path. In the midst of these thy faithful people, I give thee thanks. Glory be to the Father, and to the Son, and to the Holy Ghost; as it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be, world without end. Amen.

The Priest, taking encouragement from the act of humility he has just made, returns to the middle of the

altar, and bows down full of respectful awe, begging of God to receive graciously the Sacrifice which is about to be offered to him, and expresses the intentions for which it is offered. Let us do the same.

Suscipe, sancta Trinitas, hanc oblationem, quam tibi offerimus ob memoriam Passionis, Resurrectionis et Ascensionis Jesu Christi Domini nostri: et in honore beatæ Mariæ semper Virginis, et beati Joannis Baptistæ, et sanctorum Apostolorum Petri et Pauli, et istorum, et omnium Sanctorum: ut illis proficiat ad honorem, nobis autem ad salutem: et illi pro nobis intercedere dignentur in cœlis, quorum memoriam agimus in terris. Per eundem Christum Dominum nostrum. Amen.

O Holy Trinity, graciously accept the Sacrifice we have begun. We offer it in remembrance of the Passion, Resurrection, and Ascension of our Lord Jesus Christ. Permit thy Church to join with this intention that of honouring the ever glorious Virgin Mary, the Blessed Baptist John, the holy Apostles Peter and Paul, the Martyrs whose relics lie here under our altar awaiting their resurrection, and the Saints whose memory we this day celebrate. Increase the glory they are enjoying, and receive the prayers they address to thee for us.

The Priest again turns to the people; it is for the last time before the sacred Mysteries are accomplished. He feels anxious to excite the fervour of the people. Neither does the thought of his own unworthiness leave him; and before entering the cloud with the Lord, he seeks support in the prayers of his brethren who are present. He says to them:

Orate, fratres: ut meum ac vestrum sacrificium acceptabile fiat apud Deum Patrem omnipotentem.

Brethren, pray that my Sacrifice, which is yours also, may be acceptable to God, our Almighty Father.

With this request he turns again to the altar, and you will see his face no more until our Lord himself shall have come down from heaven upon that same altar. Assure the Priest that he has your prayers, and say to him:

Suscipiat Dominus sacrificium de manibus tuis, ad laudem et gloriam nominis

May our Lord accept this Sacrifice at thy hands, to the praise and glory of his name,

sui, ad utilitatem quoque for our benefit and that of  
nostram, totiusque Ecclesiæ his holy Church throughout  
sæ sanctæ. the world.

Here the Priest recites the prayers called *the Secrets*, in which he presents the petition of the whole Church for God's acceptance of the Sacrifice, and then immediately begins to fulfil that great duty of religion, *Thanksgiving*. So far he has adored God, and has sued for mercy; he has still to give thanks for the blessings bestowed on us by the bounty of our heavenly Father, and expressly for that chiefest of all his gifts, the Messiah. We are on the point of receiving a new visit of this Son of God; the Priest, in the name of the Church, is about to give expression to the gratitude of all mankind. In order to excite the faithful to that intensity of gratitude which is due to God for all his gifts, he interrupts his own and their silent prayer by terminating it aloud, saying:

Per omnia sæcula sæculo- For ever and ever  
rum!

In the same feeling, answer your *Amen*! Then he continues:

℣. Dominus vobiscum.	℣. The Lord be with you.
℞. Et cum spiritu tuo.	℞. And with thy spirit.
℣. Sursum corda!	℣. Lift up your hearts!

Let your response be sincere:

℞. Habemus ad Domi- ℞. We have them fixed on num. God.
---

And when he adds:

℣. Gratias agamus Do- ℣. Let us give thanks to mino Deo nostro. the Lord our God,
--

Answer him with all the earnestness of your soul:

℞. Dignum et justum est. ℞. It is meet and just.
--

Then the Priest:

PREFACE:<sup>1</sup>

Vere dignum et justum est, æquum et salutare, nos tibi semper et ubique gratias agere: Domine sancte, Pater omnipotens, æterne Deus; quia per incarnati Verbi mysterium, nova mentis nostræ oculis lux tuæ claritatis infulsit: ut dum visibiliter Deum cognoscimus, per hunc in invisibilibus amorem rapiamur: et ideo cum Angelis et Archangelis, cum Thronis et Dominationibus, cumque omni militia cœlestis exercitus, hymnum gloriæ tuæ canimus, sine fine dicentes:

It is truly meet and just, right and available to salvation, that we should always and in all places give thanks to thee, O holy Lord, Father Almighty, eternal God; for by the mystery of the Incarnate Word, a new ray of thy glory has appeared to the eyes of our soul: so that while we behold God visibly, we may be carried by him to the love of things invisible: and therefore with the Angels and Archangels, with the Thrones and Dominations, and with all the heavenly host, we sing a hymn to thy glory, saying unceasingly:

Here unite with the Priest, who on his part unites himself with the blessed Spirits, in giving thanks to God for the unspeakable Gift: bow down and say:

Sanctus, Sanctus, Sanctus,  
Dominus Deus sabaoth!  
Pleni sunt cœli et terra  
gloria tua.  
Hosanna in excelsis!

Holy, Holy, Holy, Lord God  
of hosts!  
Heaven and earth are full  
of thy glory.  
Hosanna in the highest!

<sup>1</sup> *This Preface is said on Christmas Day, and during its Octave; on the Feast of the Holy Name of Jesus; and on the Purification of the Blessed Virgin. The Prefaces for the Epiphany, of the Blessed Trinity, and of the Apostles, will be given in their proper places. The following is the Common Preface, which is said as often as there is not a proper one assigned:*

## PREFACE

Vere dignum et justum est, æquum et salutare, nos tibi semper et ubique gratias agere: Domine sancte, Pater omnipotens, æterne Deus, per Christum Dominum nostrum; per quem majestatem tuam laudant Angeli, adorant Dominationes, tremunt Potestates, Cœli, cœlorumque Virtutes, ac beata Seraphim, socia exultatione concelebrant. Cum quibus et nostras voces, ut admitti jubeas deprecamur, supplicii confessione dicentes:

It is truly meet and just, right and available to salvation, that we should always and in all places give thanks to thee, O holy Lord, Father Almighty, eternal God: through Christ our Lord; by whom the Angels praise thy majesty, the Dominations adore it, the Powers tremble before it; the heavens and the heavenly Virtues, and the blessed Seraphim, with common jubilee glorify it. Together with whom, we beseech thee that we may be admitted to join our humble voices, saying:

Benedictus qui venit in  
nomine Domini.

Blessed be the Saviour  
whom we were expecting, and  
who is coming to us in the  
name of the Lord who sends  
him.

Hosanna in excelsis !

Hosanna be to him in the  
highest !

After these words commences the *Canon*, that mysterious prayer, in the midst of which heaven bows down to earth, and God descends unto us. The voice of the Priest is no longer heard; yea, even at the altar all is silence. It was thus, says the Book of Wisdom, *in the quiet of silence, and while the night was in the midst of her course, that the Almighty Word came down from his royal throne.*<sup>1</sup> Let us await him in a like silence, and respectfully fix our eyes on what the Priest does in the holy place.

#### THE CANON OF THE MASS

In this mysterious colloquy with the great God of heaven and earth, the first prayer of the sacrificing Priest is for the Catholic Church, his and our Mother.

Te igitur, clementissime Pater, per Jesum Christum Filium tuum Dominum nostrum supplices rogamus ac petimus, uti accepta habeas et benedicas hæc dona, hæc munera, hæc sancta sacrificia illibata, in primis quæ tibi offerimus pro Ecclesia tua sancta Catholica: quam pacificare, custodire, adunare et regere digneris toto orbe terrarum, una cum famulo tuo Papa nostro N. et Antistite nostro N., et omnibus orthodoxis, atque catholicæ et apostolicæ fidei cultoribus.

O God, who manifestest thyself unto us by means of the mysteries which thou hast entrusted to thy holy Church, our Mother; we beseech thee, by the merits of this sacrifice, that thou wouldst remove all those hindrances which oppose her during her pilgrimage in this world. Give her peace and unity. Do thou thyself guide our Holy Father the Pope, thy Vicar on earth. Direct thou our Bishop, who is our sacred link of unity; and watch over all the orthodox children of the Catholic Apostolic Roman Church.

<sup>1</sup> Wisd. xviii 14, 15.



Here pray, together with the Priest, for those whose interests should be dearest to you.

Memento, Domine, famulorum famularumque tuarum N. et N., et omnium circumstantium, quorum tibi fides cognita est, et nota devotio: pro quibus tibi offerimus, vel qui tibi offerunt hoc sacrificium laudis, pro se, suisque omnibus, pro redemptione animarum suarum, pro spe salutis et incolumitatis suæ; tibi que reddunt vota sua æterno Deo, vivo et vero.

Permit me, O God, to intercede with thee in more earnest prayer for those for whom thou knowest that I have a special obligation to pray: \* \* \* Apply to them the fruits of this divine Sacrifice, which is offered unto thee in the name of all mankind. Visit them by thy grace, pardon them their sins, grant them the blessings of this present life and of that which is eternal.

Here let us commemorate the Saints: they are that portion of the Body of Jesus Christ which is called the *Church Triumphant*.

Communicantes, et memoriam venerantes, in primis gloriosæ semper Virginis Mariæ, Genitricis Dei et Domini nostri Jesu Christi: sed et beatorum Apostolorum ac Martyrum tuorum, Petri et Pauli, Andreae, Jacobi, Joannis, Thomæ, Jacobi, Philippi, Bartholomæi, Matthæi, Simonis et Thaddæi: Lini, Cleti, Clementis, Xysti, Cornelii, Cypriani, Laurentii, Chrysogoni, Joannis et Pauli, Cosmæ et Damiani, et omnium sanctorum tuorum, quorum meritis precibusque concedas, ut in omnibus protectionis tuæ muniamur auxilio. Per eundem Christum Dominum nostrum. Amen.

But the offering of this Sacrifice, O my God, does not unite us with those only of our brethren who are still in this transient life of trial: it brings us closer to those also, who are already in possession of heaven. Therefore it is that we wish to honour by it the memory of the glorious and ever Virgin Mary, of whom Jesus is born to us; of the Apostles, Confessors, Virgins, and of all the Saints; that so they may assist us, by their powerful intercession, to become worthy to see Jesus in Bethlehem, and to contemplate thee, as they now do, in the mansion of thy glory.

The Priest, who, up to this time, had been praying with his hands extended, now joins them, and holds them over the bread and wine, as the High Priest of

the Old Law did over the figurative victim: he thus expresses his intention of bringing these gifts more closely under the notice of the Divine Majesty, and of marking them as the material offering whereby we profess our *dependence*, and which is, in a few instants, to yield its place to the living Host, upon whom all our iniquities are to be laid.

Hanc igitur oblationem servitutis nostræ, sed et cunctæ familiæ tuæ, quæsumus Domine, ut placatus accipias: diesque nostros in tua pace disponas, atque ab æterna damnatione nos eripi, et in electorum tuorum jubeas grege numerari. Per Christum Dominum nostrum. Amen.

Quam oblationem tu Deus in omnibus, quæsumus, benedictam, adscriptam, ratam, rationabilem, acceptabilemque facere digneris; ut nobis Corpus et Sanguis fiat dilectissimi Filii tui Domini nostri Jesu Christi.

Vouchsafe, O God, to accept this offering which this thy assembled family presents to thee as the homage of its most happy servitude. In return, give us peace, save us from thy wrath and number us among thy elect, through him who is coming to us, thy Son our Saviour.

Yea, Lord, this is the moment when this bread is to become his sacred Body, which is our food; and this wine is to be changed into his Blood, which is our drink. Ah! delay no longer, but send to us this divine Son our Saviour!

And here the Priest ceases to act as man; he now becomes more than a mere minister of the Church. His word becomes that of Jesus Christ, with all its power and efficacy. Prostrate yourself in profound adoration; for Emmanuel, *God with us*, is coming down from heaven.

Qui pridie quam pateretur, accepit panem in sanctas ac venerabiles manus suas: et elevatis oculis in cælum, ad te Deum Patrem suum omnipotentem, tibi gratias agens, benedixit, fregit, deditque discipulis suis, dicens: Accipite, et manducate ex hoc omnes. HOC EST ENIM CORPUS MEUM.

What, O God of heaven and earth, my Jesus, the long expected Messiah, what else can I do at this solemn moment but adore thee in silence as my sovereign Master, and open my whole heart to thee, as to its dearest King! Come then, Lord Jesus, come!

The Divine Lamb, the Son of Mary, is now lying on our Altar! Glory and love be to him for ever. But he is come that he may be immolated. When Isaias, in prophetic vision, contemplated this *Child that is born unto us*, he saw that even then *his government was upon his shoulder*,<sup>1</sup> and this was the Cross. Hence, the Priest, who is the minister of the will of the Most High, immediately pronounces over the Chalice those sacred words which will produce the great mystical immolation, by the separation of the Victim's Body and Blood. The substances of bread and wine have ceased to exist: the species alone are left, veiling, as it were, the Body and Blood, lest fear should keep us from a mystery which God gives us in order to give us confidence. Let us associate ourselves to the Angels, who tremblingly look upon this deepest wonder.

Simili modo postquam  
cœnatum est, accipiens et  
hunc præclarum Calicem in  
sanctas ac venerabiles ma-  
nus suas: item tibi gratias  
agens, benedixit, deditque  
discipulis suis, dicens: Ac-  
cipite et bibite ex eo omnes.  
HIC EST ENIM CALIX SAN-  
GUINIS MEI, NOVI ET ÆTERNI  
TESTAMENTI: MYSTERIUM  
FIDEI: QUI PRO VOBIS ET  
PRO MULTIS EFFUNDETUR IN  
REMISSIONEM PECCATORUM.  
Hæc quotiescumque feceritis,  
in mei memoriam facietis.

O Precious Blood! thou  
price of my salvation! I adore  
thee! Wash away my sins,  
and make me whiter than  
snow. Lamb ever slain, yet  
ever living, thou comest to  
take away the sins of the  
world! Come also and reign  
in me by thy power and by  
thy love.

The Priest is now face to face with God. He again raises his hands towards heaven, and tells our heavenly Father that the oblation now on the altar is no longer an earthly offering, but the Body and Blood, the whole Person, of his divine Son.

Unde et memores, Do- Father of infinite holiness,  
mine, nos servi tui, sed et the Host so long expected is  
plebs tua sancta, ejusdem here before thee! Behold this

<sup>1</sup> Isa. ix 6.

Christi Filii tui Domini nostri tam beatæ Passionis, nec non et ab inferis Resurrectionis, sed et in cœlos gloriosæ Ascensionis: offerimus præclaræ majestati tuæ de tuis donis ac datis Hostiam puram, Hostiam sanctam, Hœstiam immaculatam: Panem sanctum vitæ æternæ, et Calicem salutis perpetuæ.

Supra quæ propitio ac sereno vultu respicere digneris: et accepta habere, sicuti accepta habere dignatus es munera pueri tui justi Abel, et sacrificium Patriarchæ nostri Abrahæ, et quod tibi obtulit summus Sacerdos tuus Melchisedech, sanctum sacrificium, immaculatam hostiam.

thy eternal Son, who suffered a bitter passion, rose again with glory from the grave, and ascended triumphantly into heaven. He is thy Son; but he is also our Host—Host pure and spotless—our Meat and Drink of everlasting life.

Heretofore thou didst accept the sacrifice of the innocent lambs offered to thee by Abel; and the sacrifice which Abraham made thee of his son Isaac, who, though immolated, yet lived; and lastly, the sacrifice, which Melchisedech presented to thee, of bread and wine. Receive our Sacrifice, which is above all those others. It is the Lamb, of whom all others could be but figures: it is the undying Victim: it is the Body of thy Son, who is the Bread of Life, and his Blood, which, whilst a Drink of immortality for us, is a tribute adequate to thy glory.

The Priest bows down to the altar, and kisses it as the throne of love on which is seated the Saviour of men. Do you look at it with love, as the Crib, whereon is laid, veiled in the eucharistic elements, that Jesus who has said: *I am the Bread of life.*

Supplices te rogamus, omnipotens Deus: jube hæc perferri per manus sancti Angeli tui in sublime Altare tuum, in conspectu divinæ Majestatis tuæ: ut quotquot ex hac altaris participatione, sacrosanctum Filii tui Corpus et Sanguinem sumpserimus, omni benedictione cœlesti et gratia repleamur.

But, O God of infinite power, these sacred gifts are not only on this altar here below; they are also on that sublime Altar in heaven, which is before the throne of thy divine Majesty. These two altars are but one and the same, on which is accomplished the great mystery of thy glory and our salvation. Vouchsafe to

Per eundem Christum Dominum nostrum. Amen.      make us partakers of the Body and Blood of the august Victim, from whom flow every grace and blessing.

Nor is the moment less favourable for making supplication for the Church Suffering. Let us, therefore, ask the divine Liberator, who has come down amongst us, that he mercifully visit, by a ray of his consoling light, the dark abode of Purgatory, and permit his Blood to flow, as a stream of mercy's dew, from this our altar, and refresh the panting captives there. Let us pray expressly for those amongst them who have a claim on our suffrages.

Memento etiam, Domine, famulorum famularumque tuarum N. et N., qui nos præcesserunt cum signo fidei, et dormiunt in somno pacis. Ipsis, Domine, et omnibus in Christo quiescentibus, locum refrigerii, lucis et pacis, ut indulgeas, deprecamur. Per eundem Christum Dominum nostrum. Amen.

Dear Jesus! let the happiness of this thy visit extend to every portion of thy Church. Thy face gladdens the elect in the holy City; even our mortal eyes can see beneath the veil of our delighted faith: ah! hide not thyself from those brethren of ours, who are imprisoned in the place of expiation. Be thou refreshment to them in their flames, light in their darkness, and peace in their agonies of torment.

This duty of charity fulfilled, let us pray for ourselves, sinners, alas! who profit so little by the visit which our Saviour pays us. Let us, together with the Priest, strike our breast, saying:

Nobis quoque peccatoribus famulis tuis, de multitudine miserationum tuarum sperantibus, partem aliquam et societatem donare digneris cum tuis sanctis Apostolis et Martyribus: cum Joanne, Stephano, Mathia, Barnaba, Ignatio, Alexandro, Marcellino, Petro, Felicitate, Perpetua, Agatha, Lucia, Agnete,

Alas! we are poor sinners, O God of all sanctity! yet do we hope that thy infinite mercy will grant us to share in thy kingdom, not, indeed, by reason of our works, which deserve little else than punishment, but because of the merits of this Sacrifice, which we are offering to thee. Remember, too, the merits of thy holy Apostles, of thy holy

Cæcilia, Anastasia, et omnibus Sanctis tuis; intra quorum nos consortium, non æstimator meriti, sed veniæ, quæsumus, largitor admitte. Per Christum Dominum nostrum. Per quem hæc omnia, Domine, semper bona creas, sanctificas, vivificas, benedicis, et præstas nobis: per ipsum, et cum ipso et in ipso, est tibi Deo Patri omnipotenti, in unitate Spiritus Sancti, omnis honor et gloria.

Martyrs, of thy holy Virgins, and of all thy Saints. Grant us, by their intercession, grace in this world, and glory eternal in the next: which we ask of thee, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, thy Son. It is by him thou bestowest upon us thy blessings of life and sanctification; and by him also, with him, and in him, in the unity of the Holy Ghost, may honour and glory be to thee!

Whilst saying these last few words, the Priest has taken up the sacred Host, which was on the altar; he has held it over the Chalice, thus re-uniting the Body and Blood of the divine Victim, in order to show that he is now immortal. Then raising up both Chalice and Host, he offers to God the most noble and perfect homage which the divine Majesty could receive.

This solemn and mysterious rite ends the Canon. The silence of the Mysteries is broken. The Priest concludes his long prayers by saying aloud, and so giving the faithful the opportunity of expressing their desire that his supplications be granted:

Per omnia sæcula sæculorum.

For ever and ever.

Answer him with faith, and in a sentiment of union with your holy Mother the Church:

Amen.

Amen! I believe the mystery which has just been accomplished. I unite myself to the offering which has been made, and to the petitions of the Church.

It is time to recite the prayer which our Saviour himself has taught us. Let it ascend up to heaven together with the sacrifice of the Body and Blood of Jesus Christ. How could it be otherwise than heard,

when he himself who made it for us is in our very hands now whilst we say it? As this prayer belongs in common to all God's children, the Priest recites it aloud, and begins by inviting us all to join in it.

## OREMUS

Præceptis salutaribus moniti, et divina institutione formati, audemus dicere:

## LET US PRAY

Having been taught by a saving precept, and following the form given us by a divine instruction, we thus presume to speak:

## THE LORD'S PRAYER

Pater noster, qui es in cœlis: Sanctificetur nomen tuum: Adveniat regnum tuum: Fiat voluntas tua, sicut in cœlo, et in terra. Panem nostrum quotidianum da nobis hodie: Et dimitte nobis debita nostra, sicut et nos dimittimus debitoribus nostris. Et ne nos inducas in tentationem.

Our Father, who art in heaven, hallowed be thy name; thy kingdom come; thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven. *Give us this day our daily Bread*; and forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive them that trespass against us; and lead us not into temptation.

Let us answer with deep feeling of our misery:

Sed libera nos a malo.

But deliver us from evil.

The Priest falls once more into the silence of the holy Mysteries. His first word is an affectionate *Amen* to your last petition—*deliver us from evil*—on which he forms his own next prayer: and could he pray for anything more needed? *Evil* surrounds us everywhere, and the Lamb on our altar has been sent to expiate it and deliver us from it.

Libera nos, quæsumus Domine, ab omnibus malis, præteritis, præsentibus et futuris: et intercedente beata et gloriosa semper Virgine Dei Genitrice Maria, cum beatis Apostolis tuis Petro et Paulo, atque Andrea, et omnibus Sanctis, da

How many, O Lord, are the evils which beset us! Evils *past*, which are the wounds left on the soul by our sins, and strengthen her wicked propensities. Evils *present*, that is, the sins now at this very time upon our soul; the weakness of this poor soul;

propitius pacem in diebus nostris: ut ope misericordiæ tuæ adjuti, et a peccato simus semper liberi, et ab omni perturbatione securi. Per eundem Dominum nostrum Jesum Christum Filium tuum, qui tecum vivit et regnat in unitate Spiritus Sancti Deus.

and the temptations which molest her. There are also *future* evils, that is, the chastisement which our sins deserve from the hand of thy justice. In presence of this Host of our Salvation, we beseech thee, O Lord, to deliver us from all these evils, and to accept in our favour the intercession of Mary the Mother of Jesus, of thy holy Apostles Peter and Paul and Andrew. Liberate us, break our chains, give us peace: through Jesus Christ, thy Son, who with thee liveth and reigneth God.

The Priest is anxious to announce the Peace which he has asked and obtained; he therefore finishes his prayer aloud, saying:

Per omnia sæcula sæculorum.

R̄. Amen.

World without end.

R̄. Amen.

Then he says:

Pax Domini sit semper vobiscum.

May the Peace of our Lord be ever with you.

To this paternal wish reply:

R̄. Et cum spiritu tuo.

R̄. And with thy spirit.

The Mystery is drawing to a close: God is about to be united with man, and man with God, by means of Communion. But first, an imposing and sublime rite takes place at the altar. So far the Priest has announced the Death of Jesus; it is time to proclaim his Resurrection. To this end, he reverently breaks the sacred Host, and having divided it into three parts, he puts one into the Chalice, thus reuniting the Body and Blood of the immortal Victim. Do you adore, and say:

Hæc commixtio et consecratio Corporis et Sanguinis Domini nostri Jesu Christi,

Glory be to thee, O Saviour of the world, who didst, in thy Passion, permit thy precious



fiat accipientibus nobis in vitam æternam. Amen. Blood to be separated from thy sacred Body, afterwards uniting them again together by thy divine power.

Offer now your prayer to the ever-living Lamb, whom St John saw on the Altar of Heaven *standing as though slain*: say to this your Lord and King:

Agnus Dei, qui tollis peccata mundi, miserere nobis. Lamb of God, who takest away the sins of the world, have mercy on us.

Agnus Dei, qui tollis peccata mundi, miserere nobis. Lamb of God, who takest away the sins of the world, have mercy on us.

Agnus Dei, qui tollis peccata mundi, dona nobis pacem. Lamb of God, who takest away the sins of the world, give us *Peace*.

*Peace* is the grand object of our Saviour's coming into the world: he is the *Prince of Peace*. The divine Sacrament of the Eucharist ought therefore to be the Mystery of Peace, and the bond of Catholic Unity; for, as the Apostle says, *all we who partake of one Bread, are all one Bread and one Body*.<sup>1</sup> It is on this account that the Priest, now that he is on the point of receiving, in Communion, the Sacred Host, prays that fraternal Peace may be preserved in the Church, and more especially in this portion of it which is assembled round the altar. Pray with him and for the same blessing:

Domine Jesu Christe, qui dixisti Apostolis tuis: Pacem relinquo vobis, pacem meam do vobis: ne respicias peccata mea, sed fidem Ecclesiæ tuæ: eamque secundum voluntatem tuam pacificare et coadunare digneris. Qui vivis et regnas Deus, per omnia sæcula sæculorum. Amen. Lord Jesus Christ, who saidst to thy Apostles, "my peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you": regard not my sins, but the faith of thy Church, and grant her that peace and unity which is according to thy will. Who livest and reignest God for ever and ever. Amen.

If it be a High Mass, the Priest here gives the kiss of peace to the Deacon, who gives it to the Sub-Deacon,

<sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. x 17.

and he to the Choir. During this ceremony, you should excite within yourself feelings of Christian charity, and pardon your enemies, if you have any. Then continue to pray with the Priest:

Domine Jesu Christe, Fili Dei vivi, qui ex voluntate Patris, cooperante Spiritu Sancto, per mortem tuam mundum vivificasti: libera me per hoc sacrosanctum Corpus et Sanguinem tuum, ab omnibus iniquitatibus meis, et universis malis, et fac me tuis semper inhærere mandatis, et a te nunquam separari permittas. Qui cum eodem Deo Patre et Spiritu Sancto vivis et regnas Deus in sæcula sæculorum. Amen.

Lord Jesus Christ, Son of the living God, who, according to the will of thy Father, through the co-operation of the Holy Ghost, hast by thy death given life to the world; deliver me by this thy most sacred Body and Blood from all my iniquities, and from all evils; and make me always adhere to thy commandments, and never suffer me to be separated from thee, who with the same God the Father and the Holy Ghost, livest and reignest God for ever and ever. Amen.

If you are going to Communion at this Mass, say the following Prayer; otherwise, prepare yourself to make a Spiritual Communion:

Perceptio Corporis tui, Domine Jesu Christe, quod ego indignus sumere præsumo, non mihi proveniat in judicium et condemnationem: sed pro tua pietate prosit mihi ad tutamentum mentis et corporis, et ad medelam percipiendam. Qui vivis et regnas cum Deo Patre in unitate Spiritus Sancti Deus, per omnia sæcula sæculorum. Amen.

Let not the participation of thy Body, O Lord Jesus Christ, which I, though unworthy, presume to receive, turn to my judgement and condemnation; but through thy mercy may it be a safeguard and remedy both to my soul and body. Who with God the Father, in the unity of the Holy Ghost, livest and reignest God for ever and ever. Amen.

When the Priest takes the Host into his hands, in order to his receiving it in Communion, say:

Panem cœlestem accipiam, et nomen Domini invocabo.

Come, my dear Jesus, come!

When he strikes his breast, confessing his unworthiness, say thrice with him these words, and in the same

disposition as the Centurion of the Gospel, who first used them:

<p>Domine, non sum dignus ut intres sub tectum meum: sed tantum dic verbo, et sa- nabitur anima mea.</p>	<p>Lord, I am not worthy thou shouldst enter under my roof; say it only with one word of thine, and my soul will be healed.</p>
--	---

Whilst the Priest receives the sacred Host, if you also are to communicate, adore profoundly your God, who is ready to take up his abode within you, and again say to him with the spouse: *Come, Lord Jesus, come!*

But should you not be going to receive sacramentally, make a Spiritual Communion. Adore Jesus Christ who thus visits your soul by his grace, and say to him:

<p>Corpus Domini nostri Jesu Christi custodiat ani- mam meam in vitam æter- nam. Amen.</p>	<p>I give thee, O Jesus, this heart of mine, that thou may- est dwell in it, and do with me what thou wilt.</p>
--	---

Then the Priest takes the Chalice, in thanksgiving, and says:

<p>Quid retribuam Domino pro omnibus, quæ retribuit mihi? Calicem salutaris ac- cipiam, et nomen Domini invocabo. Laudans invoca- bo Dominum, et ab inimicis meis salvus ero.</p>	<p>What return shall I make to the Lord for all he hath given to me? I will take the Chalice of salvation, and will call upon the name of the Lord. Praising I will call upon the Lord, and I shall be saved from mine enemies.</p>
---	---

But if you are to make a Sacramental Communion, you should, at this moment of the Priest's receiving the precious Blood, again adore the God who is coming to you, and keep to your canticle: *Come, Lord Jesus, come!*

If, on the contrary, you are going to communicate only spiritually, again adore your divine Master, and say to him:

<p>Sanguis Domini nostri Jesu Christi custodiat ani- mam meam in vitam æter- nam. Amen.</p>	<p>I unite myself to thee, my beloved Jesus! do thou unite thyself to me! and never let us be separated.</p>
---	--

It is here that you must approach to the altar, if you are going to Communion. The dispositions suitable for Holy Communion during this season of Christmas are given in the next Chapter, p. 80.

The Communion being finished, whilst the Priest is purifying the Chalice the first time, say:

Quod ore sumpsimus, Domine, pura mente capiamus: et de munere temporali fiat nobis remedium sempiternum.

Thou hast visited me, O God, in these days of my pilgrimage; give me grace to treasure up the fruits of this visit for my future eternity.

Whilst the Priest is purifying the Chalice the second time, say:

Corpus tuum, Domine, quod sumpsi, et Sanguis quem potavi, adhæreat visceribus meis: et præsta ut in me non remaneat scelerum macula, quem pura et sancta refecerunt Sacramenta. Qui vivis et regnas in sæcula sæculorum. Amen.

Be thou for ever blessed, O my Saviour, for having admitted me to the sacred mystery of thy Body and Blood. May my heart and senses preserve, by thy grace, the purity which thou hast imparted to them: and I be thus rendered less unworthy of thy divine visit.

The Priest having read the Antiphon called the *Communion*, which is the first part of his Thanksgiving for the favour just received from God, whereby he has renewed his divine presence among us, turns to the people with the usual salutation; after which he recites the Prayers called the *Postcommunion*, which are the completion of the Thanksgiving. You will join him here also, thanking God for the unspeakable gift he has just lavished on you, and asking him, with most earnest entreaty, that he will permit you to continue for ever in the company of Jesus, Mary, and Joseph.

These Prayers having been recited, the Priest again turns to the people, and full of joy for the immense favour he and they have been receiving, he says:

Dominus vobiscum.

The Lord be with you.

Answer him:

Et cum spiritu tuo.  
Ite, Missa est.  
R̄. Deo gratias.

And with thy spirit.  
Go, the Mass is finished.  
R̄. Thanks be to God.

The Priest makes a last Prayer, before giving you his blessing: pray with him:

Placeat tibi, sancta Trinitas, obsequium servitutis meæ, quod oculis tuæ majestatis indignus obtuli, tibi sit acceptabile, mihi que, et omnibus, pro quibus illud obtuli, sit, te miserante, propitiabile. Per Christum Dominum nostrum. Amen.

Eternal thanks be to thee, O adorable Trinity, for the mercy thou hast showed to me in permitting me to assist at this divine Sacrifice. Pardon me the negligence and coldness wherewith I have received so great a favour, and deign to confirm the blessing which thy Minister is about to give me in thy Name.

The Priest raises his hand, and thus blesses you:

Benedicat vos omnipotens Deus, Pater, et Filius, et Spiritus Sanctus.  
R̄. Amen.

May the Almighty God, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, bless you!  
R̄. Amen.

He then concludes the Mass, by reading the first fourteen verses of the Gospel according to St John, which tell us of the eternity of the Word, and of the mercy which led him to take upon himself our *flesh*, and to *dwell among us*. Pray that you may be of the number of those who, now that he has come *unto his own, receive him*, and are made *the sons of God*.

∇. Dominus vobiscum.  
R̄. Et cum spiritu tuo.

∇. The Lord be with you.  
R̄. And with thy spirit.

Initium sancti Evangelii secundum Joannem.

The beginning of the Holy Gospel according to John.

Cap. I.

Ch. I.

In principio erat Verbum, et Verbum erat apud Deum, et Deus erat Verbum. Hoc erat in principio apud Deum. Omnia per ipsum

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things

facta sunt; et sine ipso factum est nihil quod factum est. In ipso vita erat, et vita erat lux hominum: et lux in tenebris lucet, et tenebræ eam non comprehenderunt. Fuit homo missus a Deo, cui nomen erat Joannes. Hic venit in testimonium, ut testimonium perhiberet de lumine, ut omnes crederent per illum. Non erat ille lux, sed ut testimonium perhiberet de lumine. Erat lux vera, quæ illuminat omnem hominem venientem in hunc mundum. In mundo erat, et mundus per ipsum factus est, et mundus eum non cognovit. In propria venit, et sui eum non receperunt. Quotquot autem receperunt eum, dedit eis potestatem filios Dei fieri, his, qui credunt in nomine ejus: qui non ex sanguinibus, neque ex voluntate carnis, neque ex voluntate viri, sed ex Deo nati sunt. **ET VERBUM CARO FACTUM EST**, et habitavit in nobis: et vidimus gloriam ejus, gloriam quasi Unigeniti a Patre, plenum gratiæ et veritatis.

R7. Deo gratias.

were made by him, and without him was made nothing that was made. In him was life, and the life was the light of men; and the light shineth in the darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend it. There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. This man came for a witness, to give testimony of the light, that all men might believe through him. He was not the light, but was to give testimony of the light. That was the true light which enlighteneth every man that cometh into this world. He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. He came unto his own, and his own received him not. *But as many as received him, to them he gave power to be made the sons of God; to them that believe in his name, who are born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.* **AND THE WORD WAS MADE FLESH**, and dwelt among us; and we saw his glory, as it were the glory of the only-begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.

R7. Thanks be to God.

## CHAPTER THE SIXTH

## ON HOLY COMMUNION DURING CHRISTMAS

**D**URING Advent, Holy Communion prepared the soul for the visible Coming of her heavenly Spouse. He graciously granted her that sublime favour, as a foretaste of that happy Night in which he would show himself to her as the Divine Babe, whose ineffable loveliness would ravish Angels, Shepherds, and Kings. She enjoyed something of that exquisite delight which Mary felt, when she had within her chaste womb the God who was her Child, though as yet concealed from her sight.

But now that Christmas is come; now that a little *Child is born unto us*, cradled in the *House of Bread*, which is Bethlehem; now that the Angels have invited the Shepherds, and the Star the Magi, to come and see Him and adore Him; the Holy Communion must take us on further in the knowledge of our Incarnate Word, *illumine* us with brighter Light, and produce within us a more ardent longing to possess this Jesus, whose love and loveliness gleam so magnificently through the humility of these swathing-bands and manger.

It is no longer the invisible Jesus, preparing, by silence and stillness, for the laborious mission of his conquest of souls: it is the Deliverer of mankind who has begun *to run the way*;<sup>1</sup> it is the Sun of Justice darting his first rays on our earth; it is our God, asking us to give him, a weak Babe, room in our hearts; it is our Creator, *who loveth souls*,<sup>2</sup> striving to win our love.

Then let us go to him, that we may know him; let us know him, that we may love him; let us love him, that we may grow like him. What he demands of us by this Christmas mystery is that we become, like him, *little*

<sup>1</sup> Ps. xviii 6.<sup>2</sup> Wisd. xi 27.

*children*, for there is now no other means of our possessing him, no other way of going to the Father. Therefore *come to him*, ye faithful ones, *and be enlightened!*<sup>1</sup> We have ventured to draw up these Acts, thinking that they might assist you in your preparation for the visit you are going to make to the Babe of Bethlehem. May you derive profit from them, and pray for him who gives you them.

## BEFORE COMMUNION

## ACT OF FAITH

Thou art about to descend into my breast, O eternal God! and yet there is nothing to betoken the approach of thy sovereign Majesty! As on the sacred night of thy birth, thy entrance into Bethlehem was in humility and in silence; so also now, there is nothing to tell men that thou art about to visit me. A Little Child, veiled under the appearance of an humble host, is coming to me, and in a few moments I shall hold within me him who created all things, the Judge of the living and the dead! Oh! how I love to bow down my reason before this wonderful Mystery! How I love, too, to contemplate these incomprehensible abasements of my God, to which he has humbled himself in order that he might exalt me! No, Reason could never have taught me all this! How could Reason tell me what the infinite love of God for his creatures can do, when she cannot even make me see my own nothingness and sinfulness, into which, thou, dear Jesus, art now coming? O Infant God! I believe in thy love, and thy love is omnipotent. I come to thee with a simple Faith, as the Shepherds went to Bethlehem when the Angel spoke these words to them: *There is born unto you in the City of David a Saviour, who is Christ the Lord: and this shall be a sign unto you: you shall find the Infant wrapped in swaddling-clothes, and laid in a crib*.<sup>2</sup> they went without delay, and found thee, and believed. I would do in like manner, O my Saviour! The sacramental veils which cover thee are to me what thy infancy, thy swathing-bands, thy crib were to them: and I believe thee to be here really present. Accept this homage of my firm Faith, and receive me as one of those humble Shepherds, whose simple-heartedness merited for them the first place at the feast of Bethlehem.

## ACT OF HUMILITY

But, sweet Saviour! these Shepherds of Bethlehem had another offering besides the simplicity of their Faith, which made them pleasing to thee: it was the humility of their hearts.

<sup>1</sup> Ps. xxxiii 6.<sup>2</sup> St Luke ii 11, 12.



Thou lovest the humble, O my God! and therefore thou didst prefer these humble men to all the rest of mankind, giving them the grand honour of being the first Worshipers at thy Crib. The humility of Mary drew thee from heaven into her chaste womb; and the humility of these fortunate herdsmen made thee call them to be the first to form, with Mary, Joseph and the Angels, thy court in this humble Stable, which thy adorable presence has converted into a very paradise. In this thou givest an important lesson to me, who am to be favoured as they were, nay, who am about to receive thee within myself. Spare me not, my beloved Jesus; bring down the haughtiness of my spirit; destroy the conceited ambitions of my heart; cast me down at the foot of thy Crib, and suffer me not to rise again until I have become one of those *little Children* whom thou so lovest, that thou thyself wouldst be one; so the better to come down even so low as to me. It is as a weak Babe that thou comest to me, O infinite God! What can I do, but be confounded, and sink into my deep nothingness, I who have never known the humility and simplicity of a child! In thy divine humility thou wouldst not be born in any other place than a Stable and a Crib; my heart, then, will satisfy thee, dear Jesus! and Bethlehem itself, compared with me, had not a poverty so worthy of that Majesty which loves to descend to what is lowest, and of that Light which glories in shining where the darkness is thickest.

#### ACT OF CONTRITION

And yet, O God of holiness! the Stable and the Crib, though most unworthy of thy Majesty, had nothing in them which could give thee displeasure. No place, no object in thy whole creation, could be worthy to serve thee as throne or palace; but since thou wouldst have a birth-place on this earth, the happy spot on which thy choice would fall would become, however contemptible in itself, a sanctuary worthy of thee, because thy greatness and divinity would consecrate and enrich it. There is but one place unworthy of thee, which thou couldst never choose: the heart of a sinner. Oh! that is the Stable, that is the Crib which would indeed dishonour thee. Ah! my dear Jesus! there are certain consequences, there are certain wounds scarce yet closed, left in me by past sins, which force me to remember that I was once a dwelling wherein thou couldst not enter, until thy merciful grace had removed from me the abominations of my sins. Miserable state! how I now grieve over it and detest it! Now that I see thee become, for my sake, the humble and lovely babe of Bethlehem, how hateful those sins of mine, which needed such a remedy! and how immense that love of thine, which could deign to give it me! There surely can be no more sin, dearest Lord! Give me thy grace to destroy it within me, and root it up to its last

fibre. I do not forget those words of thine: *Blessed are the clean of heart, for they shall see God*;<sup>1</sup> this is the moment for me to come near thy Crib, and do far more than *see* thee; cleanse, then, my heart, and let neither sin nor attachment to sin ever enter there again.

## ACT OF LOVE

Such is the prayer of my contrite heart: wilt thou, my Infant God, reject it? The Church, my mother, has led me to Bethlehem; there I see thee in thy Crib leaning forward towards me, and looking on me with sweetness, and bidding me rejoice, for that thou hast pardoned me, O God of infinite mercy! and forgotten my sins. A contrite heart which sues for mercy is not all thou askest of me, nor all that I wish to offer thee: accept, then, my love. Is not this mystery of thy divine Childhood a mystery of Love? Thou comest to me because thou lovest me; but thou comest to me as a little Infant, because thou wishest me to love thee in return, and have confidence in thee. I do indeed desire to love thee, sweet Saviour! but where shall I find a love worthy of being a return for thine, which is so generous, so immense, and what I can least understand, so tender? for it is the love of an Infant God, who treats me, a sinner, as a much-loved Brother. Yet I must say it, my sweetest Jesus! for thy Crib and thy Swathing-bands, the magnificent trophies of thy unmatched love, encourage me to say it: *I love thee!* I come to thee that I may love thee better. I no longer wish to flee from thee: thou desirest to be united to me by love, nor will I cease to sigh after thee, until I have received thee into my heart, and am made one with thee, according to thy word: *He that eateth my Flesh abideth in me, and I in him.*<sup>2</sup> O my Jesus! inflame my heart and make it like that of the Shepherds, when they came near to the Stable where thou wast born; like that of the Magi, when the Star stood over Bethlehem, *the House of Bread*, and showed them that their journeying was at an end; like that of the venerable Simeon, when he saw *the Christ of the Lord* in Mary's arms, and all the promises fulfilled which he had received from the Holy Ghost. I offer thee the love of these and all thy Saints, of thy Holy Angels, and of thy Blessed Mother herself: let it supply the poverty of my own love, and deign, I beseech thee, to enrich me, by this thy visit, with the gold of divine charity.

## ACT OF DESIRE

I love thee, O Divine Babe! therefore do I desire thee, and beseech thee to come to me. I must needs desire thee, for thou art, as thy Scripture tells me, *The Desire of the everlasting*

<sup>1</sup> St Matt. v 8.<sup>2</sup> St John vi 57.

*hills.*<sup>1</sup> And art thou not Light and Life? Oh! come then, Divine Sun of Justice, enlighten my darkness, and give life to my soul, which faints without thee. The nations of the earth awaited thee as their Deliverer. The Church, thy Spouse, languished with longings for thy visit. Abraham and all the Patriarchs desired to see thy day. Joseph, the Spouse of Mary, is filled with joy at the approach of that blissful hour when his eyes shall see the Son of the Eternal God. The Shepherds are impatient to behold thee: *let us go over to Bethlehem*, they say, *and let us see this Word which is come to pass, which the Lord hath showed to us.* The Magi no sooner see the Star, than they set out to seek thee, *the Star of Jacob.*<sup>2</sup> The aged Simeon is filled with the Holy Ghost, and hastens to the Temple to *see the Saviour whom the Lord hath prepared.* Anna, the Prophetess, is impelled by a holy enthusiasm, though weighed down with years, to come and see him who is the *Consolation of Israel.* All creation is excited: the very Angels leave heaven to come to see thee in thy Crib and thy Swaddling-clothes, and seeing thee to adore. Shall I alone be indifferent? Let it not be, my dearest Lord! but rather let my heart long for thee, if not with a like ardour, at least with all its affection. I beseech thee therefore, come into my soul! I offer thee all the prayers and inflamed desires of all thy Saints; and with theirs my own, poor and weak as they are. Yea, come to me; enter into my house; let my heart meet thee; nay, let it be united with thee.

O Mary! Virgin-Mother of the Messiah! help me by thy prayers to love him as thou didst, that is, with my whole strength: and lead me to Bethlehem, of which thou art Queen. Ye holy Angels! suffer me to stand, in your glorious choir near the Crib of our God; fit me by your heavenly influence to share in your adorations, and under the shadow of your sacred wings to hide the tatters of my spiritual poverty. All ye Saints of God! by the delights ye found in the mystery of Bethlehem, help me and be near me, now that the great God, who filled you with light and love, is about to come into the poor dark dwelling of my heart! Amen.

In order to make your Preparation complete, follow, with a lively faith and attention, all the mysteries of the Mass at which you are to receive Communion; using for this purpose the method we have given in the preceding chapter. For your Thanksgiving after Communion, you may sometimes recite the following *Acts* :

<sup>1</sup> Gen. xlix 26.

<sup>2</sup> Num. xxiv 17.

## AFTER COMMUNION

## ACT OF ADORATION

Thou hast, then, come down even unto me, O my Sovereign Lord! and art reposing in my heart, as in a Crib, which thou hast vouchsafed to choose for thyself, O Infant God! My heart is now become like a new Bethlehem, O Bread of Angels! I most devoutly adore thee, thee the great God thus humbling thyself to such an abyss of lowliness. To the hymn of the Angels, *Glory be to God in the highest*, I must needs add, *Glory be to thee*, my God, *in this depth* of my misery and weakness, whither thou hast so mercifully come! Oh! who will teach me, my sweetest Infant Guest! who will teach me how to give thee a worthy welcome of homage? Mary, thy most pure and Blessed Mother, having given thee birth, and placed thee in the Crib, prostrated herself before thee as thy humble handmaid, and adored thee. Never had this guilty earth witnessed a homage so sublime as this: and thou didst deign to accept it, as the noblest thou hadst ever received. Permit me to imitate this thy beloved Mother, and adore thee as she did, O thou my Sovereign Lord! I humbly beseech thee to accept her homage to supply for the unworthiness of mine; for she is my Mother, and thou hast willed that all her riches and merits should belong to her children. I offer thee, likewise, the adorations of that *Just Man*, the chaste Spouse of Mary, the admirable Joseph, who had been admitted into the divine secret of Nazareth, and is now made a witness of the touching mystery of Bethlehem. Oh! that I might share in the devoted respect and love of this glorious Saint, so grand because so simple, and so favoured above all mortals in that he was chosen to protect thy Infancy! I also adore thee in company with the Angels, the Shepherds and the Magi; with Simeon and Anna, and all the Church of heaven and earth, which contemplates in glad amazement the sublime miracle of this abasement of thy divine Majesty.

## ACT OF THANKSGIVING

But it is not enough, O Divine Babe! that I adore thee; I must thank thee. What an honour is this thou has conferred upon me! What happiness this thou hast brought me! I, a sinner, am become by thy sweet condescension a living Bethlehem, possessing in itself Thee, the Bread of Life. Thy sovereign Majesty has come down even to me, and has chosen my heart for thy throne, or rather for thy Crib. The holy Angels adore thee and praise thee; but thou art granting to me an intimacy which these Blessed Spirits have not—thou art reposing on my heart. The Shepherds are admitted into the

Stable to look at thee; they gaze upon thee with simple and loving admiration; but thou dost not permit them to caress thee. The Magi offer thee their royal gifts; but, as the prophecy said of them,<sup>1</sup> they kiss but the ground whereon thy Crib is placed. Happy, then, the aged Simeon, who is permitted to take thee into his arms; but oh! how happier I! who have received into myself, and now hold within me, thee, my Jesus, the Bread of Life! Blessed be thou for ever, O my God! for that thou hast treated with such incomprehensible familiarity this the poorest of all thy servants! I thank thee, and glorify thee, as did the Shepherds, who went so eagerly to Bethlehem, and returned glorifying and praising God for all they had heard and seen; and with such glowing words did they praise thee, that all that heard, wondered at those things that were told them by the Shepherds.<sup>2</sup> So too will I open my lips, and borrowing the words of a Son of Bethlehem, David thy ancestor, I will say: *All ye that fear God, come and hear, and I will tell you what great things he hath done to my soul.*<sup>3</sup>

#### ACT OF LOVE

Yea, in very truth thou hast loved me, O my divine Guest! for thou hast laden me with the gifts of thy love. How shall I not return thee love for love, and love thee with all this heart of mine, wherein thou dwellest? Be thou loved, then, my infinitely lovable Jesus of Bethlehem! It was to win our love that thou didst lay aside all thy greatness, and, as thy Apostle expresses it,<sup>4</sup> *empty* thyself of all thy majesty, assuming the form of a servant, nay, of a weak Babe. Verily, to approach thee now with fear and trembling seems out of season, and such loveliness as this should not be approached, but with confident tenderest love. O thou that art to be my dread Judge! thou art now here, resting on my heart; thou art, thou wishest to be, in my power; and according to thine own saying, thou art mine, and I am thine. Jesus! most lovable Jesus! remain with me for ever. Here take up thy abode; here grow before God and men; here reign as my Lord and King and God. To supply for the deficiency of my own love, I offer thee the love wherewith Mary, thy most holy Mother, pressed thee to her sacred Heart, during these the first days of thy life on earth; the love wherewith Joseph, the chaste Spouse of Mary, and thy foster-father, so diligently procured thee all thou didst need; the love wherewith the Shepherds of Bethlehem gazed on thee, *the Saviour that was born for them*, and knew thee by *this sign*, that thou wast an *Infant—lying—swathed—in a manger*;<sup>5</sup> the love wherewith the adoring Magi opened their treasures before thee, and forgot all the fatigues of a long journey, entranced

<sup>1</sup> Ps. lxxi.

<sup>4</sup> Phil. ii 7.

<sup>2</sup> St Luke ii 16, 18, 20.

<sup>3</sup> Ps. lxxv 16.

<sup>5</sup> St Luke ii 11, 12.

with the sight of thee; the love wherewith the venerable Simeon took thee up in his arms, and felt that he must needs die, now that he had *seen Jesus*; the love, in fine, of the Holy Angels, who, as thy Apostle tells us,<sup>1</sup> adored thee when born in Bethlehem, and found their heaven in looking on that immortal beauty, made visible, in thy Infant Face, even to the eyes of sinful men. Accept, O my divine Treasure! my sweetest Jesus, accept my love, as thou didst all these, and abide in me for ever.

## ACT OF OBLATION

But it is not enough that I love thee, O Divine Infant: thou commandest me to give myself to thee. I was far off, and yet thou camest to me, that thou mightest make me thine own possession; and that I might never more leave thee, thou hast taken up thy dwelling within my heart, making it thy *Bethlehem*, O Bread of Life! Thou wishest that I should become a little child, after thine example; that I should leave, here at thy Crib, all my pride and disobedience; that my worldly wisdom should yield, at the sight of thy Crib, to the spirit of Faith; that the false light which has hitherto been my guide, should be dispelled by the brightness which comes from the mystery of thy Divine Body swathed in the bands of infancy. O Jesus! *thou King of Infants*, as one of the Fathers has called thee, I give myself to thee, that thou mayest teach me to become a little child. Accept the promise I make thee, of perfect docility to all thy teachings; grant that it may be constant and always prompted by love. I detest everything in my past life which has been, either in thought or affection, contrary to thy spirit. Henceforth I will be all thine, for thou hast drawn me, by these sacred Mysteries, into holy nearness to thyself. I will imitate the Magi, who, having adored thee, *went back another way into their country*. May this holy *infancy* which I have begun after thine example be to me the beginning of a new life, with nothing of my old one in it. Simeon having received thee into his arms, wished to live no more for this earth; and shall I be satisfied with it, I who possess thee here within me? No—henceforth, my life is to be the service of thee, that so I may deserve to be united with thee for ever in heaven.

Mary, Mother of my Jesus! pray for me, that this gracious visit of thy divine Son may produce in me abundant fruits of virtue. Ye Holy Angels of God! who adore him now dwelling within me, be solicitous for the holiness and purity of my soul and body. All ye saints of God! pray for me, that I may ever be faithful to him whom ye loved on earth, and now love eternally in heaven. Amen.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. i 6.

## CHAPTER THE SEVENTH

ON THE OFFICE OF VESPERS FOR SUNDAYS  
AND FEASTS DURING CHRISTMAS

THE Office of *Vespers*, or *Evensong*, during the whole year, consists firstly of five Psalms and Antiphons, which vary more or less every day. As the main object of our book is the convenience of the Faithful, we only give the *Vespers* of the Sundays and the principal Feasts. With regard to the Sundays, therefore, during Christmas, which are neither Feasts, nor within the Octave of a Feast, we give them here in full, reserving only that which is peculiar to each for the *Proper*. If it be a Feast, the Office must be sought for on its own day.

After the *Pater* and *Ave* have been said in secret, the Church commences this Hour with her favourite supplication:

℣. Deus in adjutorium  
meum intende.

℞. Domine, ad adjuvan-  
dum me festina.

Gloria Patri, et Filio, et  
Spiritui Sancto:

Sicut erat in principio et  
nunc et semper, et in sæcula  
sæculorum. Amen. Alleluia.

ANT. Dixit Dominus.

℣. Incline unto my aid, O  
God.

℞. O Lord, make haste to  
help me.

Glory be to the Father, and  
to the Son, and to the Holy  
Ghost.

As it was in the beginning,  
is now, and ever shall be,  
world without end. Amen.  
Alleluia.

ANT. The Lord said.

The first Psalm is a prophecy of the glory of the Messiah. This Child, who is now born to us in humility and poverty, is to be seated on the right hand of the eternal Father. Now that we are celebrating his temporal Birth, it is most just that we should often

sing the Psalm which speaks of his eternal Generation as God, and of the future glory which awaits him as Man.

## PSALM 109

Dixit Dominus Domino meo: \* Sede a dextris meis.

Donec ponam inimicos tuos: \* scabellum pedum tuorum.

Virgam virtutis tuæ emitet Dominus ex Sion: \* dominare in medio inimicorum tuorum.

Tecum principium in die virtutis tuæ in splendoribus sanctorum: \* ex utero ante luciferum genui te.

Juravit Dominus, et non pœnitebit eum: \* Tu es Sacerdos in æternum secundum ordinem Melchisedech.

Dominus a dextris tuis: \* confregit in die iræ suæ reges.

Judicabit in nationibus, implebit ruinas: \* conquasabit capita in terra multorum.

De torrente in via bibet: \* propterea exaltabit caput.

ANT. Dixit Dominus Domino meo, sede a dextris meis.

ANT. Magna opera Domini.

The Lord said to my Lord, *his Son*: Sit thou at my right hand, *and reign with me.*

Until, *on the day of thy last coming*, I make thy enemies thy footstool.

*O Christ!* the Lord thy Father will send forth the sceptre of thy power out of Sion: *from thence* rule thou in the midst of thy enemies.

With thee is the principality in the day of thy strength, in the brightness of the saints: *For the Father hath said to thee*: From the womb before the day-star I begot thee.

The Lord hath sworn, and he will not repent: *he hath said, speaking of thee, the God-Man*: Thou art a Priest for ever according to the order of Melchisedech.

*Therefore, O Father*, the Lord thy Son is at thy right hand: he hath broken kings in the day of his wrath.

He shall also judge among nations: *in that terrible coming* he shall fill the ruins of the world: he shall crush the heads in the land of many.

*He cometh now in humility*; he shall drink in the way of the torrent of sufferings: therefore shall he lift up the head.

ANT. The Lord said to my Lord, sit thou at my right hand.

ANT. Great are the works of the Lord.

The following Psalm commemorates the mercies of God to his people—the promised Covenant—the Redemption—his fidelity to his promises:



## PSALM IIO

Confitebor tibi, Domine,  
in toto corde meo: \* in concilio  
justorum et congregatione.

Magna opera Domini: \*  
exquisita in omnes voluntates  
ejus.

Confessio et magnificentia  
opus ejus: \* et justitia ejus  
manet in sæculum sæculi.

Memoriam fecit mirabili-  
um suorum, misericors et  
miserator Dominus: \* escam  
dedit timentibus se.

Memor erit in sæculum  
testamenti sui: \* virtutem  
operum suorum annuntiabit  
populo suo.

Ut det illis hæreditatem  
Gentium: \* opera manuum  
ejus veritas et judicium.

Fidelia omnia mandata  
ejus, confirmata in sæculum  
sæculi: \* facta in veritate  
et æquitate.

Redemptionem misit po-  
pulo suo: \* mandavit in  
æternum testamentum su-  
um.

Sanctum et terribile no-  
men ejus: \* initium sapien-  
tiæ timor Domini.

Intellectus bonus omnibus  
facientibus eum: \* laudatio  
ejus manet in sæculum sæculi.

ANT. Magna opera Do-  
mini: exquisita in omnes  
voluntates ejus.

ANT. Qui timet Do-  
minum.

I will praise thee, O Lord,  
with my whole heart: in the  
council of the just, and in the  
congregation.

Great are the works of the  
Lord: sought out according  
to all his wills.

His work is praise and mag-  
nificence: and his justice con-  
tinueth for ever and ever.

He hath made a remem-  
brance of his wonderful works,  
being a merciful and gracious  
Lord: *and being the bread of  
life*, he hath given food to  
them that fear him.

He will be mindful for ever  
of his covenant *with men*: he  
*is come* and will show forth to  
his people the power of his  
works.

That he may give them, *his  
Church*, the inheritance of the  
Gentiles: the works of his  
hand are truth and judgement.

All his commandments are  
faithful, confirmed for ever  
and ever: made in truth and  
equity.

He hath sent Redemption  
to his people; he hath *thereby*  
commanded his covenant for  
ever.

Holy and terrible is his  
name: the fear of the Lord is  
the beginning of wisdom.

A good understanding to all  
that do it: his praise con-  
tinueth for ever and ever.

ANT. Great are the works  
of the Lord: sought out ac-  
cording to all his wills.

ANT. He that feareth the  
Lord.

The next Psalm sings the happiness of the just man,  
and his hopes on the day of Jesus' Birth. It is applicable

also to the sinner, who shall be confounded because he profited nothing by that great Mystery of humility and love.

## PSALM III

Beatus vir qui timet Dominum: \* in mandatis ejus volet nimis.

Potens in terra erit semen ejus: \* generatio rectorum benedicetur.

Gloria et divitiarum in domo ejus: \* et justitia ejus manet in sæculum sæculi.

Exortum est in tenebris lumen rectis: \* misericors, et miserator, et justus.

Jucundus homo qui miseretur et commodat, disponet sermones suos in judicio: \* quia in æternum non commovebitur.

In memoria æterna erit justus: \* ab auditione mala non timebit.

Paratum cor ejus sperare in Domino, confirmatum est cor ejus: \* non commovebitur donec despiciat inimicos suos.

Dispersit, dedit pauperibus, justitia ejus manet in sæculum sæculi: \* cornu ejus exaltabitur in gloria.

Peccator videbit et irascebit, dentibus suis fremet et tabescet: \* desiderium peccatorum peribit.

ANT. Qui timet Dominum, in mandatis ejus cupit nimis.

ANT. Sit nomen Domini.

Blessed is the man that feareth the Lord: he shall delight exceedingly in his commandments.

His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the righteous shall be blessed.

Glory and wealth shall be in his house: and his justice remaineth for ever and ever.

To the righteous a light is risen up in darkness: he is merciful, and compassionate, and just: *he is born and dwells amongst us.*

Acceptable is the man that showeth mercy and lendeth; he shall order his words with judgement: because he shall not be moved for ever.

The just shall be in everlasting remembrance: he shall not fear the evil hearing.

His heart is ready to hope in the Lord; his heart is strengthened: he shall not be moved until he look over his enemies.

He hath distributed, he hath given to the poor; his justice remaineth for ever and ever: his horn shall be exalted in glory.

The wicked shall see, and shall be angry; he shall gnash with his teeth, and pine away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

ANT. He that feareth the Lord delighteth exceedingly in his commandments.

ANT. May the name of the Lord.

The Psalm *Laudate pueri* is a Canticle of praise to the Lord, who from his high heaven has taken pity on the fallen human race, and raised it up again by the Incarnation.

## PSALM II 2

Laudate, pueri, Dominum: \* laudate nomen Domini.

Sit nomen Domini benedictum: \* ex hoc nunc et usque in sæculum.

A solis ortu usque ad occasum: \* laudabile nomen Domini.

Excelsus super omnes Gentes Dominus: \* et super cœlos gloria ejus.

Quis sicut Dominus Deus noster qui in altis habitat: \* et humilia respicit in cœlo et in terra ?

Suscitans a terra inopem: \* et de stercore erigens pauperem.

Ut collocet eum cum principibus: \* cum principibus populi sui.

Qui habitare facit sterilem in domo: \* matrem filiorum lætantem.

ANT. Sit nomen Domini benedictum in sæcula.

ANT. Deus autem noster.

Praise the Lord, ye children: praise ye the name of the Lord.

Blessed be the name of the Lord: from henceforth now and for ever.

From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same, the name of the Lord is worthy of praise.

The Lord is high above all nations: and his glory above the heavens.

Who is as the Lord our God, who dwelleth on high: and looketh down on the low things in heaven and in earth, nay, who cometh down amidst us ?

Raising up the needy from the earth: and lifting up the poor out of the dunghill.

That he may place him with princes: with the princes of his people.

Who maketh a barren woman to dwell in a house, the joyful mother of children.

ANT. May the name of the Lord be for ever blessed.

ANT. But our God.

The fifth Psalm, *In exitu*, recounts the prodigies witnessed under the ancient Covenant: they were *figures*, whose realities begin their accomplishment in the Birth of Jesus; for he comes that he may deliver *Israel* from Egypt, emancipate the *Gentiles* from their idolatry, and pour out a *blessing* on every man who will consent to fear and love the Lord.

## PSALM 113

In exitu Israel de Ægypto: \* domus Jacob de populo barbaro.

Facta est Judæa sanctificatio ejus: \* Israel potestas ejus.

Mare vidit, et fugit: \* Jordanis conversus est retrorsum.

Montes exsultaverunt ut arietes: \* et colles sicut agni ovium.

Quid est tibi, mare, quod fugisti: \* et tu, Jordanis, quia conversus es retrorsum?

Montes exsultastis sicut arietes: \* et colles sicut agni ovium?

A facie Domini mota est terra: a facie Dei Jacob.

Qui convertit petram in stagna aquarum: \* et rupem in fontes aquarum.

Non nobis, Domine, non nobis: \* sed nomini tuo da gloriam.

Super misericordia tua, et veritate tua: \* nequando dicant Gentes: Ubi est Deus eorum?

Deus autem noster in cælo: \* omnia quæcumque voluit, fecit.

Simulacra Gentium argentum et aurum: \* opera manuum hominum.

Os habent, et non loquuntur: \* oculos habent, et non videbunt.

Aures habent, et non audiunt: \* nares habent, et non odorabunt.

Manus habent, et non palpabunt, pedes habent, et non ambulabunt: \* non clamabunt in gutture suo.

When Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a barbarous people.

Judea was made his sanctuary, Israel his dominion.

The sea saw and fled; Jordan was turned back.

The mountains skipped like rams: and the hills like the lambs of the flock.

What ailed thee, O thou sea, that thou didst flee: and thou, O Jordan, that thou wast turned back?

Ye mountains that ye skipped like rams: and ye hills like lambs of the flock?

At the presence of the Lord the earth was moved, at the presence of the God of Jacob.

Who turned the rock into pools of water, and the stony hills into fountains of waters.

Not to us, O Lord, not to us: but to thy name give glory.

For thy mercy and for thy truth's sake: lest the Gentiles should say: Where is their God?

But our God is in heaven: he hath done all things whatsoever he would.

The idols of the Gentiles are silver and gold: the works of the hands of men.

They have mouths, and speak not: they have eyes, and see not.

They have ears, and hear not: they have noses, and smell not.

They have hands, and feel not: they have feet, and walk not: neither shall they cry out through their throat.

Similes illis fiant qui faciunt ea: \* et omnes qui confidunt in eis.

Domus Israel speravit in Domino: \* adjutor eorum et protector eorum est.

Domus Aaron speravit in Domino: \* adjutor eorum et protector eorum est.

Qui timent Dominum, speraverunt in Domino: \* adjutor eorum et protector eorum est.

Dominus memor fuit nostri: \* et benedixit nobis.

Benedixit domui Israel: \* benedixit domui Aaron.

Benedixit omnibus qui timent Dominum: \* pusillis cum majoribus.

Adjiciat Dominus super vos: \* super vos, et super filios vestros.

Benedicti vos a Domino: \* qui fecit cœlum et terram.

Cœlum cœli Domino: \* terram autem dedit filiis hominum.

Non mortui laudabunt te, Domine: \* neque omnes qui descendunt in infernum.

Sed nos qui vivimus, benedicimus Domino: \* ex hoc nunc et usque in sæculum.

ANT. Deus autem noster in cœlo: omnia quæcumque voluit, fecit.

Let them that make them become like unto them: and all such as trust in them.

The house of Israel hath hoped in the Lord: he is their helper and their protector.

The house of Aaron hath hoped in the Lord: he is their helper and their protector.

They that feared the Lord have hoped in the Lord: he is their helper and their protector.

The Lord hath been mindful of us, and hath blessed us.

He hath blessed the house of Israel: he hath blessed the house of Aaron.

He hath blessed all that fear the Lord, both little and great.

May the Lord add blessings upon you: upon you, and upon your children.

Blessed be you of the Lord, who made heaven and earth.

The heaven of heaven is the Lord's: but the earth he has given to the children of men.

The dead shall not praise thee, O Lord, nor any of them that go down to hell.

But we that live bless the Lord: from this time now and for ever.

ANT. But our God is in heaven: he hath done all things whatsoever he would.

After these five Psalms, a short Lesson from the Holy Scriptures is then read. It is called *Capitulum*, because it is always very short. That for the several feasts is given on the respective days. The following is said on the Sundays called *After the Epiphany*, as often as the Vespers are of the *Sunday*:

## CAPITULUM

(2 Cor. i)

Benedictus Deus et Pater  
Domini nostri Jesu Christi,  
Pater misericordiarum et  
Deus totius consolationis,  
qui consolatur nos in omni  
tribulatione nostra.

Ry. Deo gratias.

Blessed be the God and  
Father of our Lord Jesus  
Christ, the Father of mercies,  
and the God of all consolation,  
who comforteth us in all our  
tribulations.

Ry. Thanks be to God.

Then follows the Hymn. We give the one of the Sunday's Office. It was composed by St Gregory the Great, and celebrates Creation. It praises the Light, which God drew out of nothing, on this the *first* day, and which is the beautiful image of our Divine Infant, the *Light of the world*, the *Orient* that has visited them who sat in the shadow of death.

HYMN<sup>1</sup>

Lucis Creator optime,  
Lucem dierum proferens;  
Primordiis lucis novæ,  
Mundi parans originem,

Qui mane junctum vesperi  
Diem vocari præcipis,  
Illabitur tetrum chaos,  
Audi preces cum fletibus.

Ne mens gravata crimine,  
Vitæ sit exul munere,  
Dum nil perenne cogitat,  
Seseque culpis illigat.

O infinitely good Creator of  
the Light! by thee was pro-  
duced the Light of day, pro-  
viding thus the world's begin-  
ning with the beginning of the  
new-made Light.

Thou biddest us call the  
time from morn till eve, *Day*;  
this *day* is over; dark Night  
comes on: oh! hear our tear-  
ful prayers.

Let not our soul, weighed  
down by crime, mis-spend thy  
gift of life, and, forgetting what is  
eternal, be earth-tied by her sins.

<sup>1</sup> According to the Monastic Rite, it is as follows:

Ry. *breve*. Quam magnificata sunt, \*  
Opera tua Domine. Quam. Y. Omnia  
in sapientia fecisti. \* Opera. Gloria  
Patri, etc. Quam.

Lucis Creator optime,  
Lucem dierum proferens;  
Primordiis lucis novæ,  
Mundi parans originem.

Qui mane junctum vesperi  
Diem vocari præcipis,  
Tetrum chaos illabitur,  
Audi preces cum fletibus.

Ne mens gravata crimine  
Vitæ sit exul munere,  
Dum nil perenne cogitat,  
Seseque culpis illigat.

Cœlorum pulset intimum,  
Vitale tollat præmium:  
Vitemus omne noxium,  
Purgemus omne pessimum.

Præsta, Pater piissime,  
Patrique compar Unice,  
Cum Spiritu Paraclito  
Regnans per omne sæculum. Amen.

Cœleste pulset intimum,  
Vitale tollat præmium:  
Vitemus omne noxium,  
Purgemus omne pessimum.

Oh! may we strive to enter  
our heavenly home, and bear  
away the prize of life: may we  
shun what would injure us,  
and cleanse our soul from her  
defilements.

Præsta, Pater piissime,  
Patrique compar Unice,  
Cum Spiritu Paraclito  
Regnans per omne sæculum.  
Amen.

Most merciful Father! and  
thou, his Only-Begotten Son,  
co-equal with him, reigning  
for ever with the Holy Para-  
clete! grant this our prayer.  
Amen.

The *Versicle* which follows the Hymn which we here give is that of the Sunday: those for the Feasts are given in their proper places.

V. Dirigatur, Domine, ora-  
tio mea.

V. May my prayer, O Lord,  
ascend.

R. Sicut incensum in con-  
spectu tuo.

R. Like incense in thy sight.

Then is said the *Magnificat* Antiphon, which is to be found in the Proper for the different days. After this, the Church sings the Canticle of Mary, the *Magnificat*, in which are celebrated the Divine Maternity and all its consequent blessings. This exquisite Canticle is an essential part of the Vespers throughout the year; but how sweetly appropriate is it to the season of Christmas, during which the Church is overflowing with joy at the Birth of Jesus! She turns to the Mother, and proclaims her *Blessed*. *Blessed* indeed; for, *the power of the Most High overshadowed her*; the Holy Ghost gave unto her, for the salvation of the world, the Blessed Fruit of her Womb.<sup>1</sup>

#### OUR LADY'S CANTICLE

(*St Luke i*)

Magnificat: \* anima mea    My soul doth magnify the  
Dominum:                            Lord;

Et exsultavit spiritus    And my spirit hath rejoiced  
meus: \* in Deo salutari meo.    in God my Saviour.

<sup>1</sup> *St Luke i 35.*

Quia respexit humilitatem ancillæ suæ: \* ecce enim ex hoc Beatam me dicent omnes generationes.

Quia fecit mihi magna qui potens est: \* et sanctum nomen ejus.

Et misericordia ejus a progenie in progenies: \* timen-  
tibus eum.

Fecit potentiam in brachio suo: \* dispersit superbos mente cordis sui.

Deposuit potentes de sede: \* et exaltavit humiles.

Esurientes implevit bonis: \* et divites dimisit inanes.

Suscepit Israel puerum suum: \* recordatus misericordiæ suæ.

Sicut locutus est ad patres nostros: \* Abraham et semi-  
mini ejus in sæcula.

Because he hath regarded the humility of his handmaid: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

Because he that is mighty hath done great things to me: and holy is his name.

And his mercy is from generation unto generation, to them that fear him.

He hath showed might in his arm: he hath scattered the proud in the conceit of their heart.

He hath put down the mighty from their seat: and hath exalted the humble.

He hath filled the hungry with good things: and the rich he hath sent empty away.

He hath received Israel his servant, being mindful of his mercy.

As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham and to his seed for ever.

The *Magnificat* Antiphon is then repeated. The Prayer, or Collect, will be found in the Proper of each Sunday and Feast.

The Vespers end with the following Versicles:

℣. Benedicamus Domino.

℟. Deo gratias.

℣. Fidelium animæ per misericordiam Dei requiescant in pace.

℟. Amen.

℣. Let us bless the Lord.

℟. Thanks be to God.

℣. May the souls of the faithful departed, through the mercy of God, rest in peace.

℟. Amen.



## CHAPTER THE EIGHTH

ON THE OFFICE OF COMPLINE FOR SUNDAYS  
AND FEASTS DURING CHRISTMAS

**T**HIS Office, which concludes the day, commences by a warning of the dangers of the night: then immediately follows the public Confession of our sins, as a powerful means of propitiating the divine justice, and obtaining God's help, now that we are going to spend so many hours in the unconscious and therefore dangerous state of sleep, which is also such an image of death.

The Lector, addressing the Priest, says to him:

℣. Jube, domne, benedice.

℣. Pray, Father, give thy blessing.

The Priest answers:

Noctem quietam et finem  
perfectum concedat nobis  
Dominus omnipotens.  
℣. Amen.

May the Almighty Lord  
grant us a quiet night and a  
perfect end.  
℣. Amen.

The Lector then reads these words from the first Epistle of St Peter:

Fratres: Sobrii estote, et  
vigilate: quia adversarius  
vester diabolus, tamquam  
leo rugiens circuit quærens  
quem devoret: cui resistite  
fortes in fide. Tu autem,  
Domine, miserere nobis.

Brethren, be sober and  
watch: for your adversary  
the devil goes about like a  
roaring lion, seeking whom he  
may devour: resist him, being  
strong in faith. But thou, O  
Lord, have mercy on us.

The Choir answers:

℣. Deo gratias.

℣. Thanks be to God.

Then the Priest :

℣. Adjutorium nostrum in nomine Domini. ℣. Our help is in the name of the Lord.

The Choir :

℞. Qui fecit cœlum et terram. ℞. Who hath made heaven and earth.

Then the Lord's Prayer is recited in secret; after which the Priest says the *Confiteor*; and when he has finished, the Choir says:

Misereatur tui omnipotens Deus, et dimissis peccatis tuis, perducat te ad vitam æternam. May Almighty God be merciful to thee, and forgiving thy sins, bring thee to everlasting life.

The Priest having answered *Amen*, the Choir repeats the *Confiteor*, thus:

Confiteor Deo Omnipotenti, beatæ Mariæ semper Virgini, beato Michaeli Archangelo, beato Joanni Baptistæ, sanctis Apostolis Petro et Paulo, omnibus sanctis, et tibi Pater: quia peccavi nimis cogitatione, verbo et opere: mea culpa, mea culpa, mea maxima culpa. Ideo precor beatam Mariam semper Virginem, beatum Michaelem Archangelum, beatum Joannem Baptistam, sanctos Apostolos Petrum et Paulum, omnes sanctos, et te, Pater, orare pro me ad Dominum Deum nostrum. I confess to Almighty God, to Blessed Mary ever Virgin, to blessed Michael the Archangel, to blessed John Baptist, to the holy Apostles Peter and Paul, to all the saints, and to thee, Father, that I have sinned exceedingly in thought, word, and deed, through my fault, through my fault, through my most grievous fault. Therefore I beseech the Blessed Mary ever Virgin, blessed Michael the Archangel, blessed John Baptist, the holy Apostles Peter and Paul, and all the saints, and thee, Father, to pray to our Lord God for me.

The Priest then says:

Misereatur vestri omnipotens Deus, et dimissis peccatis vestris, perducat vos ad vitam æternam. May Almighty God be merciful to you, and, forgiving your sins, bring you to everlasting life.

℞. Amen.

℞. Amen.

Indulgentiam, absolutio-  
nem, et remissionem pecca-  
torum nostrorum, tribuat  
nobis omnipotens et miseri-  
cors Dominus.

R̄. Amen.

Ÿ. Convertē nos, Deus,  
Salutaris noster.

R̄. Et averte iram tuam a  
nobis.

Ÿ. Deus, in adjutorium  
meum intende.

R̄. Domine, ad adjuvan-  
dum me festina.

Gloria Patri, etc.

ANT. Miserere.

May the Almighty and mer-  
ciful Lord grant us pardon,  
absolution, and remission of  
our sins.

R̄. Amen.

Ÿ. Convert us, O God our  
Saviour.

R̄. And turn away thy  
anger from us.

Ÿ. Incline unto my aid, O  
God.

R̄. O Lord, make haste to  
help me.

Glory, etc.

ANT. Have mercy.

The *first* Psalm expresses the confidence with which the just man sleeps in peace; but the wicked know not what calm rest is. It also speaks of the eternal Word, the *Light* of the Father, who is come to dispel our darkness.

#### PSALM 4

Cum invocarem exaudivit  
me Deus justitiæ meæ: \*  
in tribulatione dilatasti  
mihi.

Miserere mei: \* et exau-  
di orationem meam.

Filii hominum, usquequo  
gravi corde? \* ut quid dili-  
gitis vanitatem, et quæritis  
mendacium?

Et scitote quoniam miri-  
ficavit Dominus sanctum  
suum: \* Dominus exaudivit  
me, cum clamavero ad eum.

Irascimini, et nolite pec-  
care: \* quæ dicitis in cordi-  
bus vestris, in cubilibus ves-  
tris compungimini.

Sacrificate sacrificium justitiæ,  
et sperate in Domino:  
\* multi dicunt: Quis ostendit  
nobis bona?

When I called upon him,  
the God of my justice heard  
me: when I was in distress,  
thou hast enlarged me.

Have mercy on me: and hear  
my prayer.

O ye sons of men, how long  
will you be dull of heart? why  
do you love vanity, and seek  
after lying?

Know ye also that the Lord  
hath made his Holy One won-  
derful: the Lord will hear me  
when I shall cry unto him.

Be ye angry, and sin not:  
the things you say in your  
hearts, be sorry for them upon  
your beds.

Offer up the sacrifice of just-  
ice, and trust in the Lord:  
many say, who showeth us  
good things?

Signatum est super nos  
lumen vultus tui Domine:  
\* dedisti lætitiã in corde  
meo.

A fructu frumenti, vini et  
olei sui: \* multiplicati sunt.

In pace in idipsum: \*  
dormiam et requiescam.

Quoniam tu, Domine, sin-  
gulariter in spe: \* constitu-  
isti me.

*The Light of thy counte-  
nance, O Lord, is signed upon  
us: thou hast given gladness  
in my heart.*

By the fruit of their corn,  
their wine, and oil, they are  
multiplied.

In peace, in the self same, I  
will sleep, and I will rest.

For thou, O Lord, singularly  
hast settled me in hope.

The *second* Psalm gives the motives of the just man's confidence, even during the dangers of the night. Then we have God himself speaking, and promising to show us our *Saviour*.

## PSALM 90

Qui habitat in adjutorio  
Altissimi: \* in protectione  
Dei cœli commorabitur.

Dicet Domino: Suscep-  
tor meus es tu, et refugium  
meum, \* Deus meus, spe-  
rabo in eum.

Quoniam ipse liberavit  
me de laqueo venantium: \*  
et a verbo aspero.

Scapulis suis obumbrabit  
tibi: \* et sub pennis ejus  
sperabis.

Scuto circumdabit te ve-  
ritas ejus: \* non timebis a  
timore nocturno.

A sagitta volante in die, a  
negotio perambulante in te-  
nebris: \* ab incursu, et dæ-  
monio meridiano.

Cadent a latere tuo mille,  
et decem millia a dextris  
tuis: \* ad te autem non  
appropinquabit.

He that dwelleth in the aid  
of the Most High, shall abide  
under the protection of the  
God of heaven.

He shall say to the Lord:  
Thou art my protector and my  
refuge: my God, in him will  
I trust.

For he hath delivered me  
from the snare of the hunters:  
and from the sharp word.

He will overshadow thee  
with his shoulders: and under  
his wings thou shalt trust.

His truth shall compass thee  
with a shield: thou shalt not  
be afraid of the terror of the  
night.

Of the arrow that flieth in  
the day: of the business that  
walketh about in the dark:  
of invasion, or of the noonday  
devil.

A thousand shall fall at thy  
side, and ten thousand at thy  
right hand: but it shall not  
come nigh thee.

Verumtamen oculis tuis considerabis: \* et retributionem peccatorum videbis.

Quoniam tu es, Domine, spes mea: \* Altissimum posuisti refugium tuum.

Non accedet ad te malum: \* et flagellum non appropinquabit tabernaculo tuo.

Quoniam Angelis suis mandavit de te: \* ut custodiant te in omnibus viis tuis.

In manibus portabunt te: \* ne forte offendas ad lapidem pedem tuum.

Super aspidem et basiliscum ambulabis: \* et conculcabis leonem et draconem.

Quoniam in me speravit, liberabo eum: \* protegam eum, quoniam cognovit nomen meum.

Clamabit ad me, et ego exaudiam eum: \* cum ipso sum in tribulatione, eripiam eum et glorificabo eum.

Longitudine dierum replebo eum: \* et ostendam illi Salutare meum.

The *third* Psalm invites the Servants of God to persevere with fervour in the prayers they offer during the *Night*. The Faithful should say this Psalm in a spirit of gratitude to God for his raising up in the Church adorers of his holy name, whose grand vocation is to *lift up their hands* day and night for the safety of Israel. On such prayers depend the happiness and destinies of the world.

### PSALM 133

Ecce nunc benedicite Dominum: \* omnes servi Domini.

But thou shalt consider with thy eyes: and shalt see the reward of the wicked.

Because *thou hast said*: Thou, O Lord, art my hope: Thou hast made the Most High thy refuge.

There shall no evil come to thee, nor shall the scourge come near thy dwelling.

For he hath given his Angels charge over thee: to keep thee in all thy ways.

In their hands they shall bear thee up: lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

Thou shalt walk upon the asp and basilisk: and thou shalt trample under foot the lion and the dragon.

*God will say of thee*: Because he hoped in me, I will deliver him: I will protect him, because he hath known my name.

He will cry to me, and I will hear him: I am with him in tribulation, I will deliver him, and I will glorify him.

I will fill him with length of days: and I will show him my salvation.

Behold now bless ye the Lord, all ye servants of the Lord.

Qui stas in domo Domini: \* in atriis domus Dei nostri.

In noctibus extollite manus vestras in sancta: \* et benedicite Dominum.

Benedicat te Dominus ex Sion: \* qui fecit cælum et terram.

ANT. Miserere mei, Domine, et exaudi orationem meam.

Who stand in the house of the Lord, in the courts of the house of our God.

In the nights lift up your hands to the holy places, and bless ye the Lord.

Say to Israel: May the Lord out of Sion bless thee, he that made heaven and earth.

ANT. Have mercy on me, O Lord, and hear my prayer.

HYMN<sup>1</sup>

Te lucis ante terminum,  
Rerum Creator, poscimus,  
Ut pro tua clementia  
Sis præsul et custodia.

Procul recedant somnia,  
Et noctium phantasmata;  
Hostemque nostrum com-  
prime,  
Ne polluantur corpora.

Præsta, Pater piissime,  
Patrique compar Unice,  
Cum Spiritu Paraclito  
Regnans per omne sæculum.  
Amen.

Before the closing of the light, we beseech thee, Creator of all things! that, in thy clemency, thou be our protector and our guard.

May the dreams and phantoms of night depart far from us; and do thou repress our enemy, lest our bodies be profaned.

Most merciful Father! and thou, his Only-Begotten Son, co-equal with him! reigning for ever with the Holy Paraclete! grant this our prayer. Amen.

*(This last Stanza is varied for Christmas Day, etc., and for the Epiphany. See p. 106.)*

## CAPITULUM

*(Jeremias xiv)*

Tu autem in nobis es,  
Domine, et nomen sanctum  
tuum invocatum est super  
nos; ne derelinquas nos,  
Domine Deus noster.

But thou art in us, O Lord,  
and thy holy name has been  
invoked upon us: forsake us  
not, O Lord our God.

<sup>1</sup> According to the Monastic Rite, as follows:

Te lucis ante terminum,  
Rerum Creator, poscimus,  
Ut solita clementia  
Sis præsul ad custodiam.  
Procul recedant somnia,  
Et noctium phantasmata;

Hostemque nostrum comprime,  
Ne polluantur corpora.  
Præsta Pater omnipotens,  
Per Jesum Christum Dominum,  
Qui tecum in perpetuum  
Regnat cum Sancto Spiritu.

Ry. In manus tuas, Domine: \* Commendo spiritum meum. In manus tuas.

V. Redemisti nos, Domine Deus veritatis. \* Commendo.

Gloria. In manus tuas.

V. Custodi nos, Domine, ut pupillam oculi.

Ry. Sub umbra alarum tuarum protege nos.

Ry. Into thy hands, O Lord: \* I commend my spirit. Into thy hands.

V. Thou hast redeemed us, O Lord God of truth. \* I commend.

Glory. Into thy hands.

V. Preserve us, O Lord, as the apple of thine eye.

Ry. Protect us under the shadow of thy wings.

The Canticle of the venerable Simeon, who, whilst holding the divine Infant in his arms, proclaimed him to be the *Light of the Gentiles*, and then slept the sleep of the just, harmonizes admirably with this closing Office of the day at Christmastide; for during this holy Season the Church is for ever thanking God, because he has dispelled the shades of death by the rising of the Sun of Justice, in whose love she labours all day long, and takes her rest at night, saying: *I sleep, and my heart watcheth.*<sup>1</sup>

#### CANTICLE OF SIMEON

(St Luke ii)

Nunc dimittis servum tuum, Domine: \* secundum verbum tuum in pace.

Quia viderunt oculi mei: \* Salutare tuum.

Quod parasti: \* ante faciem omnium populorum.

Lumen ad revelationem Gentium: \* et gloriam plebis tuæ Israel.

Gloria Patri et Filio, etc.

ANT. Salva nos, Domine, vigilantes: custodi nos dormientes, ut vigilemus cum Christo, et requiescamus in pace.

V. Dominus vobiscum.

Ry. Et cum spiritu tuo.

Now dost thou dismiss thy servant, O Lord, according to thy word in peace.

Because my eyes have seen thy salvation.

Which thou hast prepared before the face of all peoples.

A light to the revelation of the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

Glory.

ANT. Save us, O Lord, whilst awake, and watch us as we sleep; that we may watch with Christ, and rest in peace.

V. The Lord be with you.

Ry. And with thy spirit.

<sup>1</sup> Cant. v 2.

## OREMUS

Visita, quæsumus Domine, habitationem istam, et omnes insidias inimici ab ea longe repelle: Angeli tui sancti habitent in ea, qui nos in pace custodiant: et benedictio tua sit super nos semper. Per Dominum nostrum Jesum Christum Filium tuum, qui tecum vivit et regnat in unitate Spiritus Sancti Deus, per omnia sæcula sæculorum. Amen.

℣. Dominus vobiscum.

℞. Et cum spiritu tuo.

℣. Benedicamus Domino.

℞. Deo gratias.

Benedicat et custodiat nos omnipotens et misericors Dominus, Pater et Filius et Spiritus Sanctus.

℞. Amen.

## LET US PRAY

Visit, we beseech thee, O Lord, this house and family, and drive from it all snares of the enemy: let thy holy Angels dwell herein, who may keep us in peace, and may thy blessing be always upon us. Through Jesus Christ our Lord, thy Son, who liveth and reigneth with thee, in the unity of the Holy Ghost, God, world without end. Amen.

℣. The Lord be with you.

℞. And with thy spirit.

℣. Let us bless the Lord.

℞. Thanks be to God.

May the almighty and merciful Lord, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, bless and preserve us.

℞. Amen.

## ANTHEM TO THE BLESSED VIRGIN

Alma Redemptoris mater,  
quæ pervia cœli  
Porta manes, et stella maris,  
succurre cadenti,  
Surgere qui curat populo.  
Tu quæ genuisti,  
Natura mirante, tuum sanctum  
Genitorem,  
Virgo prius ac posterius,  
Gabrielis ab ore  
Sumens illud Ave, peccatorum  
miserere.

℣. Post partum, Virgo, inviolata permansisti.

℞. Dei Genitrix, intercede pro nobis.

Sweet Mother of our Redeemer, Gate whereby we enter heaven, and Star of the sea, help us, we fall; yet do we long to rise. Nature looked upon thee with admiration, when thou didst give birth to thy divine Creator, thyself remaining, before and after it, a pure Virgin. Gabriel spoke his Hail to thee; we sinners crave thy pity.

℣. After child-birth thou didst remain most pure, O Virgin.

℞. O Mother of God! make intercession for us.

## OREMUS

Deus qui salutis æternæ beatæ Mariæ virginitate fecunda humano generi præ-

## LET US PRAY

O God, who by the fruitful Virginité of the Blessed Mary hast given to mankind the re-



mia præstitisti: tribue, quæsumus, ut ipsam pro nobis intercedere sentianus per quam meruimus auctorem vitæ suscipere Dominum nostrum Jesum Christum Filium tuum.

R̄. Amen.

℣. Divinum auxilium maneat super nobiscum.

R̄. Amen.<sup>1</sup>

wards of eternal salvation; grant, we beseech thee, that we may experience her intercession, by whom we received the Author of life, our Lord Jesus Christ, thy Son.

R̄. Amen.

℣. May the divine assistance remain always with us.

R̄. Amen.

Then in secret, *Pater, Ave* and *Credo*, p. 31.

THE LAST STANZA OF THE HYMN IS THUS VARIED:

*From Christmas Day till the Epiphany*

ROMAN BREVIARY

Jesu, tibi sit gloria,  
Qui natus es de Virgine,  
Cum Patre et almo Spiritu,  
In sempiterna sæcula.  
Amen.

MONASTIC BREVIARY

Gloria tibi, Domine,  
Qui natus es de Virgine,  
Cum Patre et Sancto Spiritu,  
In sempiterna sæcula.  
Amen.

*For the Epiphany, and during the Octave*

ROMAN BREVIARY

Jesu, tibi sit gloria,  
Qui apparuisti Gentibus,  
Cum Patre et almo Spiritu,  
In sempiterna sæcula.  
Amen.

MONASTIC BREVIARY

Gloria tibi, Domine,  
Qui apparuisti hodie,  
Cum Patre et Sancto Spiritu,  
In sempiterna sæcula.  
Amen.

*For the Feast of the Holy Family*

ROMAN BREVIARY

Jesu, tuis obediens  
Qui factus es perentibus,  
Cum Patre summo et Spiritu,  
Semper tibi sit gloria.  
Amen.

<sup>1</sup> In the Monastic Rite this Response is as follows:

R̄. Et cum fratribus nostris absentibus.  
Amen.

R̄. And with our absent Brethren.  
Amen.

## The Proper of the Season

### CHRISTMAS DAY

#### AFTERNOON OF THE EVE

CHRISTMAS Eve, with its own happy spirit, is drawing to its close. Already has the Church terminated all her Advent Offices, by the celebration of the Holy Sacrifice. In her maternal considerateness, she has permitted her children to break their Fast of preparation for the great Feast, by taking their meal at mid-day. Whilst refreshing their bodies with this repast, to which Abstinence gives merit, the Faithful feel an instinct of gladness which comes as a harbinger, to tell them of that immense joy which this beautiful Night will bring them, by giving them their Emmanuel.

But so great a Solemnity as that of to-morrow could not possibly be an exception to that usage of the Church whereby she anticipates all her Feasts on their Eves. In a few moments the Office of *First Vespers*, in which is offered to God the evening incense, will call us to the Church, and the splendour of the function, and the magnificence of the chants, will open our hearts to those feelings of love and gratitude which will prepare them to receive the graces of to-night.

Let us spend the interval in endeavouring to gain a clear knowledge of the Mystery of our Feast; and let us absorb well the sentiments and spirit of the Church. We shall be assisted to do both by considering some of the principal traditions which attach to this joyful Solemnity.

Let us begin by listening to the Holy Fathers speaking of Christmas Day with an eloquence worthy of the

Feast. And first we have St Gregory the Theologian, Bishop of Nazianzum, who thus opens his thirty-eighth discourse, which is on the *Theophania*, or Nativity of our Lord.

'Christ is born—glorify him! Christ comes down from heaven—go ye forth to meet him! Christ is on the earth—be ye lifted up above it! *O sing to the Lord, all thou earth!*<sup>1</sup> and to say all in one word, *Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad,*<sup>2</sup> because he that is now born is both of heaven and of earth! Christ has assumed our Flesh—exult in fear and in joy; in fear, because of sin; in joy, because of hope! Christ is born of a Virgin: women! honour holy virginity, that you may become Mothers of Christ!

'Who would not adore him that is from the beginning? Who would not praise and extol him that is born in time? Darkness is at an end; Light is created; Egypt remains in darkness, and Israel is enlightened by the pillar of fire. The people that sat in the darkness of ignorance, now possess the bright light of knowledge and wisdom. The old things are passed away, and lo! all things are made new. The *letter* has given way, the *spirit* has triumphed; shadows have faded, the reality is come. . . . The laws of nature are set aside; the world of Heaven is to be peopled; Christ commands it—let us obey.

'*O clap your hands, all ye nations!*<sup>3</sup> for a Child is born unto us, and a Son is given unto us. The emblem of his Government is upon his shoulder, for his exaltation shall come by the Cross; and his name shall be called the Angel of the Great Counsel, that is, of the Counsel of his Father.<sup>4</sup>

'Let the Baptist now cry out: *Prepare ye the way of the Lord!* I, too, will proclaim the virtues and power of this day. He that is without flesh takes flesh; the Word takes a Body; the Unseen is seen; the Intangible may be touched; the Eternal has a beginning; the Son of God is made the Son of Man—*Jesus Christ, yesterday*

<sup>1</sup> Ps. xcvi 1.<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* xcvi 11.<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* xlvi 2.<sup>4</sup> Isa. ix 6.

and to-day, and the same for ever.<sup>1</sup> Let the Jew take scandal, and the Greek mock, and the heretic prate. They will believe when they shall see him ascending into heaven; and if not even then, at least when they shall see him coming down from heaven, and seated on his judgement-seat.'

It is hard to hear such thrilling eloquence as this, and remain cold. But let us now give ear to a Father of the Latin Church, the devout St Bernard, who, in his Sixth Sermon for Christmas Eve, pours forth his heart's joy in these fervent words:

' We have just heard the saying, which is full of grace, and worthy of all acceptation: *Jesus Christ, the Son of God, is born in Bethlehem of Juda*. At these words my soul melts with love, yea, and my spirit that is within me burns with impatience to tell you, as in other years, of this joy, this thrilling joy. Jesus means *Saviour*. And what so necessary to them that are lost? what so welcome to them that are in misery? what so precious to them that are in despair? Besides, what salvation, what chance of salvation, was there in the law of sin, in that body of death, in so evil a day, and in such a place of affliction—had not a new and unlooked-for Salvation been *born*? Say not that thou dost indeed desire salvation, but that, knowing thy delicacy and the grievousness of thy sickness, thou fearest lest the cure be violent. No, fear not: this Jesus is *Christ*, that is, he is all sweetness; he is meek and plenteous in mercy; he is *anointed* with the oil of gladness above his fellows, that is, above them who, though they receive not the fulness, yet receive of his fulness. Yet lest thou shouldst think that because this Jesus is the Anointed with sweetness, he is therefore weak in power, it is added, he is *the Son of God*. . . . Let us, then, be exceeding glad, as we think over within ourselves, or say to each other, this sweet sentence: *Jesus Christ—the Son of God—is born in Bethlehem of Juda!*'

Glorious day, indeed, is this of the Birth of the Saviour!

<sup>1</sup> Heb. xiii 8.

It had been looked forward to by the human race for four thousand years. The Church had prepared for it by the four weeks of her *Advent*, a Season which has ever such a charm about it. Nature, too, longs for this day, on which the Sun begins his yearly victory over the dreary reign of wintry darkness. A Holy Doctor of the Syrian Church, St Ephrem, has written the most admirable words on the beauty and fruitful virtue of this mysterious day. Let us borrow some of these from him and say them with his enthusiasm.

'Grant, O Lord! that we may now celebrate this the Day of thy Birth, which to-day's Solemnity brings round to us. This Day is like thyself—it is the friend of mankind. It comes to us in its regular course, visiting us each year. It grows old with the old; it is young and fresh with little children. We remember when we were young, how it came and passed away; and here it is again, faithful as ever in its welcome visit. It knows that nature could not do without it; here again like to thee, it comes in search of our fallen race. The whole earth thirsts after thy Birthday, O Jesus! It stands, as it were, between the past and the future, commanding all ages, as thou dost. It is one, and yet it multiplies itself, as thou dost. And since we behold thy *past* Birthday in this *present* Feast, make the two resemble each other in this also—that as thy Birthday brought Peace between heaven and earth, when the infinitely High God descended to this low earth; so may this solemnity signify and give us *Peace*. . . . And truly, if every day of the year be rich in thy gifts, how much more ought not this to overflow with them?

'The other days of the year borrow their beauty from this, and the other Feasts owe to this all their solemnity and loveliness. . . . Thy Birthday, O Jesus! is a treasure out of which we all take wherewith to pay our debts. . . . Blessed be the Day which has brought us back the Sun, after we had been wandering in the dark night; which has brought us the Divine Sheaf that enriches us with plentifulness; which has given us the

Vine-Branch that is to yield us, in due time, the cup of our salvation. . . . In the bosom of that Winter which robs our trees of their fruit, the virgin Vine has given forth its divine growth. In the Season of frost, which strips our plants of their beauty, the Root of Jesse has given us its Bud. It is in December, which hides the seed sown in the earth, that the Wheat of our salvation appears from the Virgin's womb, into which he had entered in that fresh Spring-time, when the lambkins were skipping in our meadows.<sup>1</sup>

It is not, therefore, to be wondered at, if this day, which, we may say, is an important one even to God himself, has been made a privileged one above those of the rest of the year. We have already seen that the old pagan world paid homage to it, and thus, in their own way, were carrying out the design of God. The Holy Doctors, and the Church herself in her Liturgy, allude continually to the material Sun being the symbol of him who is called *the Sun of Justice*. Then again, there is the venerable tradition which tells us that the Incarnation of the Son of God having been accomplished on a Friday (March 25), the Birth of Jesus, *the Light of the world*, must have taken place on December 25, a Sunday. This gives a peculiar sacredness to Christmas Day when it falls on a Sunday, as it was on that day of the week that God began the Creation, and said: *Let there be Light!* and on the same, also, did our Lord rise from the tomb. St Sophronius of Jerusalem has beautifully treated this mystery in his first homily for Christmas Day.

In order to impress the nations of Europe, that is, of the favoured portion of the Church, with the importance of this ever-blessed day, God, who is the Sovereign Ruler of all things, has willed that on it should happen certain events of intense interest. We will select three of these. To begin with the first in order of time: it was on a Christmas Day that the Kingdom of the Franks was founded; for it was on this glorious

<sup>1</sup> Third Sermon *On our Lord's Nativity*.

Solemnity that King Clovis was baptized at Rheims by St Remigius. The haughty Sicambrian, thus admitted into the Fold of Christ, became a meek and humble Christian, and the founder of the first Catholic monarchy, which is now the nation of France.

A century later, that is in the year 596, our own dearest country was converted to the true faith by the labours of St Augustine, of whom St Gregory the Great, who sent him, says: 'he was a Monk of my Monastery.'<sup>1</sup> This holy Missionary had baptized King Ethelbert, and travelled through the land, preaching everywhere the name and Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. Having reached York, he preached the word of Eternal Life to the people, and when he had ended, they seek baptism from his hands. Christmas Day is fixed upon for the regeneration of the Catechumens, and the river which flows through the City is chosen as the Baptismal Font. Ten thousand men, not counting women and children, go down into this stream, whose waters were to cleanse their souls. The severity of the season is unheeded by these fervent disciples of the Babe of Bethlehem, who, but a few days before, knew not so much as his name. From the frozen waters there comes, full of joy and innocence, the long line of Neophytes; and the Birthday of Jesus counts, that year, one nation more as belonging to his Kingdom.

Three hundred years after this, God gives us another glorious event in honour of the Birthday of his Son. It was on this divine Anniversary, in the year 800, and at Rome, in the Basilica of St Peter, that the *Holy Roman Empire* was created, to which God assigned the grand mission of propagating the Kingdom of Christ among the barbarian nations of the North, and of upholding, under the direction of the Sovereign Pontiffs, the confederation and unity of Europe. St Leo III crowned Charlemagne Emperor. Here, then, was a new Cæsar, a new Augustus, on the earth; not, indeed, a successor of those ancient Lords of Pagan Rome, but

<sup>1</sup> Lib. 8, Ep. 30.

one who was invested with the title and power by the Vicar of him who is called, in the Sacred Scriptures, *King of Kings and Lord of Lords*.

Thus has God glorified, in the eyes of men, the Divine Babe who is this day born: thus has he prepared, at various times, worthy anniversaries of that Birth which gave *glory to God and Peace to men*. Time will reveal in what other ways the Most High still wishes to magnify, upon this twenty-fifth of December, himself and his Christ.

Impressed with the extreme importance of this Feast, and justly looking upon it as the beginning of the Era of the world's regeneration, the nations of the West, for a long time, began their year with Christmas Day, as we find in the ancient Calendars, in the Martyrologies of Usuard and Ado, and in numberless Bulls, Charters and Diplomas. It is evident, from a Council held at Cologne in 1310, that this manner of computing the year was still observed at that time. In several countries of Europe, our own among the rest, the custom has been kept up of wishing *a Happy Christmas*, which was the ancient salutation when this Feast was the beginning of a new year. Hence too, in these countries, the custom of making presents, of writing letters of good wishes, and other friendly acts. How many of our practices of everyday life have originated from Faith, and yet are looked upon as mere consequences of natural good-feeling, or even compliments which society requires us to pay to each other!

To encourage her children in their Christmas joy, the Church has dispensed with the law of abstinence, if this Feast fall on a Friday. This dispensation was granted by Pope Honorius III, who ascended the Papal Throne in 1216. It is true that we find it mentioned by Pope St Nicholas I, in the ninth century; but the dispensation was not universal; for the Pontiff is replying to the consultations of the Bulgarians, to whom he concedes this indulgence, in order to encourage them to celebrate these Feasts with solemnity and joy: Christmas



Day, St Stephen, St John the Evangelist, the Epiphany, the Assumption of our Lady, St John the Baptist, and SS Peter and Paul. When the dispensation for Christmas Day was extended to the whole Church, these other Feasts were not mentioned.

In the Middle Ages, the Civil Law, also, contributed to the people's love of Christmas, by enacting that no creditor could demand any payment from his debtors during the entire week of Christmas, which was called, on that account, the *week of remission*—a name which it had in common with the weeks of Easter and Pentecost.

But let us interrupt these interesting details regarding the grand Solemnity, whose near approach makes our hearts throb with joy. Let us repair to the House of our Heavenly Father, for the Hour of Vespers is near; and on our way, let our thoughts be at Bethlehem, where Joseph and Mary are already arrived. The sun is rapidly setting; and our Divine Sun of Justice is still hid beneath the Cloud, the Womb of the purest of Virgins. Night is coming on: Joseph and Mary are going through the narrow streets of the City of David, seeking a shelter. Let our hearts be attentive, and united in love with the two holy Pilgrims. Every heart and voice should now be giving forth to our God the tribute of praise and grateful love. Oh! happy we, that have a tribute of Song and Psalmody ready for our use, worthy of the day and of its ineffable Mystery—it is our Mother that offers us her Liturgy. Let us prepare to join her.

### FIRST VESPERS

After the usual invocation of the divine assistance, the Church intones, in a most solemn chant, the five following Antiphons, which precede as many Psalms:

1. ANT. Rex pacificus magnificatus est, cujus vultum desiderat universa terra.

1. ANT. The King of Peace, whom the whole earth desireth to see, hath shown his greatness.

CHRISTMAS DAY: FIRST VESPERS · 115

2. ANT. Magnificatus est Rex pacificus super omnes reges universæ terræ. 2. ANT. The King of Peace is magnified above all the Kings of the earth.

Psalm, *Confitebor tibi*, p. 90.

3. ANT. Impleti sunt dies Mariæ, ut pareret Filium suum primogenitum. 3. ANT. The days were completed for Mary, that she should bring forth her first-born Son.

Psalm, *Beatus vir*, p. 91.

4. ANT. Scitote quia prope est regnum Dei: amen dico vobis quia non tardabit. 4. ANT. Know ye, that the Kingdom of God is at hand; amen I say unto you, it shall not tarry.

Psalm, *Laudate pueri*, p. 92.

5. ANT. Levate capita vestra; ecce appropinquat redemptio vestra. 5. ANT. Raise up your heads: lo! your redemption is at hand.

PSALM 116

Laudate Dominum omnes gentes: \* laudate eum, omnes populi. O! praise the Lord, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people.

Quoniam confirmata est super nos misericordia ejus: \* et veritas Domini manet in æternum. For his mercy is confirmed upon us, and the truth of the Lord remaineth for ever.

After having extolled, in these divine canticles, the *eternal generation*, the *fidelity*, the *mercy*, the *greatness*, and the *truth*, of her divine Spouse, who is coming, and in a few short hours will show himself to her, the Church suspends her praise for a moment, and listens, in the *Capitulum*, to the consoling words of the Apostle of the Gentiles concerning the coming of God our Saviour.

CAPITULUM

(*Tit.* iii 4)

Apparuit benignitas et humanitas Salvatoris nostri Dei, non ex operibus justitiæ quæ fecimus nos, sed secundum misericordiam suam salvos nos fecit. The goodness and kindness of God our Saviour hath appeared; not by the works of justice, which we have done, but according to his mercy hath he saved us.

Encouraged afresh by these beautiful words, the Church resumes her praises, not borrowing, this time, the psalmody of the Royal Prophet, but singing a Hymn to Jesus, her Spouse, on the glory and beauty of his Birthday, which makes all Nature glad, and brings the sweetest joy of heart to such as know how to love the Divine Babe. It was St Ambrose—the Bee of Milan, as he has been called—who composed this Hymn, which is sung to-day in almost every part of the world.

HYMN<sup>1</sup>

Jesu, redemptor omnium,  
Quem, lucis ante originem,  
Parem paternæ gloriæ  
Pater supremus edidit;

Tu lumen et splendor Patris,  
Tu spes perennis omnium,  
Intende quas fundunt preces  
Tui per orbem servuli.

Memento, rerum conditor,  
Nostri quod olim corporis,  
Sacrata ab alvo Virginis  
Nascendo, formam sumpseris.

O Jesu! Redeemer of mankind! born before the light was made, and born of the Eternal Father, equal to him in infinite glory;

O thou the Light and brightness of the Father! O thou the everlasting hope of all men! hear the prayers offered thee by thy servants throughout the world.

Be mindful, O Creator of all things! that heretofore thou didst assume a Body like unto ours, and wast born from the sacred womb of a Virgin.

<sup>1</sup> In the Monastic Breviary, it is as follows:

Ry. *Breve.* Hodie scietis \* quia venit Dominus. Hodie. ̄. Et mane videbitis gloriam ejus. \* Quia. Gloria. Hodie.

*In 2nd Vespers.*

Ry. *Breve.* Verbum caro factum est, \* Alleluia, Alleluia. Verbum. ̄. Et habitavit in nobis. \* Alleluia. Gloria. Verbum.

Christe, Redemptor omnium,  
Ex Patre Patris Unice,  
Solut ante principium  
Natus ineffabiliter,  
Tu lumen, tu splendor Patris,  
Tu spes perennis omnium,  
Intende quas fundunt preces  
Tui per orbem famuli,

Memento salutis Auctor  
Quod nostri quondam corporis  
Ex illibata Virgine  
Nascendo formam sumpseris.

Sic præsens testatur dies,  
Currens per anni circulum,  
Quod solus a sede Patris  
Mundi salus adveneris.  
Hunc cælum, terra, hunc mare,  
Hunc omne quod in eis est,  
Auctorem adventus tui  
Laudans exultat cantico.

Nos quoque qui sancto tuo  
Redempti Sanguine sumus,  
Ob diem Natalis tui  
Hymnum novum concinimus.  
Gloria tibi Domine,  
Qui natus es de Virgine,  
Cum Patre et Sancto Spiritu,  
In sempiterna sæcula. Amen.

Testatur hoc præsens dies,  
Currens per anni circulum,  
Quod solus e sinu Patris  
Mundi salus adveneris.

Hunc astra, tellus, æquora,  
Hunc omne quod cælo sub-  
est,

Salutis auctorem novæ  
Novo salutat cantico.

Et nos, beata quos sacri  
Rigavit unda sanguinis,  
Natalis ob diem tui,  
Hymni tributum solvimus.

Jesu, tibi sit gloria,  
Qui natus es de Virgine,  
Cum Patre et almo Spiritu,  
In sempiterna sæcula.  
Amen.

℣. Crastina die delebitur  
iniquitas terræ;  
℞. Et regnabit super nos  
Salvator mundi.

This present day, which the  
year has brought round to us,  
tells us of this mystery.—that  
thou, the one Saviour of the  
world, didst come to us from  
the Father's Bosom.

The stars, and earth, and  
sea, and all that is under hea-  
ven greet this the Author of  
their new salvation with a  
new canticle.

And we, who have been re-  
deemed by the stream of thy  
precious Blood, we too pay  
thee the tribute of this Hymn,  
in honour of thy Birthday.

Glory be to thee, O Jesus !  
who wast born of the Virgin !  
and to the Father, and to the  
Spirit of love, for everlasting  
ages. Amen.

℣. To-morrow the iniquity  
of the earth shall be cancelled;  
℞. And over us shall reign  
the Saviour of the world.

And now Mary's own words are to resound in the  
holy place ! The sweet Canticle which she sang at  
her Visitation to Elizabeth, when, holding within her-  
self the divine and secret Treasure, she celebrated the  
*great things* of God's power in her—this Canticle, without  
which the Church never lets the sun go down, is now  
going to be sung. O Mary ! the hour is fast approaching  
which will manifest to both heaven and earth that divine  
Maternity of thine which will make *all generations call  
thee Blessed*. Suffer us to unite our souls with thine  
in *magnifying the Lord*, and to *rejoice in our spirit*,  
as thou didst in thine, *in God our Saviour*, who is thy  
Son !

## ANTIPHON OF THE MAGNIFICAT

Cum ortus fuerit sol de cælo, videbitis Regem regum procedentem a Patre, When the sun shall have risen in the heavens, ye shall see the King of Kings coming

tanquam sponsum de thalamo suo. from the Father, as a Bridegroom from his bride-chamber.

The Canticle *Magnificat*, p. 96.

Finally, the Church expresses all her desires in the following Prayer, which is to ascend to the Throne of God not only at every Hour of Christmas Day, but several times each day during the Octave:

#### COLLECT

Concede, quæsumus, omnipotens Deus: ut nos Unigeniti tui nova per carnem nativitas liberet, quos sub peccati jugo vetusta servitus tenet. Per eundem Dominum nostrum Jesum Christum Filium tuum, qui tecum vivit et regnat in unitate Spiritus Sancti Deus, per omnia sæcula sæculorum. Amen.

Grant, we beseech thee, O Almighty God, that we who groan under the old captivity of sin, may be freed therefrom by the new Birth of thine Only-Begotten Son. Through the same Jesus Christ thy Son, our Lord, who liveth and reigneth with thee, in the unity of the Holy Ghost, God, world without end. Amen.

During our Vespers, the last rays of day have disappeared, and darkness has covered the earth. The Sacred Ministers, vested in their richest copes, have left the Sanctuary. In a few moments they will re-enter the Church, and repair to the Tribunal of Penance, there to administer to penitent sinners the reconciliation they ask of God through the merciful Birth of his Only-Begotten Son. All is solemn silence in the Church, which, but a few moments before, echoed with the glad chants of our praise. Let us adore the Majesty of our God, and once more present our prayer to the King of Ages, that he send down the Dew for which our earth is thirsting; and with this prayer of our hope, let us, for a last time, mingle a thought of that salutary fear of the Last Judgement which the Church has nurtured within our souls during the holy Season of Advent.

Let us embody these sentiments in a Prayer taken from the Gothic or Mozarabic Liturgy: it is a beautiful one, and most appropriate.

PRAYER FROM THE MOZARABIC BREVIARY

(For the Nativity of our Lord, in the Evening Office, Capitula)

Rorate cœli desuper, utique prophetando Christum, et nubes pluant justum; dum Sancti omnes ejus præconantur adventum. Aperiat terra, ut, Angelo scilicet alloquente, Virgo concipiat, et pariat Salvatorem. Hic igitur ros, qui abs te est, omnipotens Pater, rogamus, et petimus, ut fiat sanitas infirmorum; et hæc pluvia matutini temporis, præbe, nostri temporis infundat arentem, quæ infusa, tanta gratia præteritum facinus abluat, et æternum credentibus justitiæ lumen infundat; nec non ejusdem Filii tui Domini nostri indemnes præsentiam conculcentes, atque cum cœlicolis cœtui ejus in jubilo occurrentes, hoc canticum lætitiæ præcinamus orantes: Benedictus qui venit in nomine Domini, Deus Dominus, et illuxit nobis; cujus nos adventus redemit, et Nativitas illustravit: Qui veniens requisivit perditos, illuminavit in tenebris constitutos. Tribue ergo omnipotens Pater, ut diem Nativitatis ejus ita devotione piissima celebremus, ut judicii diem mitissimum sentiamus: ut cujus benignitatem in redemptione cognovimus, ejus pietatem in

*Drop down Dew, ye heavens, from above—by prophesying Jesus to our earth; and let the clouds rain the Just One—let all the saintly prophets herald his coming. Let the earth be opened, that, as the Angel is speaking unto her, the Virgin may conceive and bring forth the Saviour. We pray and we beseech thee, O Almighty Father, let this Dew, which comes down from thee, give health to the sick; and this Rain of morn, let it sink into the parched soil of our times, and by the infusion of its abundant grace, cleanse away past sins, and shed over them that believe the eternal light of justice. Moreover, may we, looking with confidence at the presence of our Lord Jesus thy Son, and joyfully going to meet him in company with the heavenly citizens, sing to him this canticle of joy and prayer: Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the Lord: The Lord is God, and he hath shone upon us: his Coming hath redeemed us, and his Nativity hath enlightened us: he that came looking for the lost ones hath given light to them that sat in darkness. Grant unto us, therefore, O Almighty Father, so most devoutly to celebrate the day of his Birth, as that the day of*

judicio mansuetam sentiamus.	his Judgement may be to us a day of exceeding mercy: that thus, having felt how great is his goodness in redeeming, we may experience how gentle is his mercy in judging us.
------------------------------	--

And now we will leave the House of God, and attend to the duties of our state of life at home, until the hour of Matins summons us to return and celebrate the Midnight Birth of our Saviour. In order to prepare ourselves for that most imposing Service, we shall do well to resume the reflections upon the Liturgy of our Feast, which we interrupted in order to assist at Vespers. How few would keep from the Service of Christmas Night, and how still fewer would complain that they never seem to derive that benefit from it, which they are told is so great, if they would but take the pains to ask themselves why it is that the Church attaches such importance to her children's joining her in the celebration of this gay Winter Midnight! To assist the devotion of the Faithful we offer them these simple instructions for

### THE HOUR BEFORE THE MIDNIGHT SERVICE

We will begin by telling them that in the early ages of the Church every great Feast was prepared for by long *Vigils*; during which the people deprived themselves of their usual rest, and spent the hours in the Church, fervently joining in the Psalms and Lessons which made up the Office which we now call *Matins*. The Night was divided into three parts called *Nocturns*. At dawn of day they resumed their chants in an Office which was even more solemn than *Matins*: it was one of praise, and from this its characteristic, was called by the name of *Lauds*. This Service, which occupied a very considerable portion of the night, is still kept up, though at a time less trying to nature; *Matins* and *Lauds* are

publicly recited every day in Cathedral and Monastic Churches, and privately by everyone in Holy Orders. They are by far the longest portion of the Divine Office. The want of the old spirit of devoted appreciation of the Liturgy has made the Laity indifferent to being present at the celebration of Matins, and this even in countries where Protestantism has not rendered their presence almost an impossibility. Thus, there are very few places where the people assist at Matins, excepting four times in the year; namely, on the three last days of Holy Week, and on Christmas Night. It is only on the last named that the Office is said at the same hour as anciently; for with regard to *Tenebræ*, they are recited on the afternoons respectively preceding each of the three days.

The Office of Christmas Night has always been said or sung with extraordinary solemnity. Firstly, it was so just, that the moments immediately preceding the Hour when the Holy Mother gave birth to her Jesus, should be spent in the most fervent prayers and watchings! But, secondly, the Church is not satisfied to-night with saying her Matins—she does so every night, and the faithful may come and assist at them as often as they wish:—she follows them by the celebration of the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass, that so she may the better solemnize the Divine Birth; and she begins her Mass at Midnight, for it was at that silent hour that the Virgin-Mother gave us the Blessed Fruit of her Womb. We cannot be surprised that the faithful, in many parts of Christendom, used to spend the whole Night in the Church.

In Rome, for many centuries—at least from the seventh to the eleventh—two Matins were sung, the first in the Basilica of St Mary Major. They commenced immediately after sunset. There was no Invitatory. As soon as they were ended, the Pope celebrated the first or midnight Mass. No sooner was it finished, than the people accompanied him to the Church of St Anastasia, and there he sang the second Mass, or, as it was



called, *of the Aurora*. Again the Pontiff and people formed a procession—this time it was to St Peter's—and having entered the Basilica, the second Matins were begun. They had an Invitatory, and were followed by Lauds. The other Hours having been sung, the Pope said the third and last Mass, at the hour of Terce, which is our 9 o'clock. We are indebted for these details to Amalarius, and to the ancient Liturgist of the thirteenth century published under the name of Alcuin. We also find them clearly indicated by the text of the old Antiphonaries of the Roman Church, which were published by the Blessed Joseph Maria Tommasi, and by Gallicioli.

How lively was the faith of those olden times! To people who lived unceasingly amidst the Mysteries of Religion, Prayer was a tie which knit them closely together, and made them pass hours in the Church without weariness. They understood the value of the Prayers of the Church; and the Ceremonies of the Liturgy, which complete the tribute of man's inward worship of his Creator, were not looked upon as, unfortunately, they now so often are, as a dumb show, or at best an unmeaning poetry introduced for effect. What, in our days, are found only in individuals, were then in the mass of the people—faith, and a keen sense of the supernatural.

Thanks be to God! this strong practical faith is not dead among us, and is each year spreading in the land. How often have not we ourselves been charmed at seeing the traditions of the old Catholic customs still kept up in some families, especially in those favoured parts of the country where heresy has not been able to corrupt the simplicity of the people. We have seen, and it is one of the most pleasing recollections of our childhood, one of these families seated together, after the frugal evening collation, round a blazing fireside, waiting for the hour to come when the whole house was to go to the midnight Mass. A plain but savoury supper, which was to be eaten on their return

home, and so add to the joy of holy Christmas Night, was prepared beforehand. A huge piece of wood, called the *Yule-Log*, was burning cheerfully on the hearth; it would last till the Mass was over, and warm the old men and the little children, as they came in chilled by the sharp frost.

Meanwhile, till it was time for Mass, their conversation was upon the Mystery of this much-loved Night. They compassionated the Blessed Mother and the sweet Babe, exposed to the inclemency of wintry weather, and with no other shelter than that of a wretched stable. Then, too, there were the *Christmas Carols*, in the practise of which they had spent many a pleasant evening of Advent. The whole soul was evidently in these dear old melodies, and many a tear would fall as the song went on to tell how the Angel Gabriel visited Mary, and declared to her that she was to be Mother of the Most High God; how Mary and Joseph were worn with fatigue, going from street to street in Bethlehem, trying to find a lodging, and no one would take them in; how they were obliged to shelter in a stable, and how the Divine Child was born in it; how the loveliness of the Babe in his little crib was above all the beauty of the Angels; how the Shepherds went to see him, and took their humble gifts, and played their rude music, and adored him in the faith of their simple hearts. And thus they spent the happy Eve, passing from conversation to song, and from one song to another, and all was on Mary or Jesus, Joseph or Bethlehem. Cares of life were forgotten, troubles were gone, melancholy was a sin; but it was time to leave; the village clock had just gone eleven; and of the happy group, there was a little one who had been too young the other years, and this was his first Midnight Mass. There was no brighter face in the procession than his. Would he ever forget that beautiful Night!

In many of our readers, these reminiscences will excite a feeling of regret that the miseries of the world around us make such Catholic customs as these un-

realities: at all events, they will show how the holiest feelings of religion may blend with the best joys of family and home. The lesson is worth learning, though the examples that teach it are too Catholic for these rough times. Let us, therefore, leave them and turn again to objects, which are realities, made holy by to-night's Mystery, they will assist us to enter still further into the spirit of the Church.

There are three places on this earth of ours which we should visit to-night. For two of them, it can only be in spirit. The first is Bethlehem, and the Cave of the Nativity, which is Bethlehem's glory. Let us approach it with respectful awe, and contemplate the humble dwelling which the Son of the Eternal God chose for his first home. It is a Stable in the hollow of a rock, just outside the city walls. It is about forty feet long by twelve in width. The ox and the ass, as spoken by the Prophet, are there, standing near the Manger, mute witnesses of the Divine Mystery to which man refused to lend his own dwelling.

Joseph and Mary enter into the Stable-Cave. It is night, and all nature is buried in silence; but these two Hearts are sending up their praise and adoration to God, who thus deigns to atone for man's pride. The Virgin-Mother prepares the Clothes which are to swathe the limbs of the Divine Infant, and longs, though with a most tranquil patience, for the blissful moment when she shall have the first sight of the Blessed Fruit of her womb, kiss him, caress him and feed him—the Eternal God—at her Breast.

Our Jesus, on his part, now that he is about to leave the sanctuary of his Mother's womb, and make his visible entrance into this world of sin, adores his Heavenly Father, and, according to the revelation of the Psalmist, which is commented by St Paul in his Epistle to the Hebrews, thus speaks: *Sacrifice and oblation thou willedst not; but a Body thou hast fitted unto me. Holocausts for sin did not please thee. Then said I, behold I come.*

*In the head of the Book it is written of me that I should do thy will, O God !<sup>1</sup>*

All this was happening in the Stable at Bethlehem, about this very hour of the Night. The Angels of God were singing their anthems of praise to this his incomprehensible mercy towards his rebel creatures. They looked down with admiration upon the Mother of their God, *the Mystical Rose*, whose hidden beauty was soon to bloom and fill the world with its fragrance.

O happy cave of Bethlehem ! scene of these stupendous Mysteries ! who is there that can forget it to-night ? Who is there that does not love it above the richest palaces of Kings ? From the very commencement of Christianity it was the object of men's deepest veneration. When, later on, God sent the great St Helen to resuscitate in his Church the knowledge and love of *the Holy Places* of Palestine, one of the works of the holy Empress was to build a magnificent Basilica over the spot, where stands this trophy of God's love for his creatures.

Let us go in spirit to this venerable Basilica ; we shall find there groups of infidels and schismatics, but we shall also find the Religious who have the care of it, preparing to sing the same Matins, and in the same Latin tongue, which we are to have. These Religious are the Children of St Francis, heroic followers of the poverty of their Divine Master, the Infant of Bethlehem. Because they are poor and humble therefore they have had, for upwards of four hundred years, the honour of being the sole guardians of these *Holy Places*, which the Crusaders grew tired of defending. Let us pray in union with them to-night ; and go with them, and kiss that sacred spot of the Cave, where is written in letters of gold : HERE WAS JESUS CHRIST BORN OF THE VIRGIN MARY. (HIC DE VIRGINE MARIA JESUS CHRISTUS NATUS EST.)

In vain, however, should we seek at Bethlehem for the holy Crib in which the Infant Jesus lay. The curse

<sup>1</sup> Heb. x 5, 6, 7.

of God has struck that unhappy country, and deprived it of this precious relic, which now, for upwards of twelve hundred years, has been venerated in the centre of Catholicity, Rome, the favoured Spouse of Christ.

Rome, then, is the second place we must visit on this blessed Night. And in the Holy City itself there is one special Sanctuary which claims all our veneration and love. It is the *Basilica of the Crib*, the splendid Church of Saint Mary Major. Of all the Churches which the people of Rome have erected in honour of the Mother of God, this is the grandest. It stands on the Esquiline, rich in its marble and gold, but richer still in its possessing, together with the Portrait of our Lady painted by St Luke, the humble yet glorious Crib of Jesus, of which the inscrutable designs of God have deprived Bethlehem. An immense concourse of people is to-night assembled in the Basilica, awaiting the happy moment when this monument of the love and the humiliation of a God will be brought in, carried on the shoulders of the Priests, as an Ark of the New Covenant, whose welcome sight gives the sinner confidence, and makes the just man thrill with joy. Thus has God willed that Rome, which was to be the new *Jerusalem*, should be also the new *Bethlehem*; and that the children of the Church should find, in this the unchangeable centre of their Faith, the varied and exhaustless nourishment of their Love.

But the Basilica of the Crib is not the only sanctuary in Rome which has an attraction for us to-night. An imposing ceremony, which embodies a profound mystery, is taking place, at this very hour, in the palace of the Vatican, near the Tomb of the Prince of the Apostles.

The Divine Infant, who is to be born amongst us, is *the Mighty God, the Prince of Peace, whose government is upon his shoulders*,<sup>1</sup> as we shall sing to-morrow, with the Church. We have already seen how the God of Hosts has honoured this power of Emmanuel, by leading powerful Nations to acknowledge him who lay in the Crib of

<sup>1</sup> Isa. ix 6.

Bethlehem as the Lord to whom they owed their adoring fealty. The same recognition of that Babe as the *Mighty God* is made by the ceremony to which we allude. The Sovereign Pontiff, the Vicar of our Emmanuel, blesses, in his name, a Sword and Helmet, which are to be sent to some Catholic warrior who has deserved well of the Christian world. In a letter addressed to Queen Mary of England and to Philip, her husband, Cardinal Pole gives an explanation of this solemn rite. The sword is sent to some Prince, whom the Vicar of Christ wishes to honour in the name of Jesus, who is *King*: for the Angel said to Mary: *The Lord will give unto him the Throne of David his father.*<sup>1</sup> It is from him alone that the *power of the sword* comes;<sup>2</sup> for God said to Cyrus: *I have girded thee (with the sword)*; and the Psalmist thus speaks to the Christ of God: *Gird thy Sword upon thy thigh, O thou most Mighty!*<sup>4</sup> And because the Sword should not be drawn save in the cause of justice, it is for that reason that a Sword is blessed on this Night, in the midst of which rises, born unto us, the divine Sun of Justice. On the Helmet, which is both the ornament and protection of the head, there is worked, in pearls, the Dove, which is the emblem of the Holy Ghost; and this to teach him who wears it that it is not from passion or ambition that he must use his sword, but solely under the guidance of the divine Spirit, and from a motive of spreading the Kingdom of Christ.

How beautiful is this union of energy and meekness under the one symbol and ceremony! This power of blending and harmonizing the varied beauty of distinct classes of truth is not to be found save in that Christian Rome, which is our Mother and where God has established the centre of Light and Love. The ceremony we have been describing is still observed. What a grand list it would be, had we the names of all those glorious Christian Warriors, who were thus created Knights of the Church, at this solemn hour, when we celebrate the

<sup>1</sup> St Luke i 32.<sup>2</sup> Rom. xiii 3, 4.<sup>3</sup> Isa. xlv 1, 5.<sup>4</sup> Ps. xliiv 4.

Birth of him who came to vanquish our enemy! We are going to adore this Babe in his Crib; let us think of our Mother's teaching, and pay homage to him as our *Prince* and *King*, and beseech him to humble the enemies of his Church, and vanquish those who are leagued against both our perfection and our salvation.

And now to the third of the sanctuaries, wherein is to be effected, this Night, the mystery of the Birth of Jesus. This third Sanctuary is near us; it is in us; it is our own heart. Our heart is the Bethlehem that Jesus desires to visit, and in which he would be born, there to live and grow *unto a perfect man*, as St Paul expresses it.<sup>1</sup> Why, after all, was he born in the stable of the city of David, but that he might make sure of our heart, which he loved with an everlasting love, and so ardently that he came down from heaven to dwell in it? Mary's virginal womb held him but for nine months; he wishes us to keep him for ever in our dwelling!

O heart of man, thou living Bethlehem, hold thyself in readiness, and keep a glad feast! Already, thou hast prepared thyself for this union with thy Jesus by the confession of thy misdeeds, by the contrition of thy sins, and by the satisfaction thou hast made for them. Now, therefore, be all attention: he is coming in the Midnight. Let him find everything ready, ready as were the Stable, the Crib and the Swaddling-clothes. True, thou hast nothing to offer him like what Mary and Joseph had—she, a Mother's caresses; and he, the most solicitous and tender care; but thou hast an adoration and a love like those of the poor Shepherds, and these thou must offer. Like the Bethlehem yonder in the far east, thou art living in the midst of heresy, of infidelity, and of men who ignore the divine mystery of divine love: secret then, but hearty, must be thy prayers, like those which are ascending this night to heaven from the few faithful ones who are assembled in the Holy Cave with the Sons of St Francis; for in that unfortunate Palestine, which has been a slave to the

<sup>1</sup> Eph. iv 13.

most degrading errors for this last thousand years, there are still a few who know and love God. On this glad Midnight, let thy soul become like that splendid Basilica of Rome, which possesses the two treasures, the Holy Crib and the venerable Portrait of the Virgin Mother. Let thy affections and thoughts be pure as the white marble of its pillars; thy charity bright as the gold which glitters on its ceiling; thy deeds shining as the countless tapers which light up its beauty, and turn this night into the glare of a summer noon. Thou must learn, too, O soldier of Christ! to use a Christian's weapons; thou must fight thy way to the Crib of thy Jesus; thou must fight for thy position there, and maintain it by the unbroken loyalty of thy love; thou must fight for the happy consummation of thy victory: union eternal with him. Treasure up these holy sentiments, and let them console and sanctify thee during these moments which precede the coming of Emmanuel into thee. O living Bethlehem! there is a word which heaven gave thee for these moments; take it up, and let it be thy ceaseless prayer; *Come, Lord Jesus! come.*<sup>1</sup>

It is time for us to depart, and go into the House of God. The Bells are not being rung for us, it is true—still, their melody wakens up Bethlehem in our hearts. How strange this joyous pealing at this midnight hour! But is not everything strange in this mysterious night of the Birth of God? He is going to show himself to us—but it is to be in a Crib, and as a little Child. When he came on Sinaï, it was surrounded with thick clouds of smoke, and amidst thunder and lightning: now, there is nothing but humility, stillness and loveliness beyond measure. The Moon, emblem of the brightness reflected from Jesus upon Mary, is shedding its soft light on our path. The stars are twinkling in the firmament, and make us think of the Star which is so soon to rise and guide the Magi to our Saviour's Crib.

And whilst thus thinking over all these strange mysteries, we have reached the porch of the Church. The

<sup>1</sup> Apoc. xxii 20.



Sanctuary sends its light down even to the threshold of the holy place. Beautiful sight, indeed! What wonder that King Clovis, as he entered the Church of Rheims on his first Christmas Night, stood dazzled with the blaze of light, and trembling with emotion said to St Remigius, who had just baptized him: 'Father! is this the Kingdom thou didst promise me?' 'No, my Son,' replied the Bishop, 'it is but the way that will lead thee to it.'

## MATINS

After the *Pater, Ave* and *Credo* have been said secretly, the Church commences the Office by her usual prayer:

Ÿ. Domine, labia mea aperies.

Ŕ. Et os meum annuntiabit laudem tuam.

Ÿ. Deus in adjutorium meum intende.

Ŕ. Domine, ad adjuvandum me festina.

Ÿ. Gloria Patri, et Filio, et Spiritui Sancto:

Ŕ. Sicut erat in principio, et nunc et semper, et in sæcula sæculorum. Amen. Alleluia.

Ÿ. O Lord! thou wilt open my lips.

Ŕ. And my mouth shall declare thy praise.

Ÿ. Incline unto mine aid, O God.

Ŕ. O Lord, make haste to help me.

Ÿ. Glory be to the Father, and to the Son, and to the Holy Ghost.

Ŕ. As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be, world without end. Amen. Alleluia.

Then comes, with its glad burden—*Christ is born unto us*—the Invitatory, whereby the Church invites her children every morning to come and adore the Lord. To-night the invitation is made by the Angels, who call us to the Crib of our Redeemer: they speak to us in the words of the Church and the Royal Prophet

## INVITATORY

Christus natus est nobis, \*  
venite, adoremus.

Christ is born unto us, \*  
come, let us adore.

## PSALM 94

Venite, exsultemus Domino, jubilemus Deo Salutari nostro; præoccupemus faciem ejus in confessione, et in psalmis jubilemus ei.

Christus natus est nobis,  
\* venite, adoremus.

Quoniam Deus magnus Dominus, et Rex magnus super omnes deos: quoniam non repellit Dominus plebem suam, quia in manu ejus sunt omnes fines terræ, et altitudines montium ipse conspicit.

Venite, adoremus.

Quoniam ipsius est mare, et ipse fecit illud, et aridam fundaverunt manus ejus: Venite, adoremus, et procidamus ante Deum: ploremus coram Domino qui fecit nos; quia ipse est Dominus Deus noster: nos autem populus ejus, et oves pascuæ ejus.

Christus natus est nobis,  
\* venite, adoremus.

Hodie si vocem ejus audieritis, nolite obdurare corda vestra, sicut in exacerbatione secundum diem tentationis in deserto: ubi tentaverunt me patres vestri, probaverunt et viderunt opera mea.

Venite, adoremus.

Quadraginta annis proximus fui generationi huic, et dixi: Semper hi errant corde: ipsi vero non cognoverunt vias meas, quibus juravi in ira mea, si introibunt in requiem meam.

Come, let us praise the Lord with joy, let us joyfully sing to God our Saviour; let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise to him with psalms.

Christ is born unto us, \*  
come, let us adore.

For the Lord is a great God, and a great King above all gods; he will not reject his people; for in his hand are all the ends of the earth, and the heights of the mountains are his.

Come, let us adore.

For the sea is his, and he made it, and his hands formed the dry land: come, let us adore and fall down, and weep before the Lord that made us; for he is the Lord our God; and we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

Christ is born unto us, \*  
Come, let us adore.

To-day, if ye shall hear his voice, *from the Crib*, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation according to the day of temptation in the wilderness: where your fathers tempted me, *me the Lord, the Father of Emmanuel*; they proved me, and saw my works.

Come, let us adore.

Forty years was I nigh unto this generation, and I said: These always err in heart: and these men have not known my ways: so I swore in my wrath that they shall not enter into my rest.

Christus natus est nobis, * venite, adoremus.	Christ is born unto us: * come, let us adore.
Gloria Patri, et Filio, et Spiritui Sancto.	Glory be to the Father, and to the Son, and to the Holy Ghost.
Sicut erat in principio et nunc et semper, et in sæcula sæculorum. Amen.	As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be, world without end. Amen.
Venite, adoremus.	Come, let us adore.
Christus natus est nobis, * venite, adoremus.	Christ is born unto us, * come, let us adore.

After the Invitatory, the Church intones the sweet Hymn on the Birth of Jesus, composed by St Ambrose, which was sung in our First Vespers. Let us again sing it to our *Redeemer*, and feed our spirit on its delicious unction.

## HYMN

Jesu, Redemptor om- O Jesus! Redeemer of man-  
nium. kind, etc.

See above, p. 116.

Thus far are the preludes to our solemn Night Office which now commences. It is divided into three vigils, or *Nocturns*, each of which is composed of three Psalms, three *Lessons* and three Responsories. The Responsories are a sort of interlude after each Lesson: but the third Lesson of the Third Nocturn is followed by the *Te Deum*, which takes the place of a Responsory. The interpreters of the Liturgy thus explain the Three Nocturns of tonight's Matins. The first signifies the time which preceded the Written Law, given by God to Moses. In the Middle Ages it was the custom to veil the Altar in black during this Nocturn, to express the sentence of condemnation pronounced by God against our first Parents, and the long ages which would then have to pass before the Redeemer came. The second Nocturn signifies the time under the Written Law; and during this Nocturn the Altar was covered with a white veil, to denote that, under the Law, men received a greater degree of light, by the figures and prophecies of the Old Testament.

And lastly, the third Nocturn signifies the time under the Law of Grace. During this Nocturn the Altar was covered with a red veil, to symbolize the love of God for his Spouse the Church, whereby the Son of God and our souls are mystically united.

## THE FIRST NOCTURN

The *first* Psalm celebrates the Kingly dignity of the Babe that is to be born. All nations are to be given to him as his inheritance, and the day will come when he will judge the Kings who plot his death in Bethlehem. He is the Son of the Eternal Father, begotten in the day of eternity, and now made manifest on this night to the eyes of men.

ANT. Dominus dixit ad me: Filius meus es tu, ego hodie genui te.

ANT. The Lord hath said to me: Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

## PSALM 2

Quare fremuerunt gentes: \* et populi meditati sunt inania?

Why have the Gentiles raged, and the people devised vain things?

Adstiterunt reges terræ, et principes convenerunt in unum: \* adversus Dominum, et adversus Christum ejus.

The Kings of the earth stood up, and the Princes met together, against the Lord, and against his Christ.

Dirumpamus vincula eorum: \* et projiciamus a nobis jugum ipsorum.

They said: Let us break their bonds asunder; and let us cast away their yoke from us.

Qui habitat in cœlis, iridebit eos: \* et Dominus subsannabit eos.

He that dwelleth in heaven shall laugh at them: and the Lord shall deride them.

Tunc loquetur ad eos in ira sua: \* et in furore suo conturbabit eos.

Then shall he speak to them in his anger, and trouble them in his rage.

Ego autem constitutus sum Rex ab eo super Sion montem sanctum ejus: \* prædicans præceptum ejus.

But I, *the Son of Mary*, am appointed King by him over Sion, his holy mountain, preaching his commandment.

Dominus dixit ad me: \* Filius meus es tu, ego hodie genui te.

The Lord hath said to me: Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

Postula a me, et dabo tibi  
gentes hæreditatem tuam:  
\* et possessionem tuam ter-  
minos terræ.

Reges eos in virga ferrea:  
\* et tamquam vas figuli con-  
fringes eos.

Et nunc, reges, intelli-  
gite: \* erudimini qui judi-  
catis terram.

Servite Domino in ti-  
more: \* et exsultate ei cum  
tremore.

Apprehendite discipli-  
nam, nequando irascatur  
Dominus: \* et pereatis de  
via justa.

Cum exarserit in brevi  
ira ejus: \* beati omnes qui  
confidunt in eo.

ANT. Dominus dixit ad  
me: Filius meus es tu, ego  
hodie genui te.

The *second* Psalm praises the loveliness of the *heavens* during the *night*, and the magnificent testimony which the countless stars render to the greatness of their Creator. It then passes on to speak of the *Sun*, whose brilliant rising is like the *Bridegroom* coming forth from the nuptial chamber. The Sun is our Emmanuel; his *Tabernacle* the Womb of Mary. It is to-day that he begins his course; starting from the deepest stage of humiliation, he will mount to the meridian of glory. Let us adore him in his humble commencement, and humble ourselves together with him. He is the *Lawgiver* and the *Law*; he is our *joy* and our *light*; he is our *helper* and our Redeemer: let us love and obey him.

ANT. Tamquam sponsus  
Dominus procedens de tha-  
lamo suo.

Ask of me, and I will give  
thee the Gentiles for thy in-  
heritance, and the utmost parts  
of the earth for thy posses-  
sion.

Thou shalt rule them with a  
rod of iron, and shalt break  
them in pieces like a potter's  
vessel.

And now, O ye Kings, un-  
derstand: receive instruction,  
you that judge the earth.

Serve ye the Lord with fear:  
and rejoice unto him with  
trembling.

Embrace discipline, lest at  
any time the Lord be angry,  
and you perish from the just  
way.

When his wrath shall be  
kindled in a short time, bless-  
ed are all they that trust in  
him.

ANT. The Lord hath said to  
me: Thou art my Son, this  
day have I begotten thee.

ANT. The Lord is as a  
Bridegroom coming out of his  
bride-chamber.

## PSALM 118

Cœli enarrant gloriam  
Dei: \* et opera manuum  
ejus annuntiat firmamen-  
tum.

Dies diei eructat verbum:  
\* et nox nocti indicat scien-  
tiam.

Non sunt loquelæ, neque  
sermones: \* quorum non  
audiantur voces eorum.

In omnem terram exivit  
sonus eorum: \* et in fines  
orbis terræ verba eorum.

In sole posuit tabernacu-  
lum suum: \* et ipse tam-  
quam sponsus procedens de  
thalamo suo.

Exsultavit ut gigas ad cur-  
rendam viam: \* a summo  
cœlo egressio ejus.

Et occursum ejus usque ad  
summum ejus: \* nec est  
qui se abscondat a calore  
ejus.

Lex Domini immaculata,  
convertens animas: \* tes-  
timonium Domini fidele,  
sapientiam præstans parvu-  
lis.

Justitiæ Domini rectæ,  
lætificantes corda: \* præ-  
ceptum Domini lucidum, il-  
luminans oculos.

Timor Domini sanctus,  
permanens in sæculum sæ-  
culi: \* judicia Domini vera,  
justificata in semetipsa.

Desiderabilia super au-  
rum et lapidem pretiosum  
multum: \* et dulciora su-  
per mel et favum.

The heavens show forth the  
glory of God, and the firma-  
ment declareth the work of  
his hands.

Day to day uttereth speech,  
and night to night showeth  
knowledge.

There are no speeches nor  
languages, where their voices  
are not heard.

Their sound hath gone forth  
into all the earth: and their  
words unto the ends of the  
world.

He hath set his tabernacle  
in the sun, *the image of his  
Son*; and he as a Bridegroom  
coming out of his bride-cham-  
ber,

Hath rejoiced as a giant to  
run the way: his going out is  
from the end of heaven,

And his circuit even to the  
end thereof: and there is no  
one that can hide himself from  
his heat.

The law of the Lord, *which  
Jesus is coming to declare to us*,  
is unspotted, converting souls:  
the testimony of the Lord is  
faithful, giving wisdom to  
little ones, *little as the Divine  
Infant in his Crib*.

The justices of the Lord are  
right, rejoicing hearts: the  
commandment of the Lord  
is lightsome, enlightening the  
eyes.

The fear of the Lord is holy,  
enduring for ever and ever:  
the judgements of the Lord are  
true, justified in themselves.

More to be desired than gold  
and many precious stones:  
and sweeter than honey and  
the honey-comb.

Etenim servus tuus custodit ea: \* in custodiendis illis retributio multa.

Delicta quis intelligit? ab occultis meis munda me: \* et ab alienis parce servo tuo.

Si mei non fuerint domini, tunc immaculatus ero: \* et emundabor a delicto maximo.

Et erunt ut complacent eloquia oris mei: \* et meditatio cordis mei in conspectu tuo semper.

Domine adjutor meus: \* et Redemptor meus.

ANT. Tamquam sponsus Dominus procedens de thalamo suo.

For thy servant keepeth them; and in keeping them there is a great reward.

Who can understand sins? From my secret ones cleanse me, O Lord; and from those of others spare thy servant.

If they shall have no dominion over me, then shall I be without spot; and I shall be cleansed from the greatest sin.

And the words of my mouth shall be such as may please: and the meditation of my heart always in thy sight.

O Lord, that art born for my sake, thou art my helper and my Redeemer.

ANT. The Lord is as a Bridegroom coming out of his bride-chamber.

The *third* Psalm shows us Christ advancing in the conquest of the world, as the mighty Conqueror. His *beauty* and *meekness* are, like his *truth* and his *justice*, perfect; and the power of his love is irresistible. On his *right* we have the *Queen* of this world, the august Mary; the Lord has been pleased with her *beauty*, and her fruitful *Virginity* has been the model after which have been formed all those pure souls consecrated to God, who are the companions of the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. In this most sublime Psalm, let us sing our canticle of praise to the ineffable dignity of our Divine King, and to the sweetness of our incomparable Mother and Queen.

ANT. Diffusa est gratia in labiis tuis; propterea benedixit te Deus in æternum.

ANT. Grace is poured out upon thy lips; therefore hath God blessed thee for ever.

#### PSALM 44

Eructavit cor meum verbum bonum: \* dico ego opera mea Regi.

Lingua mea calamus scribæ: \* velociter scribentis.

My heart hath uttered a good word: I speak my works, my songs, to Jesus the King.

My tongue is the pen of a scrivener, that writeth swiftly.

Speciosus forma præ filiis hominum, diffusa est gratia in labiis tuis: \* propterea benedixit te Deus in æternum.

Accingere gladio tuo super femur tuum: \* potentissime.

Specie tua et pulchritudine tua: \* intende, prospere procede, et regna.

Propter veritatem, et mansuetudinem, et justitiam: \* et deducet te mirabiliter dextera tua.

Sagittæ tuæ acutæ, populi sub te cadent: \* in corda inimicorum regis.

Sedes tua, Deus, in sæculum sæculi: \* virga directionis, virga regni tui.

Dilexisti justitiam, et odisti iniquitatem: \* propterea unxit te Deus, Deus tuus, oleo lætitiæ præ consortibus tuis.

Myrrha, et gutta, et casia a vestimentis tuis, a domibus eburneis: \* ex quibus delectaverunt te filiæ regum in honore tuo.

Adstitit Regina a dextris tuis in vestitu deaurato: \* circumdata varietate.

Audi filia, et vide, et inclina aurem tuam: \* et obliviscere populum tuum, et domum patris tui.

Et concupiscet Rex decorem tuum: \* quoniam ipse est Dominus Deus tuus, et adorabunt eum.

Thou, *O Emmanuel*, art beautiful above the sons of men; grace is poured abroad in thy lips: therefore hath God blessed thee for ever.

*Thou comest that thou mayest conquer the world*; gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O thou most Mighty!

With thy comeliness and thy beauty, set out, proceed prosperously and reign.

Because of truth, and meekness, and justice: and thy right hand shall conduct thee wonderfully.

Thy arrows are sharp: under thee shall people fall, into the hearts of the enemies of the King, *who sends thee*.

Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a sceptre of uprightness.

Thou hast loved justice, and hatedst iniquity: therefore God, thy God hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

Myrrh, and stacte, and cassia perfume thy garments, from the ivory houses; out of which the daughters of kings have delighted thee in thy glory.

The Queen, *thy Mother*, who shares in thy triumph, stood on thy right hand in gilded clothing, surrounded with variety.

*Thy Holy Spirit spoke to her, and said*: 'Hearken, O Daughter, and see, and incline thine ear: and forget thy people, and thy father's house.

'And the King shall greatly desire thy beauty: for he is the Lord thy God, and him they shall adore.



Et filiæ Tyri in muneribus: \* vultum tuum deprecabuntur omnes divites plebis.

Omnis gloria ejus filiæ regis ab intus: \* in fimbriis aureis circumamicta varietatibus.

Adducentur Regi virgines post eam: \* proximæ ejus afferentur tibi.

Afferentur in lætitia et exultatione: \* adducentur in templum Regis.

Pro patribus tuis nati sunt tibi filii: \* constitues eos principes super omnem terram.

Memores erunt nominis tui: \* in omni generatione et generationem.

Propterea populi confitebuntur tibi in æternum, \* et in sæculum sæculi.

ANT. Diffusa est gratia in labiis tuis, propterea benedixit te Deus in æternum.

℣. Tamquam sponsus.

℞. Dominus procedens de thalamo suo.

'And the daughters of Tyre with gifts, *yea*, all the rich among the people, shall entreat thy countenance.'

All the glory of the King's Daughter is within, in golden borders, clothed round about with varieties.

After her shall virgins be brought to the King: her neighbours, *they that have spiritually conceived Christ*, shall be brought to thee, *O King!*

They shall be brought with gladness and rejoicing: they shall be brought into the temple of the King.

Instead of thy fathers of the *Jewish people, of whose race thou didst deign to be born, but who have not known thee, O Emmanuel!* sons are born to thee of a new race: thou shalt make them princes over all the earth.

They shall remember thy name throughout all generations.

Therefore shall people praise thee for ever, *yea* for ever and ever.

ANT. Grace is poured out upon thy lips; therefore hath God blessed thee for ever.

℣. As a Bridegroom.

℞. The Lord is coming from his bride-chamber.

The Priest begins the two first words of the Lord's Prayer:

Pater noster.

Our Father.

The rest is said in silence, as far as the last two petitions, when the Priest says aloud:

℣. Et ne nos inducas in tentationem,

℣. And lead us not into temptation,

The Choir answers:

R̄. Sed libera nos a malo. R̄. But deliver us from evil.

Then the Priest:

Exaudi, Domine Jesu	Graciously hear, O Lord
Christe, preces servorum	Jesus Christ, the prayers of
tuorum, et miserere nobis,	thy servants, and have mercy
qui cum Patre et Spiritu	upon us: who, with the Father
Sancto vivis et regnas in	and the Holy Ghost, livest
sæcula sæculorum.	and reignest for ever and ever.

The Choir answers: *Amen.*

Then one of the Choir turns towards the Priest, and bowing down, says:

Jube, Domne, benedicere. Pray, Father, give thy blessing.

Then the Priest:

Benedictione perpetua be-	May the Eternal Father bless
dicat nos Pater æternus.	us with an everlasting blessing.
R̄. Amen.	R̄. Amen.

The Lessons of the First Nocturn are taken from the Prophet Isaias, whom the Church has followed through the whole of Advent. The *Responsories* which follow each Lesson assist the Faithful in those sentiments of joy which should fill their hearts on hearing the sacred prophecies read to them, and that, too, at the very hour when they are to be accomplished.

#### FIRST LESSON

(*Isaias ix*)

Primo tempore alleviata	At the first time, the land
est terra Zabulon, et terra	of Zabulon, and the land of
Nephtali: et novissimo ag-	Nephtali, was lightly touched
gravata est via maris trans	by the Lord; and at the last,
Jordanem Galilææ Genti-	the way of the sea beyond the
um. Populus qui ambu-	Jordan of Galilee of the Gentiles
labat in tenebris vidit lucem	was heavily loaded. The people
magnam: habitantibus in	that walked in darkness have

regione umbræ mortis, lux orta est eis. Multiplicasti gentem, et non magnificasti lætitiã. Lætabuntur coram te, sicut qui lætantur in messe, sicut exsultant victores capta præda, quando dividunt spolia. Jugum enim oneris ejus, et virgam humeri ejus, et sceptrum exactoris ejus superasti, sicut in die Madian. Quia omnis violenta prædatio cum tumultu, et vestimentum mistum sanguine, erit in combustionem, et cibus ignis. Parvulus enim natus est nobis, et filius datus est nobis: et factus est principatus super humerum ejus: et vocabitur nomen ejus, Admirabilis, Consiliarius, Deus, Fortis, Pater futuri sæculi, Princeps pacis.

R̄. Hodie nobis cœlorum Rex de Virgine nasci dignatus est, ut hominem perditum ad cœlestia regna revocaret. \* Gaudet exercitus Angelorum: quia salus æterna humano generi apparuit.

Ÿ. Gloria in excelsis Deo, et in terra pax hominibus bonæ voluntatis. \* Gaudet exercitus. Gloria Patri.

R̄. Hodie nobis cœlorum, usque ad Gloria in excelsis.

BENEDICTIO. Unigenitus Dei Filius nos benedicere et adjuvare dignetur.

R̄. Amen.

seen a great light: to them that dwelt in the region of the shadow of death, light is risen. Thou hast multiplied the nation, and hast not increased the joy. *The inhabitants of Jerusalem whom thou hast succoured*, shall rejoice before thee, as they that rejoice in the harvest; as conquerors rejoice after taking a prey, when they divide the spoils. For the yoke of their burden, and the rod of their shoulder, and the sceptre of their oppressor, thou hast overcome, as in the day of Madian. For every violent taking of spoils, with tumult, and garment mingled with blood, shall be burnt, and be fuel for the fire. For a Child is born unto us, and a Son is given unto us; and the government is upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, God the Mighty, the Father of the world to come, the Prince of peace.

R̄. To-day the King of heaven deigned to be born to us of a Virgin, that he might restore lost man to the heavenly kingdom. \* The host of Angels rejoices: for that eternal salvation hath appeared to the human race.

Ÿ. Glory be to God in the highest; and on earth peace to men of good will. \* The host of Angels, etc. Glory be to the Father.

*Then is repeated the R̄. To-day the King, as far as Glory be to God.*

BLESSING. May the only-begotten Son of God vouchsafe to bless and help us.

R̄. Amen.

## SECOND LESSON

*(Isaias xl)*

Consolamini, consolamini popule meus, dicit Deus vester. Loquimini ad cor Jerusalem, et advocate eam, quoniam completa est malitia ejus, dimissa est iniquitas illius: suscepit de manu Domini duplicia pro omnibus peccatis suis. Vox clamantis in deserto: Parate viam Dei, rectas facite in solitudine semitas Dei nostri. Omnis vallis exaltabitur et omnis mons et collis humiliabitur, et erunt prava in directa, et aspera in vias planas. Et revelabitur gloria Domini: et videbit omnis caro pariter quod os Domini locutum est. Vox dicentis: Clama. Et dixi: Quid clamabo? Omnis caro fœnum, et omnis gloria ejus quasi flos agri. Exsiccatum est fœnum, et cecidit flos; quia spiritus Domini sufflavit in eo. Vere fœnum est populus: exsiccatum est fœnum, et cecidit flos: Verbum autem Domini nostri manet in æternum.

R̄. Hodie nobis de cœlo pax vera descendit: \* Hodie per totum mundum melliflui facti sunt cœli.

∇. Hodie illuxit nobis dies redemptionis novæ, reparationis antiquæ, felicitatis æternæ. \* Hodie per totum.

Be comforted, be comforted, my people, saith your God. Speak ye to the heart of Jerusalem, and call to her, for her evil is come to an end, her iniquity is forgiven: she hath received of the hand of the Lord double *blessings* for all her sins. The voice of one crying in the desert: 'Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make straight in the wilderness the paths of our God. Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low, and the crooked shall become straight and the rough ways plain.' And the glory of the Lord shall be revealed, and all flesh together shall see that the mouth of the Lord hath spoken. The voice of one saying: Cry. And I said: What shall I cry? All flesh is grass, and all the glory thereof as the flower of the field. The grass is withered, and the flower is fallen, because the spirit of the Lord hath blown upon it. Indeed the people is grass: the grass is withered, and the flower is fallen: but the Word of our Lord endureth for ever.

R̄. To-day true peace has come down to us from heaven: \* To-day throughout the whole world the heavens have dropped honey.

∇. To-day there has shone upon us the day of the new redemption, of the ancient reparation, of the eternal happiness. \* To-day throughout.

**BENEDICTIO.** Spiritus sancti gratia illuminet sensus et corda nostra. *R.* Amen.

**BLESSING.** May the grace of the Holy Ghost enlighten our senses and our hearts. Amen.

### THIRD LESSON

(*Isaias lii*)

Consurge, consurge, induere fortitudine tua, Sion; induere vestimentis gloriæ tuæ, Jerusalem, civitas Sancti: quia non adjiciet ultra ut pertranseat per te incircumcisus et immundus. Excutere de pulvere, consurge, sede, Jerusalem: solve vincula colli tui, captiva filia Sion. Quia hæc dicit Dominus: Gratis venundati estis, et sine argento redimemini. Quia hæc dicit Dominus Deus: in Ægyptum descendit populus meus in principio, ut colonus esset ibi: et Assur absque ulla causa calumniatus est eum. Et nunc quid mihi est hic, dicit Dominus? quoniam ablatas est populus meus gratis: dominatores ejus inique agunt, dicit Dominus: et tota die nomen meum blasphemat. Propter hoc sciet populus meus nomen meum in die illa: quia ego ipse qui loquebar, ecce adsum.

*R.* Quem vidistis pastores? dicite, annuntiate nobis, in terris quis apparuit? \* Natum vidimus, et choros Angelorum collaudantes Dominum.

*Ÿ.* Dicite, quidnam vidistis? et annuntiate Christi nativitatem. \* Natum vidimus. Gloria. \* Natum vidimus.

Arise, arise, put on thy strength, O Sion; put on the garments of thy glory, O Jerusalem, the city of the Holy One; for henceforth, the uncircumcised and unclean shall no more pass through thee. Shake thyself from the dust, arise, sit up, O Jerusalem: loose the bonds from off thy neck, O captive daughter of Sion. For thus saith the Lord: You were sold without price, and you shall be redeemed without money. For thus saith the Lord God: My people went down into Egypt at the beginning, to sojourn there: and the Assyrian hath oppressed them without any cause at all. And now what have I here, saith the Lord: for my people is taken away without price? They that rule over them treat them unjustly, saith the Lord, and my name is continually blasphemed all the day long. Therefore my people shall know my name in that day: for I myself that spoke, behold I am here.

*R.* Whom have ye seen, O Shepherds! say, tell us, who is it has appeared on the earth? \* We have seen the Child that is born, and choirs of Angels praising the Lord.

*Ÿ.* Say, what have ye seen? and tell us of the birth of Christ. \* We have seen. Glory. \* We have seen.

## THE SECOND NOCTURN

The *fourth* Psalm is a hymn in praise of the Christian Church, which begins to-day, and receives, in the Stable of Bethlehem, the first believers, the Shepherds. This new *Sion*, which is to contain *the City of our God*, is founded on the sides *of the North*, to show that it shall be open to the Gentiles. In vain will the Princes of the earth seek, in their conceited calculations, to destroy the Church: God, who has founded her, will make her triumph. Empires shall pass away, and their persecutions: the Church will survive them all, knowing neither wrinkle nor decay.

ANT. Suscepimus, Deus,  
misericordiam tuam in me-  
dio templi tui.

ANT. We have received thy  
mercy, O God, in the midst of  
thy temple.

## PSALM 47

Magnus Dominus, et lau-  
dabilis nimis: \* in civitate  
Dei nostri, in monte sancto  
ejus.

Fundatur exultatione  
universæ terræ mons Sion: \*  
latera aquilonis, civitas regis  
magni.

Deus in domibus ejus cog-  
noscetur: \* cum suscipiet  
eam.

Quoniam ecce reges terræ  
congregati sunt: \* conve-  
nerunt in unum.

Ipsi videntes sic admirati  
sunt, conturbati sunt, com-  
moti sunt: \* tremor apprehendit eos.

Ibi dolores ut parturien-  
tis: \* in spiritu vehementi  
conteres naves Tharsis.

Sicut audivimus, sic vi-  
dimus in civitate Domini  
virtutum, in civitate Dei

Great is the Lord, and ex-  
ceedingly to be praised, in the  
City of our God, in his holy  
mountain.

*On this day*, with the joy of  
the whole earth is Mount Sion  
founded, on the sides of the  
North, the City of the great King.

In her houses shall God be  
known, when he shall protect  
her.

For behold the kings of the  
earth assembled themselves:  
they gathered together.

They saw, so they wondered,  
they were troubled, they were  
moved: trembling took hold  
of them.

There were pains as of a  
woman in labour. With a ve-  
hement wind thou shalt break  
in pieces the ships of Tharsis.

As we have heard, so have  
we seen, in the City of the  
Lord of hosts, in the City of

nostri: \* Deus fundavit eam in æternum.

Suscepimus, Deus, misericordiam tuam: \* in medio templi tui.

Secundum nomen tuum, Deus, sic et laus tua in fines terræ: \* justitia plena est dextera tua.

Lætetur mons Sion, et exsulent filiæ Judæ: \* propter judicia tua, Domine.

Circumdate Sion, et complectimini eam: \* narrate in turribus ejus.

Ponite corda vestra in virtute ejus: \* et distribuite domos ejus, ut enarretis in progenie altera:

Quoniam hic est Deus, Deus noster in æternum, et in sæculum sæculi: \* ipse reget nos in sæcula.

ANT. Suscepimus, Deus, misericordiam tuam in medio templi tui.

The *fifth* Psalm prophesies the peaceful reign of the Son of David, who comes *to save the poor, and humble the oppressor*. His coming is in sweetness and silence, like the dew of night. It is this very night that he comes to us from Mary's virginal womb. He is *the rain* announced by the Prophets, which is to fall upon the parched earth. His kingdom shall be glorious and eternal. In a few days hence, *the Kings* shall prostrate themselves at his feet, offering him the *gold* of Arabia and the *incense* of Saba. He, on his part, will give to his people for their nourishment the Bread of his own Body; and thus his Church will be for ever a Bethlehem, that is, *a House of Bread*.

ANT. Orietur in diebus Domini abundantia pacis, et dominabitur.

our God: God hath founded it for ever.

We have received thy mercy, O God, *which appeared to us in Bethlehem*; we have received it in the midst of thy temple.

According to thy name, O God, so also is thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of justice.

Let Mount Sion rejoice, and the daughters of Juda be glad: because of thy judgments, O Lord.

Surround Sion, and encompass her: tell ye in her towers.

Set your hearts on her strength; and distribute her houses, that ye may relate it in another generation:

For this is our God, our God unto eternity, and for ever and ever: he, *our Pastor*, shall rule us for evermore.

ANT. We have received thy mercy, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

ANT. There shall spring up an abundance of peace in the days of the Lord; and he shall rule.

## PSALM 71

Deus, iudicium tuum  
Regi da: \* et iustitiam tuam  
filio Regis.

Judicare populum tuum  
in iustitia: \* et pauperes  
tuos in iudicio.

Suscipiant montes pacem  
populo: \* et colles iustitiam.

Judicabit pauperes populi:  
et salvos faciet filios pauperum:  
\* et humiliabit calumniatorem.

Et permanebit cum sole,  
et ante lunam: \* in generatione  
et generationem.

Descendet sicut pluvia in vellus:  
\* et sicut stillicidia stillantia  
super terram.

Orietur in diebus ejus iustitia,  
et abundantia pacis: \* donec auferatur  
luna.

Et dominabitur a mari usque  
ad mare: \* et a flumine usque  
ad terminos orbis terrarum.

Coram illo procident Æthiopes:  
\* et inimici ejus terram lingent.

Reges Tharsis, et insulæ munera  
offerent: \* Reges Arabum  
et Saba dona adducent.

Et adorabunt eum omnes reges  
terræ: \* omnes gentes servient  
ei.

Quia liberabit pauperem a potente:  
\* et pauperem cui non erat  
adjutor.

Give to the King thy judgement,  
O God! and to the King's Son,  
*who is born to-day*, thy justice.

To judge thy people with justice,  
and thy poor with judgement.

Let the mountains receive peace  
for the people; and the hills  
justice.

He, *the Messiah*, shall judge the poor  
of the people, and he shall save  
the children of the poor; and he  
shall humble the oppressor.

And *his kingdom on earth* shall  
continue with the sun, and before  
the moon; throughout all  
generations.

He shall come down *mysteriously  
in the midnight* like rain upon  
the fleece, and as showers falling  
gently upon the earth.

In his days shall justice spring  
up, and abundance of peace, till  
the moon be taken away.

And he shall rule from sea to  
sea; and from the river *Jordan*  
unto the ends of the earth.

Before him the Ethiopians shall  
fall down; and his enemies shall  
lick the ground.

The Kings of Tharsis and the  
islands shall offer presents; the  
Kings of the Arabians and of  
Saba shall bring gifts.

And all kings of the earth shall  
adore him; all nations shall  
serve him.

For he shall deliver the poor from  
the mighty, and the needy that  
had no helper.



Parcet pauperi et inopi: \*  
et animas pauperum salvas  
faciet.

Ex usuris et iniquitate  
redimet animas eorum: \*  
et honorabile nomen eorum  
coram illo.

Et vivet, et dabitur ei de  
auro Arabiæ, et adorabunt  
de ipso semper: \* tota die  
benedicent ei.

Et erit firmamentum in  
terra in summis montium,  
superextolletur super Liba-  
num fructus ejus: \* et flore-  
bunt de civitate sicut fœ-  
num terræ.

Sit nomen ejus benedic-  
tum in sæcula: \* ante solem  
permanet nomen ejus.

Et benedicentur in ipso  
omnes tribus terræ: \* omnes  
gentes magnificabunt eum.

Benedictus Dominus Deus  
Israel: \* qui facit mirabilia  
solum.

Et benedictum nomen ma-  
jestatis ejus in æternum: \*  
et replebitur majestate ejus  
omnis terra: fiat, fiat.

ANT. Orietur in diebus  
Domini abundantia pacis,  
et dominabitur.

He shall spare the poor and  
needy; and *he shall be called  
Jesus*, because he shall save  
the souls of the poor, *his crea-  
tures*.

He shall redeem their souls  
from usuries and iniquity:  
and their name shall be hon-  
ourable in his sight.

And he shall live, and to  
him shall be given of the gold  
of Arabia, for him they shall  
always adore: they shall bless  
him all the day.

*He is the bread of life; there-  
fore under his reign* there  
shall be a firmament on the  
earth on the tops of the moun-  
tains; above Libanus shall the  
fruit thereof be exalted: and  
*they of the City, his Church,*  
shall flourish like the grass of  
the earth.

Let his name be blessed for  
evermore: his name continueth  
before the sun.

And in him shall all the  
tribes of the earth be blessed:  
all nations shall magnify him.

Blessed be the Lord the God  
of Israel, who alone doth  
wonderful things.

And blessed be the name of  
his majesty for ever: and the  
whole earth shall be filled with  
his majesty. So be it. So be  
it.

ANT. There shall spring up  
an abundance of peace, in the  
days of the Lord; and he shall  
rule.

The *sixth* Psalm is a hymn of gratitude for the *blessing* brought us by the Divine Infant. The anger of the Almighty Lord is appeased at the sight of a Crib containing the Son of God and the Son of Mary! Let us listen with delight to the words of the New-born Babe.

*Justice and Peace have kissed: Incarnate Truth now dwells on our earth, and the Justice of the Eternal Father looks down from heaven upon our Emmanuel.*

ANT. Veritas de terra orta est; et justitia de cœlo prospexit.

ANT. Truth is sprung out of the earth; and justice hath looked down from heaven.

## PSALM 84

Benedixisti, Domine, terram tuam: \* avertisti captivitatem Jacob.

Remisisti iniquitatem plebis tuæ: \* operuisti omnia peccata eorum.

Mitigasti omnem iram tuam: \* avertisti ab ira indignationis tuæ.

Converte nos Deus salutaris noster; \* et averte iram tuam a nobis.

Numquid in æternum irasceris nobis: \* aut extendes iram tuam a generatione in generationem?

Deus tu conversus vivificabis nos: \* et plebs tua lætabitur in te.

Ostende nobis, Domine, misericordiam tuam: \* et salutare tuum da nobis.

Audiam quid loquatur in me Dominus Deus, \* quoniam loquetur pacem in plebem suam.

Et super Sanctos suos: \* et in eos qui convertuntur ad cor.

Verumtamen prope timentes eum salutare ipsius: \* ut inhabitet gloria in terra nostra.

Lord, thou hast blessed thy land: thou hast, *this night*, turned away the captivity of Jacob.

Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people: thou hast covered all their sins.

Thou hast mitigated all thy anger: thou hast turned away from the wrath of thy indignation.

Convert us, O God, our Saviour! and turn off thy anger from us.

*Heavenly Father!* wilt thou be angry with us for ever? or wilt thou extend thy wrath from generation to generation?

Thou wilt turn, O God, and bring us to life; and thy people shall rejoice in thee.

Show us, O Lord, *Him who is thy mercy*: and grant us thy salvation.

I will hear, *near my Saviour's Crib*, what the Lord God will speak in me, for he will speak peace unto his people:

And unto his Saints: and unto them that are converted to the heart.

Surely his Salvation is near to them that fear him: that glory may dwell in our land.

Misericordia et veritas  
obviaverunt sibi: \* justitia  
et pax osculatæ sunt.

*This day, in Bethlehem,*  
Mercy and Truth have met  
each other: Justice and Peace  
have kissed.

Veritas de terra orta est: \*  
et justitia de cœlo prospexit.

Truth is sprung out of the  
earth: and Justice hath looked  
down from heaven.

Etenim Dominus dabit  
benignitatem: \* et terra  
nostra dabit fructum suum.

For the Lord will give  
goodness: and our earth shall  
yield her fruit.

Justitia ante eum ambu-  
labit: \* et ponet in via gres-  
sus suos.

Justice shall walk before  
him, *the Man-God*: and shall  
set his steps in the way.

ANT. Veritas de terra orta  
est, et Justitia de cœlo prospexit.

ANT. Truth is sprung out  
of the earth, and Justice hath  
looked down from heaven.

Ÿ. Speciosus forma præ  
filiis hominum.

Ÿ. Thou art beautiful, *O*  
*Jesus*, above the sons of men.

R̄. Diffusa est gratia in  
labiis tuis.

R̄. Grace is poured forth on  
thy lips.

Pater noster.

Our Father.

After the *Pater Noster* has been recited, as in the  
First Nocturn, the Priest says:

Ipsius pietas et misericor-  
dia nos adjuvet, qui cum  
Patre et Spiritu Sancto vivit  
et regnat in sæcula sæculorum.  
R̄. Amen.

May his goodness and mercy  
help us, who with the Father  
and the Holy Ghost liveth and  
reigneth for ever and ever.  
R̄. Amen.

The Book of the Sermons of the Holy Fathers is  
now opened, and a passage is read from one of those  
magnificent discourses of St Leo the Great, which en-  
raptured the people of Rome in the fifth century.

BENEDICTIO. Deus Pater  
omnipotens sit nobis propi-  
tius et clemens.  
R̄. Amen.

BLESSING. May God the  
Father Almighty be propitious  
and merciful unto us.  
R̄. Amen.

#### FOURTH LESSON

Sermo Sancti Leonis Papæ.

Sermon of St Leo, Pope.

Salvator noster, dilectissi-  
mi, hodie natus est: gau-  
deamus. Neque enim fas

On this day, dearly beloved,  
is born our Saviour: let us be  
glad: for surely it is a sin to

est locum esse tristitiæ, ubi natalis est vitæ: quæ consumpto mortalitatis timore, nobis ingerit de promissa æternitate lætitiã. Nemo ab hujus alacritatis participatione secernitur. Una cunctis lætitiæ communis est ratio: quia Dominus noster peccati mortisque destructor, sicut nullum a reatu liberum reperit, ita liberandis omnibus venit. Exsultat sanctus, quia propinquat ad palmam: gaudeat peccator, quia invitatur ad veniam: animetur Gentilis, quia vocatur ad vitam. Dei namque Filius secundum plenitudinem temporis quam divini consilii inscrutabilis altitudo disposuit, reconciliandam auctori suo naturam generis assumpsit humani, ut inventor mortis diabolus, per ipsam quam vicerat, vinceretur.

R̄. O magnum mysterium, et admirabile sacramentum! ut animalia viderent Dominum natum jacentem in præsepio: \* Beata Virgo, cujus viscera meruerunt portare Dominum Christum.

V̄. Ave Maria, gratia plena, Dominus tecum. \* Beata Virgo.

At Rome, if there be in the Holy City the Knight, who has received the Helmet and Sword, blessed, as we have described, by the Sovereign Pontiff, the *fifth* Lesson is given to him to sing, because it speaks of the great Battle between Christ and Satan in the glorious mystery of the Incarnation. Whilst the Choir is singing the Responsory *O magnum mysterium*, the Knight is

be sad on the Birthday of that Life which, ridding us of the fear of death, gladdened us with the promise of immortality. From a share in this gladness not one of us is excluded. To all there is the one same cause of joy: for our Lord, the destroyer of sin and death, came to deliver all, seeing that all were slaves to guilt. Let the Saint exult, because he is now brought near to his crown; let the Sinner rejoice, because he is invited to his pardon; let the Gentile be of good heart, because he is called to life. For when there had come the fullness of time, fixed by the inscrutable depths of the divine counsel, the Son of God assumed to himself the nature of man, in order to restore it to the favour of its Maker; that thus the Devil, the author of Death, might be conquered by that very nature whereby himself had conquered.

R̄. O great Mystery, and wonderful secret! brute beasts to see their new-born Lord laid in a Manger! \* Blessed is the Virgin, that deserved to carry in her Womb Christ our Lord!

V̄. Hail Mary! full of grace, the Lord is with thee. \* Blessed is the Virgin.

taken by the Master of Ceremonies to the Pope. Standing before the Holy Father, he draws his sword, thrice sets its point on the ground, thrice brandishes it in the air, and then wipes the blade upon his left arm. He is then taken to the Ambo, or reading-desk, takes off his helmet, and, having vested the Cope over his armour, he sings the Lesson. These ceremonies of our holy Mother, the Church of Rome, were drawn up in days when *might* was not *right*, and brute force was made subservient to moral power and principle. The Christian Warrior, cased in his steel armour, was resolved, as indeed he was bound, never to draw his sword save in the cause of Christ, the conqueror of Satan: was there anything strange in his expressing this by a sacred ceremony?

BENEDICTIO. Christus perpetuæ det nobis gaudia vitæ.  
Ry. Amen.

BLESSING. May Christ grant unto us the joys of eternal life.  
Ry. Amen.

#### FIFTH LESSON

In quo conflictu pro nobis inito, magno et mirabili æquitatis jure certatum est, dum omnipotens Dominus cum sævissimo hoste non in sua majestate, sed in nostra concreditur humilitate: objiciens ei eandem formam, eandemque naturam, mortalitatis quidem nostræ participem, sed peccati totius expertem. Alienum quippe ab hac Nativitate est, quod de omnibus legitur. Nemo mundus a sorde, nec infans cujus est unius diei vita super terram. Nihil ergo in istam singularem Nativitatem de carnis concupiscentia transivit, nihil de peccati lege manavit. Virgo regia Davidicæ stirpis

In the conflict thus entered into for our sakes, the combat was fought by our Omnipotent God with great and admirable equity; inasmuch as it is not in his own Majesty, but in our lowliness, that he attacks our bitter foe; opposing him with the self-same form, and self-same nature as ours, Man like us in everything save sin: for, that which is written of all men, had no place in this Nativity: 'Not one is free from defilement, no, not the child whose life on earth is but one day.' Into this admirable Birth, then, there passed nothing pertaining to the concupiscentence of the flesh, there entered not aught of the law of

eligitur, quæ sacro gravidanda fœtu, divinam humanamque prolem prius conciperet mente, quam corpore. Et ne superni ignara consilii ad inusitatos pavoret affatus, quod in ea operandam erat a Spiritu Sancto, colloquio discit angelico, nec damnum credit pudoris, Dei Genitrix mox futura.

Ry. Beata Dei genitrix Maria, cujus viscera intacta permanent: \* Hodie genuit Salvatorem sæculi.

Y. Beata quæ credidit, quoniam perfecta sunt omnia quæ dicta sunt ei a Domino. \* Hodie genuit Salvatorem.

BENEDICTIO. Ignem sui amoris accendat Deus in cordibus nostris.

Ry. Amen.

sin. A Virgin of the royal family of David is chosen, who, having to be made Mother of the Divine Child, the God-Man, conceived him in her soul, before she conceived him in her womb. And lest the ineffable mystery should make her fear, were she left ignorant of the Divine plan, she is told by the Angel of that which was to be done in her by the Holy Ghost, and was given to see how she could be Mother of God, yet remain a pure Virgin.

Ry. The Blessed Mother of God, Mary, remaining ever the spotless Virgin, \* Hath this day given birth to the Saviour of the world.

Y. Blessed in that she believed, for all those things have been done in her, that were said unto her by the Lord.

BLESSING. May God enkindle within our hearts the fire of his love.

Ry. Amen.

#### SIXTH LESSON

Agamus ergo, dilectissimi, gratias Deo Patri, per Filium ejus in Spiritu sancto: qui propter multam charitatem suam, qua dilexit nos, misertus est nostri: et cum essemus mortui peccatis, convivificat nos Christo, ut essemus in ipso nova creatura, novumque figmentum. Deponamus ergo veterem hominem cum actibus suis, et adepti participationem generationis Christi, carnis renuntiemus

Let us, therefore, dearly beloved, give thanks to God the Father, through his Son, in the Holy Ghost: because, through his exceeding charity, wherewith he hath loved us, he has had compassion upon us; and when we were dead in our sins, quickened us unto life together with Christ, that we might be a new creature in him, and a new substance. Therefore, let us put off the old man with his acts, and, having been made partakers

operibus. Agnosce, O Christiane, dignitatem tuam: et divinæ consors factus naturæ, noli in veterem vilitatem degeneri conversatione redire. Memento cujus capitis et cujus corporis sis membrum. Reminiscere, quia erutus de potestate tenebrarum, translatus es in Dei lumen et regnum.

Ry. Sancta et immaculata Virginitas, quibus te laudibus efferam, nescio: \* Quia quem cœli capere non poterant, tuo gremio contulisti.

Y. Benedicta tu in mulieribus, et benedictus fructus ventris tui. \* Quia. Gloria. \* Quia.

of the generation of Christ, let us renounce the works of the flesh. Learn thy own worth, O Christian! and having been made a partaker of the divine nature, scorn to become again the vile thing of old. Remember of what Head and of what Body thou art a member. Remember how thou, having been snatched from the power of darkness, hast been translated into the Light and Kingdom of God.

Ry. O holy and immaculate Virginitas, I know not with what praises I shall extol thee: \* For thou didst bear in thy womb him whom the heavens cannot contain.

Y. Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb. \* For thou. Glory. \* For thou.

#### THE THIRD NOCTURN

The *seventh* Psalm of Christmas Day's Matins is the prayer of the Jewish people for their Deliverer, the Messiah. Juda has fallen under the Roman power; she has lost the *sceptre*; Jerusalem is polluted by the presence of the Gentiles; and yet the Christ appears not. This Psalm reminds the God of Jacob of the promises made to David and his seed, of that everlasting Kingdom, which is so long in coming, and of those other Prophecies, whose accomplishment can alone put a stop to the haughty blasphemies of the Gentiles. But the hour has come; Juda and the Gentiles are to be kept no longer in suspense; Jehovah is about to fulfil his word.

ANT. Ipse invocabit me, alleluia: Pater meus es tu, alleluia.

ANT. He shall cry out to me, alleluia. 'thou art my Father,' alleluia.

## PSALM 88

Misericordias Domini \* in æternum cantabo.

In generationem et generationem: \* annuntiabo veritatem tuam in ore meo.

Quoniam dixisti: in æternum misericordia ædificabitur in cœlis: \* præparabitur veritas tua in eis.

Disposui testamentum electis meis; juravi David servo meo: \* usque in æternum præparabo semen tuum.

Et ædificabo in generationem et generationem: \* sedem tuam.

Confitebuntur cœli mirabilia tua, Domine: \* etenim veritatem tuam in Ecclesia Sanctorum.

Quoniam quis in nubibus æquabitur Domino: \* similis erit Deo in filiis Dei?

Deus, qui glorificatur in concilio Sanctorum: \* magnus et terribilis super omnes, qui in circuitu ejus sunt.

Domine Deus virtutum, quis similis tibi? \* potens es, Domine, et veritas tua in circuitu tuo.

Tu dominaris potestati maris: \* motum autem fluctuum ejus tu mitigas.

Tu humiliasti sicut vulneratum, superbum: \* in brachio virtutis tuæ dispersisti inimicos tuos.

Tui sunt cœli, et tua est terra, orbem terræ et plenitudinem ejus tu fundasti: \* aquilonem et mare tu creasti.

The mercies of the Lord I will sing for ever.

Unto generation and generation I will show forth thy truth with my mouth.

For thou hast said: Mercy shall be built up for ever in the heavens; thy truth shall be prepared in them.

*Thou hast said:* 'I have made a covenant with my elect; I have sworn to David my servant; thy seed will I settle for ever.

'And I will build up thy Throne unto generation and generation.'

The heavens shall confess thy wonders, O Lord: and thy truth in the Church of the Saints.

For who in the clouds can be compared to the Lord: or who among the sons of God shall be like to God?

God, who is glorified in the assembly of the Saints: great and terrible above all them that are about him.

O Lord God of hosts, who is like unto thee? thou art mighty, O Lord, and thy truth is round about thee.

Thou rulest the power of the sea: and appeasest the motion of the waves thereof.

Thou hast humbled the proud one, as one that is slain: with the arm of thy strength thou hast scattered thy enemies.

Thine are the heavens, and thine is the earth; the world and the fulness thereof thou hast founded: the north and the sea thou hast created.



Thabor et Hermon in nomine tuo exultabunt: \* tuum brachium cum potentia.

Firmetur manus tua: et exaltetur dextera tua: \* iustitia et iudicium præparatio sedis tuæ.

Misericordia et veritas præcedent faciem tuam. \* beatus populus qui scit iubilationem.

Domine, in lumine vultus tui ambulabunt, et in nomine tuo exultabunt tota die: \* et iustitia tua exaltabuntur.

Quoniam gloria virtutis eorum tu es: \* et in beneplacito tuo exaltabitur cornu nostrum.

Quia Domini est assumptio nostra: \* et sancti Israel Regis nostri.

Tunc locutus es in visione Sanctis tuis, et dixisti: \* Posui adiutorium in potente, et exaltavi electum de plebe mea.

Inveni David servum meum: \* oleo sancto meo unxi eum.

Manus enim mea auxiliabitur ei: \* et brachium meum confortabit eum.

Nihil proficiet inimicus in eo: \* et filius iniquitatis non apponet nocere ei.

Et concidam a facie ipsius inimicos ejus: \* et odientes eum in fugam convertam.

Et veritas mea, et misericordia mea cum ipso: \* et in nomine meo exaltabitur cornu ejus.

Thabor and Hermon shall rejoice in thy name: thy arm is with might.

Let thy hand be strengthened, and thy right hand exalted: justice and judgement are the preparation of thy Throne.

Mercy and truth shall go before thy face: blessed is the people that knoweth jubilation.

They shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance, and in thy name they shall rejoice all the day: and in thy justice they shall be exalted.

For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy good pleasure shall our horn be exalted.

For our protection is of the Lord: and of our King, the Holy One of Israel.

Then thou spokest in a vision to thy Saints, and saidst: 'I have laid help upon one that is mighty, and have exalted one chosen out of my people.

'I have found David my servant: with my holy oil I have anointed him.

'For my hand shall help him: and my arm shall strengthen him.

'The enemy shall have no advantage over him: nor the son of iniquity have power to hurt him.

'And I will cut down his enemies before his face: and them that hate him I will put to flight.

'And my truth and my mercy shall be with him: and in my name shall his horn be exalted.

Et ponam in mari manum ejus, \* et in fluminibus dexteram ejus.

Ipse invocabit me: Pater meus es tu: \* Deus meus, et susceptor salutis meæ.

Et ego primogenitum ponam illum: \* excelsum præ regibus terræ.

In æternum servabo illi misericordiam meam: \* et testamentum meum fidele ipsi.

Et ponam in sæculum sæculi semen ejus: \* et thronum ejus sicut dies cœli.

Si autem dereliquerint filii ejus legem meam: et in judiciis meis non ambulaverint.

Si justitias meas profanaverint: \* et mandata mea non custodierint.

Visitabo in virga iniquitates eorum: \* et in verberibus peccata eorum.

Misericordiam autem meam non dispergam ab eo: \* neque nocebo in veritate mea.

Neque profanabo testamentum meum: \* et quæ procedunt de labiis meis, non faciam irrita.

Semel juravi in Sancto meo, si David mentiar: \* semen ejus in æternum manebit.

Et thronus ejus sicut sol in conspectu meo: \* et sicut luna perfecta in æternum, et testis in cœlo fidelis.

Tu vero repulisti et despexisti: \* distulisti Christum tuum.

Evertisti testamentum servi tui: \* profanasti in terra sanctuarium ejus.

'And I will set his hand in the sea; and his right hand in the rivers.

'He shall cry out to me: Thou art my Father, my God, and support of my salvation.

'And I will make him my First-Born, high above the Kings of the earth.

'I will keep my mercy for him for ever: and my covenant faithful to him.

'And I will make his seed to endure for evermore: and his Throne as the days of heaven.

'And if his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgements:

'If they profane my justices, and keep not my commandments:

'I will visit their iniquities with a rod: and their sins with stripes.

'But my mercy I will not take away from him: nor will I suffer my truth to fail.

'Neither will I profane my covenant: and the words that proceed from my mouth I will not make void.

'Once I have sworn by my Holiness, I will not lie unto David: his seed shall endure for ever.

'And his Throne as the sun before me: and as the moon perfect for ever, and a faithful witness in heaven.'

*These are thy words, O Lord!* but thou hast rejected and despised: thou hast put off thy Christ.

Thou hast overthrown the covenant of thy servant: thou hast profaned his sanctuary on the earth.

Destruxisti omnes sepes ejus: \* posuisti firmamentum ejus formidinem.

Diripuere eum omnes transeuntes viam: \* factus est opprobrium vicinis suis.

Exaltasti dexteram deprimentium eum: \* lætificasti omnes inimicos ejus.

Avertisti adjutorium gladii ejus: \* et non es auxiliatus ei in bello.

Destruxisti eum ab emundatione: \* et sedem ejus in terram collisisti.

Minorasti dies temporis ejus: \* perfudisti eum confusione.

Usquequo, Domine, avertis in finem: \* exardescet sicut ignis ira tua?

Memorare quæ mea substantia: \* numquid enim vane constituisti omnes filios hominum?

Quis est homo qui vivet, et non videbit mortem: \* eruet animam suam de manu inferi?

Ubi sunt misericordiæ tuæ antiquæ, Domine: \* sicut jurasti David in veritate tua?

Memor esto, Domine, opprobrii servorum tuorum: \* (quod continui in sinu meo) multarum gentium.

Quod exprobraverunt inimici tui, Domine: \* quod exprobraverunt commutationem Christi tui.

Benedictus Dominus in æternum: \* fiat, fiat.

ANT. Ipse invocabit me, alleluia: Pater meus es tu, alleluia.

Thou hast broken down all his hedges: thou hast made his strength fear.

All that pass by the way have robbed him: he is become a reproach to his neighbours.

Thou hast set up the right hand of them that oppress him: thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice.

Thou hast turned away the help of his sword: and hast not assisted him in battle.

Thou hast made his purification to cease: thou hast cast his Throne down to the ground.

Thou hast shortened the days of his time: thou hast covered him with confusion.

How long, O Lord, turnest thou away unto the end? shall thy anger burn like fire?

Remember what my substance is: for hast thou made all the children of men in vain?

Who is the man that shall live, and not see death? that shall deliver his soul from the hand of hell?

Where, O Lord, are thy ancient mercies, according to what thou didst swear to David in thy truth?

Be mindful, O Lord, of the reproach of thy servants (which I have held in my bosom) of many nations:

Wherewith thy enemies have reproached, O Lord: wherewith they have reproached the change of thy Christ.

But, blessed be the Lord for evermore! *this Christ is coming to us, and this very night!* so be it—so be it!

ANT. He shall cry out to me, alleluia: 'thou art my Father:' alleluia.

The *eighth* Psalm is one of delighted joy at the coming of our Infant Jesus, our *Saviour*. It calls on all nations to adore him, and on all nature to do him homage. This Messiah is come to *reign* over us: he is come to *correct*, that is, to uphold the whole of creation, which was fallen: a *New Canticle*, then, dear Christians!

ANT. Lætentur cœli, et exsultet terra ante faciem Domini, quoniam venit.

ANT. Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad, before the face of the Lord; for lo! he cometh!

## PSALM 95

Cantate Domino canticum novum: \* cantate Domino omnis terra.

Sing ye to the Lord a new canticle: sing to the Lord all the earth.

Cantate Domino, et benedicite nomini ejus: \* annuntiate de die in diem Salutare ejus.

Sing ye to the Lord and bless his name: show forth his Saviour from day to day.

Annuntiate inter Gentes gloriam ejus: \* in omnibus populis mirabilia ejus.

Declare his glory among the Gentiles: his wonders among all people.

Quoniam magnus Dominus, et laudabilis nimis: \* terribilis est super omnes deos.

For the Lord is great, and exceedingly to be praised; he is to be feared above all gods.

Quoniam omnes dii Gentium dæmonia: \* Dominus autem cœlos fecit.

For all the gods of the Gentiles are devils: but the Lord made the heavens.

Confessio et pulchritudo in conspectu ejus: \* sanctimonia et magnificentia in sanctificatione ejus.

Praise and beauty are before him: holiness and majesty in his sanctuary.

Afferte Domino patriæ Gentium, afferte Domino gloriam et honorem: \* afferte Domino gloriam nomini ejus.

Bring ye to the Lord, all ye kindreds of the Gentiles, bring ye to the Lord glory and honour: bring to the Lord glory unto his name.

Tollite hostias, et introite in atria ejus: \* adorate Dominum in atrio sancto ejus.

Bring up sacrifices, and come into his courts: adore ye the Lord in his holy court.

Commoveatur a facie ejus universa terra: \* dicite in Gentibus quia Dominus regnavit.

Let all the earth be moved at his presence: Say ye among the Gentiles: the Lord hath reigned, *he hath reigned in his Crib.*

Etenim correxit orbem terræ qui non commovebitur; \* iudicabit populos in æquitate.

Lætentur cœli et exsultet terra, commoveatur mare et plenitudo ejus: \* gaudebunt campi et omnia quæ in eis sunt.

Tunc exsultabunt omnia ligna silvarum a facie Domini, quia venit: \* quoniam venit iudicare terram.

Iudicabit orbem terræ in æquitate: et populos in veritate sua.

ANT. Lætentur cœli, et exsultet terra, ante faciem Domini, quoniam venit.

For by his much-loved Birth he hath corrected the world, which shall not be moved; he will judge the people with justice.

Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad; let the sea be moved, and the fulness thereof; the fields and all things that are in them shall be joyful.

Then shall all the trees of the woods rejoice before the face of the Lord, because he cometh: because he cometh to judge *and save* the earth.

He shall judge the world with justice; and the people with his truth.

ANT. Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad, before the face of the Lord; for lo! he cometh!

The *ninth* Psalm, too, is a *New Canticle*, in praise of the Saviour that is coming, and of the Father that sends him to us. Jehovah has remembered his mercies, and the whole earth will soon be permitted to see Emmanuel. Let our holy songs, this beautiful night, be full of enthusiasm, and lend a voice of praise to all Nature, for all Nature was regenerated by its Creator being born on this earth.

ANT. Notum fecit Dominus, alleluia, Salutare suum, alleluia.

ANT. The Lord hath made known, alleluia! his Saviour, alleluia!

### PSALM 97

Cantate Domino canticum novum: \* quia mirabilia fecit.

Salvavit sibi dextera ejus: \* et brachium sanctum ejus.

Notum fecit Dominus Salutare suum: \* in conspectu

Sing ye to the Lord a new canticle: because he hath done wonderful things.

*On this day*, his right hand hath wrought for him salvation; and his arm is holy.

The Lord hath made known his Saviour: he hath revealed

Gentium revelavit justitiam suam.

Recordatus est misericordiæ suæ, \* et veritatis suæ domui Israel.

Viderunt omnes termini terræ: \* salutare Dei nostri.

Jubilate Deo omnis terra: \* cantate et exsultate et psallite.

Psallite Domino in cithara, in cithara et voce psalmi: \*\* in tubis ductilibus et voce tubæ cornæ.

Jubilate in conspectu Regis Domini: \* moveatur mare, et plenitudo ejus, orbis terrarum, et qui habitant in eo.

Flumina plaudent manu, simul montes exsultabunt a conspectu Domini: \* quoniam venit judicare terram.

Judicabit orbem terrarum in justitia: \* et populos in æquitate.

ANT. Notum fecit Dominus, alleluia, Salutare suum, alleluia.

℣. Ipse invocabit me, alleluia.

℞. Pater meus es tu, alleluia.

Pater noster.

his justice in the sight of the Gentiles.

He hath remembered his mercy, and his truth toward the house of Israel.

All the ends of the earth, *that were expecting it*, have seen the salvation of our God.

Sing joyfully to God, all the earth; make melody, rejoice and sing.

Sing praise to the Lord on the harp, on the harp and with the voice of a psalm: with long trumpets and sound of cornet.

Make a joyful noise before the Lord our King: let the sea be moved, and the fulness thereof; the world and they that dwell therein.

The rivers shall clap their hands, the mountains shall rejoice together at the presence of the Lord; because he cometh to judge *and save* the earth.

He shall judge the world with justice, and the people with equity.

ANT. The Lord hath made known, alleluia! his Saviour, alleluia!

℣. He shall cry out to me, alleluia!

℞. 'Thou art my Father,' alleluia!

Our Father.

The *Pater noster* having been recited, as in the two first Nocturns, the Priest says:

A vinculis peccatorum nostrorum absolvat nos omnipotens et misericors Dominus. ℞. Amen.

May the Almighty and merciful Lord deliver us from the chains of our sins. ℞. Amen.

Then are read the beginnings of the three Gospels which are said in the three Masses of Christmas Day.

To each portion of these Gospels is appended a passage from a Homily by one of the Holy Fathers.

The first of the three is that of St Luke, and the Homily given is that of St Gregory the Great. It relates the publishing of the Emperor Augustus's edict, commanding a census of the whole world. This seventh Lesson, according to the Ceremonial of the Roman Church, is to be sung by the Emperor, if he happen to be in Rome at the time; and this is done in order to honour the Imperial power, whose decrees were the occasion of Mary and Joseph going to Bethlehem, and so fulfilling the designs of God, which he had revealed to the ancient Prophets. The Emperor is led to the Pope, in the same manner as the Knight who had to sing the fifth lesson; he puts on the Cope; two Cardinal-Deacons gird him with the sword, and go with him to the Ambo. The Lesson being concluded, the Emperor again goes before the Pope, and kisses his foot, as being the Vicar of the Christ whom he has just announced. This ceremony was observed in 1468, by the Emperor Frederic III, before the then Pope, Paul II.

BENEDICTIO. Evangelica lectio sit nobis salus et protectio! R̄. Amen.

BLESSING. May the reading of the Gospel bring us salvation and protection. R̄. Amen.

## SEVENTH LESSON

Lectio sancti Evangelii secundum Lucam.

Lesson from the holy Gospel according to Luke.

*Cap. II.**Ch. II.*

In illo tempore, exiit edictum a Cæsare Augusto, ut describeretur universus orbis. Et reliqua.

At that time, there went out a decree from Cæsar Augustus, that the whole world should be enrolled. And the rest.

Homilia S. Gregorii Papæ.

Homily of St Gregory, Pope.

Quia, largiente Domino, Missarum solemnia ter hodie celebraturi sumus, loqui

Since, by the divine bounty, we are this day thrice to celebrate the solemn office of Mass,

diu de Evangelica lectione non possumus; sed nos aliquid vel breviter dicere Redemptoris nostri Nativitas ipsa compellit. Quid est enim quod nascituro Domino, mundus describitur, nisi hoc quod aperte monstratur, qui ille apparebat in carne, qui electos suos adscriberet in æternitate? Quo contra de reprobis per prophetam dicitur: Delectantur de libro viventium, et cum justis non scribantur. Qui bene etiam in Bethlehem nascitur: Bethlehem quippe domus panis interpretatur. Ipse namque est qui ait: Ego sum panis vivus qui de cælo descendi. Locus ergo, in quo Dominus nascitur, domus panis antea vocatus est: quia futurum profecto erat, ut ille ibi per materiam carnis appareret, qui electorum mentes interna satietate reficeret. Qui non in parentum domo, sed in via nascitur, ut profecto ostenderet, quia per humanitatem suam, quam assumpserat, quasi in alieno nascebatur.

R̄. Beata viscera Mariæ Virginis, quæ portaverunt æterni Patris Filium, et beata ubera, quæ lactaverunt Christum Dominum, \* Qui hodie pro salute mundi de Virgine nasci dignatus est.

V̄. Dies sanctificatus illuxit nobis; venite Gentes, et adorare Dominum. Qui hodie,

we cannot speak long on the lesson of the Gospel; and yet this very Nativity of our Redeemer compels us to say something, however brief. Why, then, is it, that when our Lord was about to be born, *the world is enrolled*; if not that hereby is shown that he who appeared in the flesh is he that would *enrol* his elect in eternity? Just as, when speaking of the reprobate, the Prophet says: *Let them be blotted out of the book of the living; and with the just let them not be written.* Then again: *Jesus is born in Bethlehem*; 'tis well; for *Bethlehem* signifies a *House of Bread*, and Jesus said of himself: *I am the living Bread that came down from heaven.* The place, therefore, in which he is born, had had the name of *House of Bread* given to it, because *there* would appear in the material reality of our flesh he who was to refresh the souls of the elect with spiritual repletion. And why is he born, not at his Mother's home, but away from it? Is it not to show how, by his assuming human nature, he was born, so to say, in a foreign country?

R̄. Blessed is the womb of the Virgin Mary, that bore the Son of the Eternal Father; and blessed are the breasts that fed Christ the Lord, \* who deigned to be born this day of the Virgin for the world's salvation.

V̄. A holy day hath shone upon us; come, ye Gentiles, and adore the Lord. \* Who deigned.



The second of the three Gospels, which forms the subject of the eighth Lesson, is also taken from St Luke, and the Homily is by St Ambrose. It gives the description of the Shepherds going to the holy Stable.

BENEDICTIO. Per Evangelica dicta deleantur nostra delicta. R̄. Amen.

BLESSING. May our sins be wiped away by the words of the Gospel. R̄. Amen.

## EIGHTH LESSON

Lectio sancti Evangelii secundum Lucam.

Lesson of the holy Gospel according to Luke.

*Cap. II.**Ch. II.*

In illo tempore: Pastores loquebantur ad invicem: Transeamus usque Bethlehem, et videamus hoc verbum quod factum est, quod Dominus ostendit nobis. Et reliqua.

At that time the Shepherds said one to another: Let us go over to Bethlehem, and let us see this word, that is come to pass, which the Lord hath showed unto us. And the rest.

Homilia sancti Ambrosii  
Episcopi.

Homily of St Ambrose,  
Bishop.

Videte Ecclesiæ surgentis exordium: Christus nascitur, et Pastores vigilare cœperunt: qui gentium greges, pecudum more ante viventes, in caulam Domini congregarent, ne quos spiritualium bestiarum, per offusas noctium tenebras paterentur incursus. Et bene pastores vigilant, quos bonus pastor informat. Grex igitur populus, nox sæculum, pastores sunt sacerdotes. Aut fortasse etiam ille sit Pastor, cui dicitur: Esto vigilans et confirma; quia non solum Episcopos ad tuendum gregem Dominus ordinavit, sed etiam Angelos ordinavit.

Here, see the beginning of the infant Church: Christ is born; and Shepherds are watching, as about to herd into the Lord's fold that Gentile flock which had hitherto lived like brute animals, and this lest, during the thick darkness of night, they might suffer from the attacks of spiritual wild beasts. And it is well said that *the Shepherds are watching*, for Shepherds, trained by the Good Shepherd, do watch. So that *the Flock* is the people; *the Night* is the world; *the Shepherds* are the Priests. Or perhaps we might interpret him to be *the Shepherd* to whom it is said: *Be thou watchful, and give strength*; for not only has our Lord set Bishops to guard the Flock, he has set the very Angels.

R̄. Verbum caro factum est, et habitavit in nobis: \* Et vidimus gloriam ejus, gloriam quasi Unigeniti a Patre; plenum gratiæ et veritatis.

∇. Omnia per ipsum facta sunt: et sine ipso factum est nihil. Et vidimus. Gloria. Et vidimus.

R̄. The Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us: \* And we saw his glory, the glory as it were of the Only-Begotten of the Father; full of grace and truth.

∇. All things were made by him; and without him was made nothing. \* And we saw. Glory be to the Father, etc. \* And we saw.

The third Gospel, which forms the subject of the ninth Lesson, is the beginning of that according to St John, and is commented on by St Augustine: it speaks of the Eternal Generation of the Word.

BENEDICTIO. Verba Sancti Evangelii doceat nos Christus Filius Dei. R̄. Amen.

BLESSING. May Christ, the Son of God, teach us the words of the Holy Gospel. R̄. Amen.

## NINTH LESSON

Lectio sancti Evangelii secundum Joannem.

Lesson of the holy Gospel according to John.

*Cap. I.*

In principio erat Verbum, et Verbum erat apud Deum, et Deus erat Verbum. Et reliqua.

*Ch. I.*

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. And the rest.

Homilia sancti Augustini Episcopi.

Homily of St Augustine, Bishop.

Ne vile aliquid putares, quale consuevisti cogitare, cum verba humana soleres audire, audi quid cogites, Deus erat Verbum. Exeat nunc nescio quis infidelis Arianus, et dicat, quia Verbum Dei factum est. Quomodo potest fieri ut verbum Dei factum sit, quando Deus per Verbum fecit omnia? Si et Verbum Dei

Lest thou shouldst think that this is some commonplace thing, as thou art wont to do when men talk to thee, hear what it is thou art to think: *The Word was God*. After this, some infidel Arian will come forward and tell me that the Word of God was *made*. How is it possible that the Word of God could be made, when God

ipsum factum est, per quod aliud Verbum est? Si hoc dicis, quia hoc est Verbum Verbi, per quod factum est illud; ipsum dico ego unicum Filium Dei. Si autem non dicis Verbum Verbi, concede non factum, per quod facta sunt omnia. Non enim per seipsum fieri potuit, per quod facta sunt omnia. Crede ergo evangelistæ.

made all things *by* the Word? If this very word of God was also made, by what other Word was he made? If thou reply that the Word of the Word is the one by which he was made—then I will answer thee, that this very one is he whom we mean by the Son of God. But if thou do not say there is a Word that made the Word, then grant that he by whom all things were made was himself not made, since he by whom all things were made could not make himself. Therefore believe the Evangelist.

Our three Night *Vigils* are over: we have sung our songs of praise; we have listened to our Mother the Church telling us of the Prophecies of the beautiful Coming: and meanwhile, the night has advanced, and now the long-expected, the ever-sacred hour of Midnight has come, and we are to see the Divine Infant Jesus, lying in his Crib and smiling upon his Mother. Jubilee is the duty of this sweetest moment: let our hearts beat with delight! Jesus, our Salvation, is coming down from heaven, and for our sakes. What a joy it is that our dear Church gives us a Canticle which is a worthy reception of this our God! Come then, Christians, let us make the holy place echo with our grand *Te Deum*!

#### HYMN OF THANKSGIVING

Te Deum laudamus: \* te  
Dominum confitemur.

Te æternum Patrem; \*  
omnis terra veneratur.

Tibi omnes Angeli; \* tibi  
cœli, et universæ potestates.

Tibi Cherubim et Sera-  
phim: \* incessabili voce  
proclamant.

We praise thee, O God! we  
acknowledge thee to be our  
Lord.

Thee, the Father everlasting,  
all the earth doth worship.

To thee the Angels, to thee  
the heavens, and all the  
Powers:

To thee the Cherubim and  
Seraphim, cry out without  
ceasing:

Sanctus,  
Sanctus,  
Sanctus, \* Dominus Deus  
Sabaoth!

Pleni sunt cœli et terra \*  
majestatis gloriæ tuæ.

Te gloriosus \* Apostolorum  
chorus,

Te Prophetarum \* laudabilis  
numerus,

Te Martyrum candidatus  
\* laudat exercitus,

Te per orbem terrarum \*  
sancta confitetur Ecclesia:

Patrem \* immensæ majestatis,

Venerandum tuum verum,  
\* et unicum Filium,

Sanctum quoque \* Paraclitum  
Spiritus.

Tu Rex gloriæ, \* Christe.

Tu Patris, \* sempiternus  
es Filius.

Tu ad liberandum suscepturus  
hominem, \* non horuisti  
Virginis uterum.

Tu devicto mortis aculeo:  
\* aperuisti credentibus regna  
cœlorum.

Tu ad dexteram Dei sedes:  
\* in gloria Patris.

Judex crederis \* esse venturus.

Holy!  
Holy!  
Holy! Lord God of Sabaoth!

Full are the heavens and the earth of the majesty of thy glory.

Thee the glorious choir of the Apostles,

Thee the laudable company of the Prophets,

Thee the white-robed army of Martyrs doth praise,

Thee the Holy Church throughout the world doth acknowledge:

The Father of incomprehensible majesty,

Thy adorable, true, and only Son,

And the Holy Ghost the Paraclete.

Thou, O Christ, art the King of glory.

Thou art the everlasting Son of the Father.

Thou being to take upon thee to deliver man, didst not disdain the Virgin's womb.

Thou having overcome the sting of death, hast opened to believers the kingdom of heaven.

Thou sittest at the right hand of God, in the glory of the Father.

Thee we believe to be the Judge to come.

*All kneel at the following verse :*

Te ergo quæsumus, tuis famulis subveni, \* quos pretioso sanguine redemisti.

Æterna fac cum sanctis tuis \* in gloria numerari.

Salvum fac populum tuum Domine: \* et benedic hæreditati tuæ.

We beseech thee, therefore, to help thy servants, whom thou hast redeemed with thy precious Blood.

Make them to be numbered with thy saints in eternal glory.

O Lord, save thy people, and bless thine inheritance.

Et rege eos: \* et extolle  
illos usque in æternum.

Per singulos dies \* bene-  
dicimus te.

Et laudamus Nomen tuum  
in sæculum: \* et in sæcu-  
lum sæculi.

Dignare, Domine, die isto,  
\* sine peccato nos custo-  
dire.

Miserere nostri, Domine:  
\* miserere nostri.

Fiat misericordia tua Do-  
mine super nos, \* quemad-  
modum speravimus in te.

In te Domine speravi: \*  
non confundar in æternum.

And govern them, and exalt  
them for ever.

Every day, we magnify thee.

And we praise thy Name for  
ever and ever.

Vouchsafe, O Lord, to keep  
us this day without sin.

Have mercy on us, O Lord,  
have mercy on us.

Let thy mercy, O Lord, be  
upon us, as we have put our  
trust in thee.

In thee, O Lord, have I put  
my trust: let me not be con-  
founded for ever.

Our Hymn of thanksgiving sung, the Church con-  
cludes the Office of Matins by the following Prayer,  
in which she embodies all her desires on this feast of  
the *New Birth* of the Only-Begotten Son of God.

#### OREMUS

Concede, quæsumus, om-  
nipotens Deus, ut nos Uni-  
geniti tui nova per carnem  
nativitas liberet, quos sub  
peccati jugo vetusta servitus  
tenet. Per eundem.

#### LET US PRAY

Grant, we beseech thee, O  
Almighty God, that we who  
groan under the old captivity  
of sin, may be freed therefrom  
by the new birth of thine  
Only-Begotten Son. Through  
the same Jesus Christ, etc.

### MIDNIGHT MASS

It is now time to offer the Great Sacrifice, and to  
call down our Emmanuel from heaven: he alone can  
fully pay the debt of gratitude which mankind owes  
to the Eternal Father. He will intercede for us on  
the Altar, as he did in his Crib. We will approach  
him with love, and he will give himself to us.

But such is the greatness of to-day's Mystery, that  
the Church is not satisfied with only once offering up  
the Holy Sacrifice. The long-expected and precious

Gift deserves an unusual welcome. God the *Father* has given his *Son* to us; and it is by the operation of the *Holy Ghost* that the grand Portent is produced: let there be, then, to the ever Blessed Three, the homage of a triple Sacrifice!

Besides, this Jesus, who is born to-night, is born thrice. He is born of the Blessed Virgin, in the stable of Bethlehem; he is born by grace, in the hearts of the Shepherds, who are the first fruits of the Christian Church; and he is born eternally from the Bosom of the Father, *in the brightness of the Saints*: to this triple Birth, therefore, let there be the homage of a triple Sacrifice!

The first Mass honours the Birth according to the Flesh, which, like the other two, is an effusion of the Divine Light. The hour is come: *the people that walked in darkness have seen a great Light; Light is risen to them that dwell in the region of the shadow of death.*<sup>1</sup> Outside the holy place, where we are now assembled, there is dark Night: *material* Night, caused by the absence of the sun; *spiritual* Night, by reason of the sins of men, who either sleep in the forgetfulness of God, or wake to the commission of crime. At Bethlehem, round the Stable, and in the City, all is deep darkness; and the inhabitants, who would not find room for the Divine Babe, are sleeping heavily: will they awaken when the Angels begin to sing?

Midnight comes. The Holy Virgin has been longing for this happy moment. Her heart is suddenly overwhelmed with a delight which is new even to her. She falls into an ecstasy of love. As her Child will one day, in his almighty power, rise through the unmoved barrier of his Sepulchre; so now, as a sunbeam gleaming through purest crystal, he is born, and lies on the ground before her. With arms outstretched to embrace her, and smiling upon her: this is her first sight of her Son, who is Son also of the Eternal Father! She adores—takes him into her arms—presses him to her heart—swathes his infant limbs—and lays him down in the manger.

<sup>1</sup> Isa. ix 2.

Her faithful Joseph unites his adoration with hers; and so, too, do the Angels of heaven, for, the Royal Psalmist had sung this prophecy of their adoring him on his entrance into the world.<sup>1</sup> Heaven opens over this spot of earth, which men call a Stable; and from it there mount to the Throne of the Eternal Father the first prayer, the first tear, the first sob of this his Son, our Jesus, who thus begins to prepare the world's salvation.

The eyes of the faithful are now riveted on the Sanctuary, where the same Jesus is to be their Holy Sacrifice. The procession of the sacred Ministers has entered the Holy of Holies, and the Priest comes with them to the foot of the Altar. The Choir is singing its opening-canticle, *the Introit*; where we have our God himself speaking to his Son, and saying: *This Day have I begotten thee*. Let the Nations rage, if they will, and be impatient of the yoke of this Babe of Bethlehem; he shall subdue them and reign over them, for he is the Son of God.

## INTROIT

Dominus dixit ad me:	The Lord hath said unto
Filius meus es tu; ego hodie	me: Thou art my Son; this
genui te.	day have I begotten thee.

*Ps.* Quare fremuerunt  
gentes, et populi meditati  
sunt inania? ¶ Gloria  
Patri. Dominus dixit.

*Ps.* Why have the nations  
raged, and the people devised  
vain things? ¶ Glory, etc.  
The Lord hath said, etc.

The *Angelic Hymn* is preceded by the *Kyrie eleison*; but these nine supplications for mercy over, it bursts forth with those sublime words: GLORIA IN EXCELSIS DEO; ET IN TERRA PAX HOMINIBUS BONÆ VOLUNTATIS! Let us unite, heart and voice, in this the chant of the Angels: *Glory be to God! Peace be to men!* These our heavenly Brethren first intoned it, and they are, at this moment, round our Altar, as they were round the Crib; they are singing our happiness. They are adoring that

<sup>1</sup> Ps. xcvi 7; Heb. i 6.

divine Justice, which gave not a Redeemer to their fallen fellow-angels, yet to us gives the very Son of God to be our Redeemer. They are magnifying that deep humiliation of him who made both Angels and men, and who so lovingly favours the weaker of the two. They know that our gratitude needs help, and so they lend us their sweet voices to give thanks to him who, by this mystery of love and magnificence, is enabling us poor mortals one day to fill up the thrones left vacant by the rebel spirits. Oh! yes; let us all, men and Angels, Church of earth and Church of heaven, let us sing: *Glory be to God! and Peace to men!* The more the Son of the Eternal Father has had to humble himself in order to enrich and exalt us, the more fervently must we cry out our warmest praise, and hymn this Mystery of the Incarnation: *Tu solus Sanctus! Tu solus Dominus! Tu solus altissimus, Jesu Christe! Thou only, O Jesus! art Holy! Thou only art Lord! Thou only art Most High!*

The Collect then follows, summing up all our prayers in one.

## COLLECT

Deus, qui hanc sacratissimam noctem veri luminis fecisti illustratione clarescerē: da, quæsumus, ut cujus lucis mysteria in terra cognovimus, ejus quoque gaudiis in cœlo perfruamur. Qui tecum.

O God, who hast enlightened this most sacred Night by the brightness of him who is the true Light: grant, we beseech thee, that we who have known the mysteries of this Light on earth, may likewise come to the enjoyment of it in heaven. Who liveth, etc.

Lectio Epistolæ beati Pauli Apostoli ad Titum.

Lesson of the Epistle of St Paul the Apostle to Titus.

## Cap. II.

Carissime, apparuit gratia Dei Salvatoris nostri omnibus hominibus, erudiens nos, ut, abnegantes impietatem et sæcularia deside-

## Ch. II.

Dearly beloved, the grace of God our Saviour hath appeared to all men, instructing us that denying ungodliness and worldly desires, we should



ria, sobrie et juste et pie vivamus in hoc sæculo: expectantes beatam spem, et adventum gloriæ magni Dei et Salvatoris nostri Jesu Christi: qui dedit semetipsum pro nobis, ut nos redimeret ab omni iniquitate, et mundaret sibi populum acceptabilem, sectatorem bonorum operum. Hæc loquere et exhortare, in Christo Jesu Domino nostro.

live soberly and justly and godly in this world; looking for the blessed hope and coming of the glory of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ: who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and might cleanse to himself a people acceptable, a pursuer of good works. These things speak and exhort, in Jesus Christ our Lord.

This *God our Saviour* hath at length appeared! and with such grace and mercy! He alone could deliver us from *dead works*, and restore us to life. At this very hour, he *appeareth to all men*, laid in his narrow Crib, and fastly wrapped, as a Babe, in swaddling-clothes. Yes, here have we *the Blessed One*, whose visit we had so long *hoped* for! Let us purify our hearts, that he may be pleased with us; for though he is the Infant Jesus, he is also, as the Apostle has just told us, *the Great God*, and the Son of the Eternal Father, born from all eternity. Let us unite with the Angels and the Church in this hymn to our *Great God*, Jesus of Bethlehem.

## GRADUAL

Tecum principium in die virtutis tuæ, in splendoribus sanctorum: ex utero ante luciferum genui te.

℣. Dixit Dominus Domino meo: sede a dextris meis, donec ponam inimicos tuos scabellum pedum tuorum.

Alleluia, alleluia.

Dominus dixit ad me: Filius meus es tu, ego hodie genui te. Alleluia.

With thee is the principality in the day of thy strength, in the brightness of the Saints: from the womb, before the day-star, I begot thee.

℣. The Lord said to my Lord: Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies my footstool.

Alleluia, alleluia.

℣. The Lord hath said to me: Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee. Alleluia.

## GOSPEL

Sequentia sancti Evangelii  
secundum Lucam.

Sequel of the holy Gospel ac-  
cording to Luke.

*Cap. II.**Ch. II.*

In illo tempore: exiit edictum a Cæsare Augusto, ut describeretur universus orbis. Hæc descriptio prima facta est a præside Syriæ Cyrino: et ibant omnes, ut profiterentur singuli in suam civitatem. Ascendit autem et Joseph a Galilæa de civitate Nazareth, in Judæam, in civitatem David, quæ vocatur Bethlehem; eo quod esset de domo et familia David, ut profiteretur cum Maria desponsata sibi uxore prægnante. Factum est autem, cum essent ibi, impleti sunt dies ut pareret. Et peperit filium suum primogenitum, et pannis eum involvit, et reclinavit eum in præsepio; quia non erat eis locus in diversorio. Et pastores erant in regione eadem vigilantes, et custodientes vigilias noctis super gregem suum. Et ecce Angelus Domini stetit juxta illos, et claritas Dei circumfulsit illos, et timuerunt timore magno. Et dixit illis Angelus: Nolite timere: ecce enim evangelizo vobis gaudium magnum, quod erit omni populo: quia natus est vobis hodie Salvator, qui est Christus Dominus, in civitate David. Et hoc vobis signum: Invenietis infantem pannis involutum, et positum in præsepio. Et subito facta est cum Angelo

At that time, there went out a decree from Cæsar Augustus, that the whole world should be enrolled. This enrolling was first made by Cyrinus, the governor of Syria. And all went to be enrolled, every one into his own city. And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, to the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; because he was of the house and family of David, to be enrolled with Mary, his espoused wife, who was with child. And it came to pass, that when they were there, her days were accomplished that she should be delivered. And she brought forth her first-born Son, and wrapt him up in swaddling-clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn. And there were in the same country Shepherds watching and keeping the night-watches over their flock. And behold an Angel of the Lord stood by them, and the brightness of God shone round about them, and they feared with a great fear. And the Angel said to them: Fear not: for behold I bring you good tidings of great joy, that shall be to all the people: for this day is born to you a Saviour, who is Christ the Lord, in the city of David. And this shall be a sign unto

multitudo militiæ cœlestis,  
laudantium Deum, et dicen-  
centium: Gloria in altissi-  
mis Deo, et in terra pax  
hominibus bonæ voluntatis.

you: You shall find the Infant wrapped in swaddling-clothes, and laid in a manger. And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heavenly army, praising God and saying: Glory to God in the highest; and on earth peace to men of good will.

O Divine Infant! we too must needs join our voices with those of the Angels, and sing with them: *Glory be to God! and Peace to men!* We cannot restrain our tears at hearing this history of thy Birth. We have followed thee in thy journey from Nazareth to Bethlehem; we have kept close to Mary and Joseph on the whole journey; we have kept sleepless watch during this holy Night, waiting thy coming. Praise be to thee, sweetest Jesus, for thy mercy! and love from all hearts for thy tender love of us! Our eyes are riveted on that dear Crib, for our Salvation is there; and there we recognize thee as the Messiah foretold in those sublime Prophecies which thy Spouse the Church has been repeating to us in her solemn prayers of this night. Thou art *the Mighty God—the Prince of Peace—the Spouse* of our souls—*our Peace—our Saviour—our Bread of Life*. And now what shall we offer thee? *A good Will?* Ah! dear Lord! thou must form it within us; thou must increase it, if thou hast already given it; that thus, we may become thy Brethren by grace, as we already are by the human nature thou hast assumed. But, O Incarnate Word! this Mystery of thy becoming Man works within us a still higher grace: it makes us, as thy Apostle tells us, *partakers of that divine nature*<sup>1</sup> which is inseparable from thee in the midst of all thy humiliations. Thou hast made us less than the Angels in the scale of creation; but in thy Incarnation thou hast made us *Heirs of God*, and *Joint-Heirs* with thine own divine Self!<sup>2</sup> Never permit us, through our own weaknesses

<sup>1</sup> 2 St Pet. 1 4.

<sup>2</sup> Rom. viii 17

and sins, to degenerate from this wonderful gift, whereby thy Incarnation exalted us, and oh! dear Jesus, to what a height!

After the Gospel, the Church triumphantly chants the glorious symbol of our Faith, which tells, one by one, the Mysteries of the Man-God. At the words: *Et Incarnatus est de Spiritu Sancto ex Maria Virgine, ET HOMO FACTUS EST*, profoundly adore the great God who assumed our human nature, and became like unto us, his poor creatures; let your adoration and love repay him, if it were possible, for this his incomprehensible abasement. In each of to-day's Masses, when the Choir comes to these words in the *Credo*, the Priest rises from the sedilia, and remains kneeling in humble adoration at the foot of the Altar whilst they are being sung. You must unite your adorations with those of the Church, which is represented by the Celebrant.

During the Offering of the bread and wine, the Church tells us how the Birth of Jesus Christ filled heaven and earth with joy. In a few short moments there will be on our Altar, where we now see mere bread and wine, the Body and Blood of this same Jesus, our Emmanuel.

## OFFERTORY

Lætentur cœli et exsultet  
terra ante faciem Domini,  
quoniam venit.

Let the heavens rejoice, and  
the earth be glad in the pre-  
sence of the Lord, for he is  
come.

## SECRET

Accepta tibi sit, Domine,  
quæsumus, hodiernæ festi-  
vitatæ oblatio; ut, tua gra-  
tia largiente, per hæc sacro-  
sancta commercia in illius  
inveniamur forma, in quo  
tecum est nostra substan-  
tia. Qui tecum vivit.

Receive, O Lord, the offer-  
ings we make to thee on this  
present solemnity: that by  
thy grace, through the inter-  
course of these sacred mys-  
teries, we may be conformable  
to him in whom our nature  
is united to thine. Who liveth,  
etc.

The Preface then gives expression to the thanksgiving of the people, and finishes with the triple *Sanctus* to the God of Sabaoth. At the Elevation, when, in the midst of the mysterious silence, your Saviour, the Incarnate Word, descends upon the Altar, you must see, with the eye of your faith, the Crib, and Jesus stretching out his hands to his Eternal Father, and looking upon you with extreme tenderness, and Mary adoring him with a Mother's love, and Joseph looking on and weeping with joy, and the holy Angels lost in amazement at the mystery. You must give your heart to the New-Born Babe, that he may fill it with what he wishes to see there; nay, beg of him to fill it with himself, and make himself its Master and its All.

After the Communion, the Church, which has just been united to the Infant God by partaking of the sacred mysteries, once more celebrates the Eternal Generation of that Divine Word, who was born from the Bosom of the Father before any creature existed, and who has appeared to the world this Night before the Day-Star has risen.

#### COMMUNION

In splendoribus Sancto-  
rum, ex utero ante luciferum  
genui te.

In the brightness of the  
Saints, from the womb, before  
the day-star, I begot thee.

The Church terminates this her first Sacrifice, by praying for the grace of indissoluble union with the Saviour who is born to her.

#### POSTCOMMUNION

Da nobis, quæsumus, Do-  
mine Deus noster, ut qui  
Nativitatem Domini nostri  
Jesu Christi mysteriis nos  
frequentare gaudemus, dig-  
nis conversationibus ad ejus  
mereamur pervenire consor-  
tium. Qui tecum.

Grant, we beseech thee, O  
Lord our God, that we, who  
celebrate with joy the Birth  
of our Lord Jesus Christ, by  
partaking of these sacred mys-  
teries, may, by a worthy con-  
duct of life, come to be united  
with him. Who liveth, etc.

The sacred Night is passing quickly on; and will soon bring us to the Second Mass, which is to sanctify the hour of day-break, or the Aurora. Every day in the year, the Church passes the hour before Sunrise in prayer, for the rising of the Sun is a beautiful figure of the mystery of Jesus' coming to this earth to give it light. This portion of the Divine Office is called *Lauds*, on account of its being wholly made up of praise and joy. On Christmas Day, however, she somewhat anticipates the usual hour, in order that she may begin, at the precise time of the Aurora, a more perfect and more divine Sacrifice of Praise—the Eucharistic Oblation, which satisfies all the obligations we owe to the Divine bounty.

The Office of *Lauds* is celebrated with the same solemnity as that of Vespers; and altogether, the two Offices are much alike. Both of them tell us of the Divine Sun of Justice; *Lauds* celebrates his glorious rising, whilst Vespers which are said at sunset, when the shades of evening are beginning to fall upon the earth, remind us how we must long for that eternal Day which shall have no night, and whose Lamp is the Lamb.<sup>1</sup> *Lauds* are the morning, Vespers the evening incense. The mysteries of the liturgical *day* begin with the first, and end with the second.

## LAUDS

☩. Deus in adiutorium  
meum intende.

℟. Domine, ad adjuvan-  
dum me festina.

Gloria Patri, et Filio, et  
Spiritui Sancto:

Sicut erat in principio, et  
nunc, et semper, et in sæcula  
sæculorum. Amen. Alleluia.

☩. Incline unto my aid, O  
God.

℟. O Lord, make haste to  
help me.

Glory be to the Father, and  
to the Son, and to the Holy  
Ghost.

As it was in the beginning,  
is now, and ever shall be, world  
without end. Amen. Alleluia.

The *first* Psalm of *Lauds* shows us our Lord in his infinite power and majesty. His admirable Birth has

<sup>1</sup> Apoc. xxi 23.

renewed our earth. He is born in time; but he was before all time. The *voice* of the deep sea betokens marvellous power; the power of Emmanuel is far more wonderful. Let us lead lives worthy of the holiness of his *House*, which he has come to throw open to us.

ANT. Quem vidistis pastores? Dicite: annuntiate nobis, in terris quis apparuit? Natum vidimus, et choros Angelorum collaudantes Dominum, alleluia, alleluia.

ANT. Whom have ye seen, O Shepherds? Say, tell us, who is it has appeared on the earth?—We have seen the Child that is born, and choirs of Angels praising the Lord, alleluia, alleluia.

## PSALM 92

Dominus regnavit, decorem indutus est: \* indutus est Dominus fortitudinem et præcinxit se.

Etenim firmavit orbem terræ: \* qui non commovebitur.

Parata sedes tua ex tunc: \* a sæculo tu es.

Elevaverunt flumina, Domine: \* elevaverunt flumina vocem suam.

Elevaverunt flumina fluctus suos: \* a vocibus aquarum multarum.

Mirabiles elationes maris: \* mirabilis in altis Dominus.

Testimonia tua credibilia facta sunt nimis: \* domum tuam decet sanctitudo, Domine, in longitudinem dierum.

ANT. Quem vidistis pastores? Dicite: annuntiate nobis, in terris quis apparuit? Natum vidimus, et choros Angelorum collaudantes Dominum. Alleluia, alleluia.

The Lord hath reigned, he is clothed with beauty: the Lord is clothed with strength, and hath girded himself.

For *this day, by his birth*, he hath established the world, which shall not be moved.

Thy throne, *O Divine Infant!* is prepared from of old: thou art from everlasting.

The floods have lifted up, O Lord! the floods have lifted up their voice.

The floods have lifted up their waves, with the noise of many waters.

Wonderful are the surges of the sea: wonderful is the Lord on high.

Thy testimonies are become exceedingly credible: holiness becometh thy House, *which is thy Church*, O Lord, unto length of days.

ANT. Whom have ye seen, O Shepherds? Say, tell us, who is it has appeared on the earth?—We have seen the Child that is born, and choirs of Angels praising the Lord, alleluia, alleluia.

The *second* Psalm is an invitation to all nations to enter into Bethlehem, that House of our Lord which is now filled with his sweet presence. He is the sovereign Pastor, and we are *the sheep of his pasture*. Though he be the *Mighty God*, yet is he most *sweet* and *merciful*; let us celebrate his coming with *joy* and *gratitude*.

ANT. Genuit puerpera regem, cui nomen æternum, et gaudia matris habens cum virginitatis honore, nec primam similem visa est, nec habere sequentem, alleluia.

ANT. The Mother has given birth to the King, whose name is eternal: she has both a Mother's joy and a Virgin's privilege: not one has ever been, or shall ever be, like her, alleluia.

## PSALM 99

Jubilare Deo omnis terra:  
\* servite Domino in lætitia.

Sing joyfully to God, all the earth! serve ye the Lord with gladness.

Introite in conspectu ejus:  
\* in exultatione.

Come in before his presence with exceeding great joy.

Scitote quoniam Dominus ipse est Deus: \* ipse fecit nos, et non ipsi nos.

Know ye that *this Infant*, the Lord, is God: he made us, and not we ourselves.

Populus ejus, et oves pascuæ ejus, \* introite portas ejus in confessione: atria ejus in hymnis, confitemini illi.

We are his people, and the sheep of his pasture; go ye into his gates with praise: into his courts with hymns, and give glory to him.

Laudate nomen ejus, quoniam suavis est Dominus; in æternum misericordia ejus: \* et usque in generationem et generationem veritas ejus.

Praise ye his name, for the Lord is sweet: his mercy endureth for ever: and his truth to generation and generation.

ANT. Genuit puerpera regem, cui nomen æternum, et gaudia matris habens cum virginitatis honore, nec primam similem visa est, nec habere sequentem, alleluia.

ANT. The Mother has given birth to the King, whose name is eternal; she has both a Mother's joy and a Virgin's privilege: not one has ever been, or shall ever be, like her, alleluia.

The following Psalm is the prayer of the faithful soul to her God, at dawn of day. From her first waking, she *thirsts after* the Great God, her Creator and Redeemer.



To-day we have this same God lying before us in his Crib; he comes that he may *fill* our souls, and nourish us with his own substance—how shall we do otherwise than *rejoice* in him? The orb of day will soon light up the east; but our Sun of Justice, the Lamb, is already shedding his bright soft rays upon us. May he mercifully pour out his light on all nations! May all the earth bless this divine Fruit, which the Virgin-Mother has *yielded*!

ANT. Angelus ad pastores ait: Annuntio vobis gaudium magnum: quia natus est vobis hodie Salvator mundi, alleluia.

ANT. The Angel said unto the Shepherds: I bring you tidings of great joy; for this day is born unto you the Saviour of the world, alleluia.

## PSALM 62

Deus, Deus meus: \* ad te de luce vigilo.

Sitivit in te anima mea: \* quam multipliciter tibi caro mea.

In terra deserta, et in via, et in aquosa: \* sic in sancto apparui tibi, ut viderem virtutem tuam, et gloriam tuam.

Quoniam melior est misericordia tua super vitas: \* labia mea laudabunt te.

Sic benedicam te in vita mea: \* et in nomine tuo levabo manus meas.

Sicut adipe et pinguedine repleatur anima mea: \* et labiis exsultationis laudabit os meum.

Si memor fui tui super stratum meum, in matutinis meditabor in te: \* quia fuisti adiutor meus.

Et in velamento alarum tuarum exsultabo, adhæsit anima mea post te: \* me suscepit dextera tua.

O God, my God, to thee do I watch at break of day.

For thee my soul hath thirsted; for thee my flesh, oh! how many ways.

In a desert land, and where there is no way, and no water: so in the sanctuary of *Bethlehem* have I come before thee, to see thy power and thy glory.

For thy mercy is better than lives: thee my lips shall praise.

Thus will I bless thee all my life long: and in thy name I will lift up my hands.

Let my soul be filled as with marrow and fatness, *O Bread of Life!* and my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips.

If I have remembered thee upon my bed, I will meditate on thee in the morning: because thou hast been my helper.

And I will rejoice under the covert of thy wings; my soul hath stuck close to thee: thy right hand hath received me.

Ipsi vero in vanum quæ-  
sierunt animam meam, in-  
troibunt in inferiora terræ: \*  
tradentur in manus gladii,  
partes vulpium erunt.

Rex vero lætabitur in Deo,  
laudabuntur omnes qui ju-  
rant in eo: \* quia obstruc-  
tum est os loquentium ini-  
qua.

ANT. Angelus ad pastores  
ait: Annuntio vobis gau-  
dium magnum: quia natus  
est vobis hodie Salvator  
mundi, alleluia.

The Canticle, in which the Three Children, in the fiery Furnace of Babylon, bid all creatures of God bless his name, is sung by the Church in the Lauds of every Feast. It gives a voice to all creatures, and invites the whole universe to bless its divine Author. How just it is that on this day heaven and earth should unite in giving glory to God, who comes down among his own creatures, and repairs the injury done to them all by sin.

ANT. Facta est cum An-  
gelo multitudo cœlestis ex-  
ercitus laudantium Deum, et  
dicentium: Gloria in excelsis  
Deo, et in terra pax homini-  
bus bonæ voluntatis, alleluia.

But they have sought my  
soul in vain; they shall go  
into the lower parts of the  
earth: they shall be delivered  
into the hands of the sword, they  
shall be the portions of foxes.

But *the just man thus de-  
livered* shall, as a King, re-  
joice in God; all they shall be  
praised that swear by him:  
because the mouth is stopped of  
them that speak wicked things.

ANT. The Angel said unto  
the Shepherds: I bring you  
tidings of great joy; for this  
day is born unto you the  
Saviour of the world, alleluia.

ANT. With the Angel was  
a multitude of the heavenly  
army, praising God and say-  
ing: Glory to God in the high-  
est; and on earth peace to men  
of good will, alleluia.

### CANTICLE OF THE THREE CHILDREN

(*Dan.* 3)

Benedicite omnia opera  
Domini Domino: \* laudate  
et superexaltate eum in sæ-  
cula.

Benedicite Angeli Domini  
Domino: \* benedicite cœli  
Domino.

All ye works of the Lord,  
bless the Lord: praise and  
exalt him above all for ever.

O ye Angels of the Lord,  
bless the Lord: O ye heavens,  
bless the Lord.

Benedicite aquæ omnes,  
quæ super cœlos sunt, Do-  
mino: \* benedicite omnes  
virtutes Domini Domino.

Benedicite sol et luna Do-  
mino: \* benedicite stellæ  
cœli Domino.

Benedicite omnis imber  
et ros Domino: \* benedicite  
omnes spiritus Dei Domino.

Benedicite ignis et æstus  
Domino: \* benedicite frigus  
et æstus Domino.

Benedicite rores, et pruina  
Domino: \* benedicite gelu  
et frigus Domino.

Benedicite glacies et nives  
Domino: \* benedicite noc-  
tes et dies Domino.

Benedicite lux et tenebræ  
Domino: \* benedicite fulgura  
et nubes Domino.

Benedicat terra Domi-  
num: \* laudet et superex-  
altet eum in sæcula.

Benedicite montes et col-  
les Domino: \* benedicite  
universa germinantia in  
terra Domino.

Benedicite fontes Domi-  
no: \* benedicite maria et  
flumina Domino.

Benedicite cete, et omnia  
quæ moventur in aquis,  
Domino: \* benedicite omnes  
volucres cœli Domino.

Benedicite omnes bestiæ  
et pecora Domino: \* bene-  
dicite filii hominum Domino.

Benedicat Israel Domi-  
num: \* laudet et superex-  
altet eum in sæcula.

Benedicite Sacerdotes Do-  
mini Domino: \* benedicite  
servi Domini Domino.

Benedicite spiritus et ani-  
mæ justorum Domino: \* be-  
nedicite Sancti et humiles  
corde Domino.

O all ye waters, that are  
above the heavens, bless the  
Lord: O all ye powers of the  
Lord, bless the Lord.

O ye sun and moon, bless  
the Lord: O ye stars of heaven,  
bless the Lord.

O every shower and dew,  
bless ye the Lord: O all ye  
spirits of God, bless the Lord.

O ye fire and heat, bless the  
Lord: O ye cold and heat,  
bless the Lord.

O ye dews and hoar frosts,  
bless the Lord: O ye frost and  
cold, bless the Lord.

O ye ice and snow, bless the  
Lord: O ye nights and days,  
bless the Lord.

O ye light and darkness,  
bless the Lord: O ye light-  
nings and clouds, bless the Lord.

Oh! let the earth bless the  
Lord: let it praise and exalt  
him above all for ever.

O ye mountains and hills,  
bless the Lord: O all ye things  
that spring up in the earth,  
bless the Lord.

O ye fountains, bless the  
Lord: O ye seas and rivers,  
bless the Lord.

O ye whales, and all that  
move in the waters, bless the  
Lord: O all ye fowls of the  
air, bless the Lord.

O all ye beasts and cattle,  
bless the Lord: O ye sons of  
men, bless the Lord.

Oh! let Israel bless the  
Lord: let them praise and  
exalt him above all for ever.

O ye Priests of the Lord,  
bless the Lord: O ye servants  
of the Lord, bless the Lord.

O ye spirits and souls of the  
just, bless the Lord: O ye  
holy and humble of heart, bless  
the Lord.

Benedicite Anania, Azaria, Misaël Domino: \* laudate et superexaltate eum in sæcula.

Benedicamus Patrem et Filium cum sancto Spiritu: \* laudemus et superexaltemus eum in sæcula.

Benedictus es Domine in firmamento cœli: \* et laudabilis et gloriosus et superexaltatus in sæcula.

ANT. Facta est cum Angelo multitudo cœlestis exercitus laudantium Deum et dicentium: Gloria in excelsis Deo, et in terra pax hominibus bonæ voluntatis, alleluia.

O Ananias, Azarias, Misaël, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

Let us bless the Father, and the Son, with the Holy Ghost; let us praise and exalt him above all for ever.

Blessed art thou, O Lord, in the firmament of heaven: and worthy of praise, and glorious, and exalted above all for ever.

ANT. With the Angel was a multitude of the heavenly army, praising God and saying: Glory to God in the highest; and on earth peace to men of good will, alleluia.

The last Psalm of Lauds sings the *praise* of the Lord, and urges all creatures to bless his holy name. It has a great resemblance with the Canticle of the Three Children.

ANT. Parvulus filius hodie natus est nobis, et vocabitur Deus, Fortis, alleluia, alleluia.

ANT. A Little Child is this day born unto us, and he shall be called *God, the Mighty One*, alleluia, alleluia.

## PSALM 148

Laudate Dominum de cœlis: \* laudate eum in excelsis.

Laudate eum omnes Angeli ejus: \* laudate eum omnes virtutes ejus.

Laudate eum sol et luna: \* laudate eum omnes stellæ et lumen.

Laudate eum cœli cœlorum: \* et aquæ omnes quæ super cœlos sunt, laudent nomen Domini.

Quia ipse dixit et facta sunt: \* ipse mandavit, et creata sunt.

Praise ye the Lord from the heavens: praise ye him in the high places.

Praise ye him, all his Angels: praise ye him, all his hosts.

Praise ye him, O sun and moon: praise ye him, all ye stars and light.

Praise him, ye heavens of heavens: and let all the waters that are above the heavens praise the name of the Lord.

For he spoke, and they were made: he commanded, and they were created.

Statuit ea in æternum, et in sæculum sæculi: \* præceptum posuit, et non præteribit.

Laudate Dominum de terra: \* dracones et omnes abyssi.

Ignis, grando, nix, glacies, spiritus procellarum: \* quæ faciunt verbum ejus.

Montes et omnes colles: \* ligna fructifera, et omnes cedri.

Bestiæ et universa pecora: \* serpentes et volucres pennatæ.

Reges terræ et omnes populi: \* principes et omnes iudices terræ.

Juvenes et virgines, senes cum junioribus, laudent nomen Domini: \* quia exaltatum est nomen ejus solius.

Confessio ejus super cœlum et terram: \* et exaltavit cornu populi sui.

Hymnus omnibus Sanctis ejus: \* filiis Israel, populo appropinquantis sibi.

ANT. Parvulus filius hodie natus est nobis, et vocabitur Deus, Fortis, alleluia, alleluia.

He hath established them for ever, and for ages of ages: he hath made a decree, and it shall not pass away.

Praise the Lord from the earth, ye dragons and all ye deeps.

Fire, hail, snow, ice, stormy winds, which fulfil his word.

Mountains and all hills; fruitful trees, and all cedars.

Beasts and all cattle; serpents and feathered fowls.

Kings of the earth, and all people; princes and all judges of the earth.

Young men and maidens; let the old with the younger praise the name of the Lord: for his name alone is exalted.

His praise is above heaven and earth: and he hath *this Day* exalted the horn of his people.

A hymn to all his Saints: to the children of Israel, a people approaching to him.

ANT. A Little Child is this day born unto us, and he shall be called *God, the Mighty One*, alleluia, alleluia.

The Capitulum is taken from the Epistle of St Paul to the Hebrews; we shall have it repeated, with several additional verses, in the Epistle of the Third Mass.

#### CAPITULUM

(Heb. 1)

Multifariam, multisque modis olim Deus loquens patribus in Prophetis: novissime diebus istis locutus est nobis in Filio, quem con-

God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spoke in times past to the fathers by the Prophets; last of all in these days hath spoken to

stituit hæredem uniuersorum, per quem fecit et sæcula.

R̄. Deo gratias.

us by his Son, whom he hath appointed Heir of all things, by whom also he made the world.

R̄. Thanks be to God.

Sedulius, a Christian Poet of the fourth century, is the author of the beautiful Hymn which now follows:

HYMN<sup>1</sup>

A solis ortus cardine  
Ad usque terræ limitem,  
Christum canamus Principem,  
Natum Maria Virgine.

Beatus auctor sæculi  
Servile corpus induit:  
Ut carne carnem liberans,  
Ne perderet quos condidit.

Castæ Parentis viscera  
Cœlestis intrat gratia:  
Venter puellæ bajulat  
Secreta, quæ non noverat.

Domus pudici pectoris  
Templum repente fit Dei;  
Intacta nesciens virum,  
Concepit aluo Filium.

From where the sun rises  
to the furthest west, let us all  
sing to Jesus our King, the  
Son of the Virgin Mary.

The blessed Creator of the  
universe assumed the Body of  
a servant: that he might thus  
by Flesh deliver flesh, and  
save from perdition the crea-  
tures of his hands.

The heavenly grace enters  
into the womb of the Virgin-  
Mother: the young Maiden  
carries within her a Secret  
which she knows not.

This chastest living Dwell-  
ing becomes, in that instant  
God's own Temple: the purest  
of Virgins conceives the Son  
of God.

<sup>1</sup> In the Monastic Breviary, it is as follows:

R̄. *breve*. Verbum caro factum est, \*  
Alleluia, Alleluia. Verbum. V̄. Et ha-  
bitavit in nobis. \* Alleluia, alleluia.  
Gloria Patri. Verbum.

A solis ortus cardine  
Ad usque terræ limitem,  
Christum canamus Principem,  
Natum Maria Virgine.

Beatus Auctor sæculi  
Servile corpus induit;  
Ut Carne carnem liberans,  
Ne perderet quos condidit.

Castæ Parentis viscera  
Cœlestis intrat gratia:  
Venter Puellæ bajulat  
Secreta, quæ non noverat.

Domus pudici pectoris  
Templum repente fit Dei:

Intacta nesciens virum,  
Verbo concept Filium.

Enixa est Puerpera  
Quem Gabriel prædixerat,  
Quem matris aluo gestiens,  
Clausus Joannes senserat.

Fœno jacere pertulit.  
Præsepe non abhorruit:  
Parvoque lacte pastus est,  
Per quem nec ales esurit.

Gaudet chorus cœlestium,  
Et Angeli canunt Deo:  
Palamque fit pastoribus  
Pastor, Creator omnium.

Gloria tibi Domine,  
Qui natus es de Virgine,  
Cum Patre et Sancto Spiritu,  
In sempiterna sæcula. Amen.

Enititur puerpera  
 Quem Gabriel prædixerat,  
 Quem ventre matris ges-  
 tiens,

Baptista clausum senserat.

Foeno jacere pertulit:  
 Præsepe non abhorruit:  
 Et lacte modico pastus est,  
 Per quem nec ales esurit.

Gaudet chorus cœlestium,  
 Et Angeli canunt Deo;  
 Palamque fit pastoribus  
 Pastor, creator omnium.

Jesu, tibi sit gloria,  
 Qui natus es de Virgine,  
 Cum Patre et almo Spiritu,  
 In sempiterna sæcula.

Amen.

∇. Notum fecit Dominus,  
 alleluia.

℞. Salutare suum, alleluia.

She gives him birth: him  
 whom Gabriel had foretold,  
 and whom the Baptist, exult-  
 ing in his mother's womb, per-  
 ceived when yet unborn.

He suffered himself to be laid  
 on the straw: he disdains not  
 the Crib: and he who feeds  
 the hungry birds, is fed him-  
 self on a few drops of milk!

The heavenly citizens keep  
 glad choir, singing their angel-  
 hymns to God: and the Shep-  
 herd, the Creator of the world,  
 is looked at by shepherds.

Glory be to thee, O Jesus,  
 that wast born of the Virgin!  
 and to the Father, and to the  
 Spirit of Love, for everlasting  
 ages.

Amen.

∇. The Lord hath made  
 known, alleluia.

℞. His salvation, alleluia.

The Canticle of Zachary is now sung: it is the Church's daily welcome of the rising Sun. It celebrates the coming of Jesus to his creatures, the fulfilment of the promises made by God, and the apparition of the divine *Orient* in the midst of our darkness.

ANT. Gloria in excelsis  
 Deo, et in terra pax homi-  
 nibus bonæ voluntatis, alle-  
 luia, alleluia.

ANT. Glory be to God in  
 the highest; and on earth  
 peace to men of good will,  
 alleluia, alleluia.

#### CANTICLE OF ZACHARY

(*St Luke 1*)

Benedictus Dominus Deus  
 Israel: \* quia visitavit, et  
 fecit redemptionem plebis  
 suæ.

Et erexit cornu salutis  
 nobis: \* in domo David  
 pueri sui.

Blessed be the Lord God of  
 Israel: because he hath *this*  
*day* visited and wrought the  
 redemption of his people.

And hath raised up an horn  
 of salvation to us, in the house  
 of David his servant.

Sicut locutus est per os Sanctorum: \* qui a sæculo sunt Prophetarum ejus.

Salutem ex inimicis nostris: \* et de manu omnium qui oderunt nos.

Ad faciendam misericordiam cum Patribus nostris: \* et memorari testamenti sui sancti.

Jusjurandum quod juravit ad Abraham patrem nostrum: \* daturam se nobis.

Ut sine timore de manu inimicorum nostrorum liberati: \* serviamus illi.

In sanctitate et justitia coram ipso; \* omnibus diebus nostris.

Et tu puer, Propheta Altissimi vocaberis: \* præibis enim ante faciem Domini parare vias ejus.

Ad dandam scientiam salutis plebi ejus: \* in remissionem peccatorum eorum.

Per viscera misericordiæ Dei nostri: \* in quibus visitavit nos Oriens ex alto.

Illuminare his qui in tenebris et in umbra mortis sedent: \* ad dirigendos pedes nostros in viam pacis.

ANT. Gloria in excelsis Deo, et in terra pax hominibus bonæ voluntatis, alleluia, alleluia.

As he spoke by the mouth of his holy Prophets, who are from the beginning.

Salvation from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us.

To perform mercy to our Fathers, and to remember his holy testament.

The oath which he swore to Abraham our Father; that he would grant to us.

That being delivered from the hand of our enemies, we may serve him without fear.

In holiness and justice before him, all our days.

And thou, child, *the Precursor of our Emmanuel*, shalt be called the Prophet of the Most High: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways.

To give to his people the knowledge of the Salvation *brought them by the Messias*, unto the remission of their sins.

Through the bowels of the mercy of our God, in which the Orient from on high hath visited us.

To enlighten them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death; to direct our feet into the way of peace.

ANT. Glory be to God in the highest; and on earth peace to men of good will, alleluia, alleluia.

## COLLECT

Concede, quæsumus, omnipotens Deus, ut nos Unigeniti tui nova per carnem Nativitas liberet, quos sub peccati jugo vetusta servitus tenet. Per eundem.

Grant, we beseech thee, O Almighty God, that we who groan under the old captivity of sin, may be freed therefrom by the new birth of thine Only-Begotten Son. Through the same, etc.



THE SECOND MASS, OR MASS OF THE  
AURORA

The Office of Lauds is finished: the Canticles of joy wherewith the Church thanks the Eternal Father for his having made to rise upon us the divine Sun of Justice are ended. It is time to offer up the second Sacrifice, or, as it is called, *the Mass of the Aurora*. In the first, the Church celebrated the temporal Birth of the Word according to the flesh. In this, she is going to honour the second Birth of the same Son of God; a Birth full of *grace and mercy*; that which is accomplished in the heart of the faithful Christian.

See, then, how, at this very hour, Shepherds are told by the Angels to go to Bethlehem, and how they hasten thither. With great eagerness they enter the Stable, which is scarcely large enough to hold them. Obedient to the warning received from heaven, they are come to see *the Saviour*, who, they have been told, *has been born unto them*. They find all things just as the Angels had said. Who could tell the joy of their hearts, and the simplicity of their faith? They are not surprised to find, in the midst of poverty greater even than their own, him whose Birth has made the very Angels exult. They find no difficulty in acknowledging the wonderful mystery; they adore, they love, the Babe that lies there before them. They are at once Christians, and the Christian Church begins in them; the mystery of a God humbled for man finds faith in these humble souls. Herod will plot the death of this Babe; the Synagogue will rage; the Scribes and Doctors will league together against the Lord and his Christ; they will put this Saviour of Israel to death; but the faith of the Shepherds will not be shaken, and will find imitators in the wise and powerful ones of this world, who will come at last, and bow down their reason to the Crib and the Cross.

What is it that has come over these poor Shepherds ?

Christ has been born in their hearts; he dwells in them by faith and love. They are our Fathers in the Church. They are our Models. Let us imitate them, and invite the Divine Infant to come into our souls, which we will so prepare for him, that he may find nothing to prevent his entering. It is for our sakes also that the Angels speak; it is to us also that they tell the glad tidings; for the Mystery that has been accomplished this Night is too grand to have the pastoral slopes of Bethlehem for its limits. In order to honour the silent coming of the Saviour into the souls of men, the Priest is preparing to go to the altar, and a second time to offer the spotless Lamb to the Father who hath sent him.

As the Shepherds fixed their eyes on the Crib, so let ours be on the Altar, where we are soon to behold the same Jesus, hidden under appearances that are humbler even than the swathing-bands. These rustic swains enter into the Cave, not yet knowing him, whom they are going to see; but their hearts are quite ready for the revelation. Suddenly they see the Infant; and as they gaze upon him in speechless wondering, Jesus looks at them from his Crib, and smiles upon them: they are changed men, full of light, and the Sun of Justice has made Day in their souls. It is to be the same with us: the words of the Prince of the Apostles are to be verified in us: *the Light that shineth in a dark place*, has been our one desire and *attention*; now *the Day will dawn, and the Day-Star arise in our hearts.*<sup>1</sup>

This long longed-for Aurora has come! The divine Orient has risen upon us, to set now no more; for, we are firmly resolved to keep from the night of sin, which his grace has destroyed. His mercy has made us to be *children of light and children of the day.*<sup>2</sup> There must be no more sleep of death for us. We must watch in ceaseless vigilance, remembering how the Shepherds were keeping *their watch*, when the Angel came to speak to them, and Heaven opened over their heads. All the Chants of this *Mass of the Aurora* speak to us of the

<sup>1</sup> 2 St Pet. i 19.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Thess. v 5.

brightness of the Sun of Justice; they must be sweet to us, as to captives, long buried in the cold darkness of their dungeon, is the ray of that morning which is to set them free. See, Christians, how this God of Light shines upon us from his Crib! The face of his mother is lit up with the immense brightness, on which she looks with all the fixedness of her contemplating love; and Joseph, too, has the shining vivid on his features, which makes them more beautiful and venerable than we have ever seen them. Passing by the ungrateful Bethlehem, which deserves to be left in darkness, this same divine Light breaks upon the whole world beyond the Cave, and gradually enkindles within millions of hearts a burning love for this glorious Sun of Justice, who delivers man from the labyrinth of his errors and passions, showing him and giving him the sublime end for which he was created.

In the very midst of her celebration of this mystery of the Birth of Jesus, the Church offers us another object of admiration and joy: it is one of her own children. Whilst solemnizing the divine Mystery of to-day's Feast, she commemorates in this second Mass one of those glorious heroines who preserved the Light of Christ within their souls, in spite of all the attacks made to rob them of it. Her name is Anastasia. This holy Widow of Rome suffered martyrdom under the persecution of Diocletian, and had the privilege of being thus born to eternal life on the Birthday of that Jesus for whom she suffered death.

She had been married to a Pagan of the name of Publius; himself also a Roman; who, being irritated against her on account of her great charities to the Christians, treated her with every sort of cruelty. She endured all with admirable patience; and when this heavy trial was removed from her by the death of her husband, she devoted herself to visiting and solacing the holy Confessors who had been cast into the prisons of Rome for the Faith. Being at length apprehended as a Christian, she was tied to a stake and burned to

death. Her Church in Rome, which is built on the site where formerly stood her house, is the *Station* for this Second Mass. The Sovereign Pontiffs used formerly to say it here, and the ancient custom was observed in later times by Pope Leo XII.

How admirable is this delicate considerateness of our holy Mother the Church! Wishing to associate one of her Saints with the glory of this present Solemnity, on which the *Virginity* of Mary receives its triumphant recompense, it is a holy *Widow* that is chosen for this signal honour; that it might hereby be shown how the Married State, though inferior in merit and holiness to the state of Virginity, is not excluded from the blessings which the Birth of the Son of Mary merited for the world. There was a Virgin, St Eugenia, that might so well have been selected; for she suffered a glorious martyrdom under Galerian on this same feast, and in the same City as did the wife of Publius: but no—the preference is given to Anastasia, the Widow. This choice of the Church, which is dictated by her heavenly wisdom, and by the love she has for all her children, forcibly reminds us of a beautiful passage in one of St Augustine's Sermons for Christmas Day.

'Exult, O ye Virgins of Christ! for the Mother of Christ is your companion. You could not be his Mother; but for his sake you would be Virgins: he that is not born of you, is born to you. And yet you remember his words: *Whosoever shall do the will of my Father, is my brother and sister and mother.*<sup>1</sup> Now have you not done the will of his Father?

'Exult, O ye Widows of Christ! for ye have vowed a holy continency to him, that made Virginity fruitful. And thou too, O nuptial chastity! you, I mean, that are faithful in the married state, you also may exult; for what you lose in the body, you do not lose in your hearts. . . . Let your soul be virginal by its faith, for it is by her Faith that the Church is a Virgin. . . . Jesus is Truth and Peace and Justice; conceive him by your

<sup>1</sup> St Matt. xii 50.

faith, give him birth by your good works; in order that what the womb of Mary did in the *Flesh* of Jesus, your heart may do in the *law* of Jesus. Believe me, you yourselves are children of virginity, for are you not the members of Christ? Mary is Mother of Jesus, who is our Head; and the Church is the mother of you who are his members. Yes, the Church is, like Mary, both Mother and Virgin: she is Mother by her tender charity; and Virgin by the purity of her faith and holiness.<sup>1</sup>

But the Holy Sacrifice is about to commence. The Introit tells us of the Birth of Jesus our Sun of Justice. The brightness of his first rising is the presage of his mid-day splendour. *Strength* and *Beauty* are his. He is armed for victory, and his name is *Prince of Peace*.

## INTROIT

Lux fulgebit hodie super nos; quia natus est nobis Dominus: et vocabitur Admirabilis, Deus, Princeps pacis, Pater futuri sæculi; cujus regni non erit finis.

Ps. Dominus regnavit, decorem indutus est: indutus est Dominus fortitudinem, et præcinxit se. V. Gloria Patri. Lux fulgebit.

A light shall shine upon us this day; because the Lord is born for us: and his name shall be the Wonderful One, God, the Prince of Peace, the Father of the world to come; of whose reign there shall be no end.

Ps. The Lord hath reigned, he is clothed with beauty: the Lord is clothed with strength, and hath girded himself. V. Glory, etc. A light.

The prayer of the Church, in this the Mass of the Aurora, begs God to pour upon our souls the rays of the Sun of Justice, that so we may become fruitful in works of Light, and be no more the slaves of darkness.

## COLLECT

Da nobis, quæsumus, omnipotens Deus, ut qui nova incarnati Verbi tui luce perfundimur, hoc in nostro resplendeat opere, quod per fidem fulget in mente. Per eumdem.

Grant, we beseech thee, O Almighty God, that as we are enlightened by the new light of thy Word become flesh, we may show, in our actions the effects of that faith which shineth in our minds. Through the same, etc.

<sup>1</sup> Ninth Sermon *On our Lord's Nativity*.

*Commemoration of St Anastasia*

Da, quæsumus, omnipotens Deus, ut qui beatæ Anastasiæ, Martyris tuæ, solemnia colimus, ejus apud te patrocinia sentiamus. Per Dominum.

Grant, we beseech thee, O Almighty God, that as we celebrate the solemnity of blessed Anastasia thy Martyr, we may be sensible of the effects of her prayers to thee in our behalf. Through, etc.

## EPISTLE

Lectio Epistolæ beati Pauli Apostoli ad Titum.

Lesson of the Epistle of St Paul the Apostle to Titus.

*Cap. III.**Ch. III.*

Carissime: apparuit benignitas et humanitas Salvatoris nostri Dei: non ex operibus justitiæ, quæ fecimus nos; sed secundum suam misericordiam salvos nos fecit per lavacrum regenerationis, et renovationis Spiritus Sancti, quem effudit in nos abunde per Jesum Christum Salvatorem nostrum: ut justificati gratia ipsius, hæredes simus secundum spem vitæ æternæ, in Christo Jesu Domino nostro.

Most dearly beloved: the goodness and kindness of God our Saviour appeared: not by the works of justice which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the laver of regeneration and renovation of the Holy Ghost, whom he hath poured forth upon us abundantly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour: that being justified by his grace, we may be heirs according to hope of life everlasting, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

This Sun which has appeared on our earth is God our Saviour, full of tenderest mercy. We were far off from God, and were sitting in the shades of death; the rays of the divine Light had to reach down to us in the deep abyss of our sins; and now, praise be to this Infinite Mercy! we are set free, and with our freedom have received regeneration, justification, and heirship to eternal life. Who shall henceforth separate us from the love of this Infant Jesus? Is it possible that we ourselves can ever frustrate the designs of that love, by rendering all that it has done for us useless, and becoming once more the slaves of darkness and death?

May God forbid it! and grant us grace to maintain our *hope of everlasting life*, which the Mystery of our Redemption has purchased for us.

## GRADUAL

Benedictus qui venit in nomine Domini: Deus Dominus, et illuxit nobis.

℣. A Domino factum est istud, et est mirabile in oculis nostris.

Alleluia, alleluia.

℣. Dominus regnavit, decorem induit: induit Dominus fortitudinem, et præcinxit se virtute. Alleluia.

Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the Lord: the Lord is our God, and he hath shone upon us.

℣. This is the Lord's doing, and it is wonderful in our eyes.

Alleluia, alleluia.

℣. The Lord hath reigned, he is clothed with beauty: the Lord is clothed with strength, and hath girded himself with might. Alleluia.

Sequentia sancti Evangelii secundum Lucam.

*Cap. II.*

In illo tempore: Pastores loquebantur ad invicem: Transeamus usque Bethlehem, et videamus hoc verbum quod factum est, quod Dominus ostendit nobis. Et venerunt festinantes; et invenerunt Mariam et Joseph, et infantem positum in præsepio. Videntes autem cognoverunt de verbo quod dictum erat illis de puero hoc. Et omnes qui audierunt, mirati sunt, et de his quæ dicta erant a pastoribus ad ipsos. Maria autem conservabat omnia verba hæc, conferens in corde suo. Et reversi sunt pastores glorificantes et laudantes Deum in omnibus quæ audierant et viderant, sicut dictum est ad illos.

Sequel of the holy Gospel according to Luke.

*Ch. II.*

At that time: The Shepherds said one to another: Let us go over to Bethlehem, and let us see this word that has come to pass, which the Lord hath showed to us. And they came with haste; and they found Mary and Joseph and the Infant lying in a manger. And seeing, they understood of the word, that had been spoken to them concerning this Child. And all that heard, wondered; and at those things that were told them by the Shepherds. But Mary kept all these words, pondering them in her heart. And the Shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

Let us imitate the earnestness of the Shepherds in hastening to Jesus. No sooner do they hear the Angel's words, than they start for the holy Stable in Bethlehem. Once in the presence of the Divine Infant, they know him by the sign that had been given them by the Angel; and Jesus is born in their souls by his grace. These happy men delight now in their poverty, for they find that he too is poor. They feel that they are united to him for ever, and their whole lives shall testify to the change that this December Night has worked in them. They do not keep the great event to themselves; they tell every one about the Babe of Bethlehem, they become his Apostles, and their burning words fill their listeners with astonishment. Like them, let us glorify the great God, who, not satisfied with calling us to the admirable Light, has set it in the very centre of our hearts by uniting us to himself. Let us often think of the Mysteries of this glorious Night, after the example of Mary, who keeps unceasingly in her most pure Heart the wonderful things that God has been accomplishing by her and in her.

During the Offertory of the sacred gifts, the Church extols the power of Emmanuel, who, that he might reform this fallen world, humbled himself so far as to have a few poor Shepherds for his courtiers, he whose Throne and Divinity are from eternity.

## OFFERTORY

<p>Deus firmavit orbem ter- ræ, qui non commovebitur: parata sedes tua, Deus, ex tunc; a sæculo tu es.</p>	<p>God hath established the world, which shall not be moved: thy throne, O God, is prepared from of old; thou art from everlasting.</p>
--	---

## SECRET

<p>Munera nostra, quæsu- mus, Domine, Nativitatis hodiernæ mysteriis apta proveniant, et pacem nobis semper infundant: ut, sicut</p>	<p>May the offerings, O Lord, which we make, be agreeable to the mystery of this day's Birth, and always pour forth peace upon us: that as he who,</p>
--	--



homo genitus idem refulsit et Deus; sic nobis hæc terrena substantia conferat quod divinum est. Per eundem.      though born Man, showed himself also God, so may this earthly substance give us that which is divine. Through the same, etc.

*Commemoration of St Anastasia*

Accipe, quæsumus, Domine, munera dignanter oblata: et beatæ Anastasiæ, martyris tuæ, suffragantibus meritis, ad nostræ salutis auxilium provenire concede. Per Dominum.      Graciously receive, O Lord, we beseech thee, our offerings, and grant, by the merits of blessed Anastasia, thy Martyr, that they may avail to our salvation. Through, etc.

After both Priest and people have communicated, the holy Church, all illumined with the sweet Light of her Spouse, to whom she has just been united, applies to herself the words which the Prophet Zachary formerly addressed to her, when he announced the coming of the King her Saviour.

COMMUNION

Exsulta, filia Sion; lauda, filia Jerusalem: ecce Rex tuus venit Sanctus, et Salvator mundi.      Rejoice, O daughter of Sion; shout for joy, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold! thy King will come to thee, the Holy One, and the Saviour of the world.

POSTCOMMUNION

Hujus nos, Domine, sacramenti semper novitas natalis instauret: cujus natiuitas singularis humanam repulit vetustatem. Per eundem Dominum.      May we, O Lord, always receive new Light from this Sacrament, which reneweth to us the memory of that wonderful Birth which destroyed the old man. Through the same, etc.

*Commemoration of St Anastasia*

Satiasti, Domine, familiam tuam muneribus sacris: ejus, quæsumus, interventione nos refove, cujus solemnia celebramus. Per Dominum.      Thou hast fed, O Lord, thy family with these sacred oblations; ever, therefore, comfort us with her intercession, whose feast we celebrate. Through, etc.

The Mass of the Aurora ended, and the Birth of *Grace* having been honoured by this second immolation of the divine Immortal Victim, the Faithful retire from the Church, that they may refresh themselves by sleep, and so be in readiness for the Third Mass.

Mary and Joseph are in the Stable of Bethlehem, watching near the Crib. The light which reflects from the new-born Babe, and surpasses the brightness of the sun that is just rising, fills the Cave and shines on the rocks outside; but now that the Shepherds are gone, and the Angels are singing elsewhere, there is silence in the sacred grotto. As we lie down to take our rest, let us think upon the Divine Infant, and how he passes this his first night in his humble Crib. That he may conform to the necessities of our human nature, which he has assumed, he closes his tender eyelids, and sleep comes, because he so wills it, and lulls his senses to rest: but even while *asleep, his heart watcheth*,<sup>1</sup> offering itself unceasingly for us. At times, he smiles on his Mother, who keeps her eyes fixed on him, loving him as she alone can love; he prays to his Eternal Father, and implores pardon for guilty man; he expiates our pride by his own humiliations; he shows himself to us as the model of the infancy we must now begin to practise. Let us ask him to give us of the merit which attaches to this his sleep; that so, after having slept in peace, we may wake in his grace, and walk on strenuously in the path we have now entered.

### EARLY MORNING BEFORE MASS

The merry-pealing bells have wakened us up, echoing to us the sweet burden of our *Matin-Song*, and *inviting* us to come once more and adore our Jesus, and assist at the Mass of the Day, which we call the *Third Mass: Christ is born unto us; come! let us adore!*

The sun is shining in the east—not, indeed, as he

<sup>1</sup> Cant. v 2.

will in his summer's pride; still, brightly enough to tell us that his triumph over winter has begun. Now, we say, the day will grow longer! Under this emblem, let us see and adore our Sun of Justice, Jesus, our sweet Saviour, who has also begun, to-day, to run his triumphant course!<sup>1</sup>

Until the hour of Mass comes, let us keep up in our souls the spirit of this glorious Festival, by reading the following selections from the ancient Liturgies. They are full of joy and tender devotion, and tell us of the triumph of Light, of the loveliness of the new-born Babe, and of the glory of the Virgin-Mother.

We will begin with these stanzas of Prudentius, the prince of Christian Poets: they are taken from his Hymn, which is thus headed: *The Eighth of the Kalends of January: (VIII Kal. Januarias)*.

## HYMN

Quid est, quod arctum cir-  
culum  
Sol jam recurrens deserit?  
Christusne terris nascitur  
Qui lucis auget tramitem?

Heu, quam fugacem gra-  
tiam  
Festina volvebat dies!  
Quam pene subductam facem  
Sensim recisa extinxerat!  
Cælum nitescat lætius,  
Gratetur et gaudens humus;  
Scandit gradatim denuo  
Jubar priores lineas.

Te cuncta nascentem, puer,  
Sensere dura, et barbara,  
Victusque saxorum rigor  
Obduxit herbam cotibus.

Jam mella de scopulis  
fluunt,  
Jam stillat ilex arido

Why is it that the Sun,  
which rises to-day, leaves his  
narrow path? Is it not that  
Jesus is born on our earth,  
Jesus, who comes to widen for  
us the way of Light?

Ah! how speedily did the  
rapid Day turn his sweet face  
from us! how, each time,  
shorter was his stay, preparing  
us for total night!

But now let the heavens  
wear brighter looks, and the  
glad earth be happy, for, the  
Sun begins once more to mount  
the longer path.

Dear Infant Jesus! all  
things, however hard and  
senseless, feel that thou art  
born: the very stones relent,  
and verdure comes from rocks.

The flinty mountain-side  
drips now with honey; the  
oak's stiff trunk now sweats its

<sup>1</sup> Ps. xviii 6.

Sudans amomum stipite;  
Jam sunt myricis balsama.

O sancta præsepis tui,  
Æterne Rex, cunabula,  
Populisque per seculum sacra,  
Mutis et ipsis credita.

sappy tears; and balsam oozes  
now from humblest shrub.

How holy is thy cradle-crib,  
O King eternal! How sacred  
ever to mankind! Nay, the  
very Ox and Ass stand over it  
as theirs!

Now let us listen to the several Churches, beginning with those of the East, as being nearest to the country where the great Event took place. First, comes the Church of Syria; her Chanter is St Ephrem; and he begins his song thus:

Nato Filio, lumen affulsit,  
et ex mundo tenebræ fugatæ,  
illuminatusque est orbis;  
laudes ergo referat  
Nato, qui illum illuminavit.

Ortus est ex utero Virginis,  
eoque viso defecerunt  
umbræ; et tenebræ erroris  
ab eo expulsæ; orbisque  
totus illustratus; laudes ergo  
illi referat.

The Son of God is born—  
Light has shone forth, darkness  
has fled from the earth, and  
the world is enlightened; let  
it praise the New-Born Babe,  
that gave it light.

He has risen from the Virgin's womb; the shades of night have seen him and fled: the darkness of error has been scattered; let the whole earth sing praise to him, by whom it has been illumined.

The Church of Armenia thus sings to Emmanuel during the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass:

Novua flos hodie oritur ex  
radice Jesse, et filia David  
parit Filium Dei.

Multitudo Angelorum et  
militiæ cœlestis, descendentes  
de cœlis cum unigenito  
rege cantabant et dicebant:  
Hic est Filius Dei. Omnes  
dicamus: exultate cœli, et  
lætamini fundamenta mundi,  
quia Deus æternus in  
terris apparuit, et cum  
hominibus conversatus est, ut  
salvet animas nostras.

A fresh flower has this day  
sprung up from the Root of  
Jesse: and a daughter of David  
has given birth to the Son of God.

A multitude of Angels and  
the Heavenly Host, coming  
down from heaven with the  
Only-Begotten King, sang and  
said: This is the Son of God!  
Let us all exclaim: Ye heavens  
exult, and ye foundations of  
the world be glad! for the  
Eternal God has appeared  
upon the earth, and has con-  
versed with men, that he may  
save our souls!

The Greek Church thus cries out in her beautiful language:

Venite, exsultemus Domino, hodiernum celebrantes mysterium. Murus dirutus est medius; avertitur flammeus gladius, Cherubim a ligno vitæ recedit. Et ego paradisum deliciarum participo, a quo per inobedientiam expulsus fueram. Incommutabilis imago Patris, typus ejus æternitatis, formam servi accipit, ex nuptinescia matre progrediens, nullam passus commutationem: quod enim erat permansit, Deus cum esset verus; quod autem non erat præteraccipit, homo factus per philanthropiam. Illi clamemus: Qui natus es de Virgine, miserere nobis.

Come! let us rejoice in the Lord, celebrating the mystery of this day. The wall of division is destroyed; the fiery sword is sheathed, and the Angel no longer keeps us from the Tree of Life. I, yea I, that was driven, by the sin of disobedience, from the Paradise of delights, may now enter and feast. The unchangeable Image of the Father, the type of his eternity, assumes the form of a servant, and is born of a Virgin-Mother; yet he suffers not any change: for that which he was he continues to be—the true God; but that which he was not he now becomes, being made Man for love of man. Let us cry out to him: O thou that art born of the Virgin! have mercy on us.

The holy Roman Church, by the mouth of St Leo, in his Sacramentary, thus celebrates the mystery of the divine Light:

Vere dignum et justum est, æquum et salutare: nos tibi gratias agere, æterne Deus, quia nostri Salvatoris hodie lux vera processit, quæ clara nobis omnia et intellectu manifestavit et visu. Quibus non solum præsentem vitam suo splendore dirigeret, sed ad ipsam nos majestatis immensæ gloriam perduceret intuentiam.

It is truly meet and just, right and available to salvation, that we should give thanks to thee, O Eternal God: because this day has risen the true light of our Saviour, whereby all things are made clear to our intellect and sight: that thus by his own brightness he might not only direct us in this our present life, but bring us to the very vision of thy divine Majesty.

The same Church of Rome, in the Sacramentary of St Gelasius, makes the following prayer to the heavenly Father, who sent his Son to redeem us:

Omnipotens sempiternus Deus, qui hunc diem per incarnationem Verbi tui, et per partum beatæ Virginis consecrasti; da populis tuis in hac celebritate lætitiæ, ut et qui tua gratia sunt redempti, tua adoptione sint filii.

O Almighty and everlasting God, who hast consecrated this day by the Incarnation of thy Word, and the Delivery of the Blessed Virgin; grant to thy people upon this joyous solemnity that they who have been redeemed by thy grace may also be made thy children by adoption.

And again, the same Church thus invokes upon her children the Light of Christ: she uses the words of the Sacramentary of St Gregory the Great:

Concede nobis, omnipotens Deus, ut salutare tuum, nova cœlorum luce mirabile, quod ad salutem mundi hodierna festivitate processit, nostris semper innovandis cordibus oriatur.

Grant unto us, O Almighty God! that the Saviour whom thou sendest for the world's salvation on this day's solemnity, whereon the heavens are renewed in light, may ever rise in our hearts and renew them.

The Church of Milan, in its Ambrosian Liturgy, also celebrates the new Light and the joys of the Virgin-Mother:

Adveniens Dominus, abstulit omnem caliginem noctis: et, ubi non erat lumen, facta est claritas, et apparuit dies.

When our Lord came, he dispelled all the darkness of night; and where had been no light, there was made brightness, and the day appeared.

Gaude, et lætare, exsultatio Angelorum. Gaude, Domini Virgo, prophetarum gaudium. Gaudeas, benedicta, Dominus tecum est. Gaude, quæ per Angelum gaudium mundi suscepisti. Gaude, quæ genuisti factorem et Dominum. Gaudeas,

Rejoice and be glad, O Mary, thou joy of Angels! Rejoice, O thou Virgin of the Lord, and joy of the prophets! Rejoice, thou Blessed One, the Lord is with thee. Rejoice, thou that didst receive, at the Angel's announcing, him who is the joy of the world. Re-

quia digna es esse Mater Christi.

Rejoice, thou that didst give birth to thy Creator and Lord. Rejoice, in that thou wast worthy to be made the Mother of Christ.

The ancient Church of Gaul expresses its gladness by these joyous Antiphons, which were adopted for several ages by the Church of Rome:

Hodie intacta Virgo Deum nobis genuit, teneris indutum membris, quem lactare meruit; omnes Christum adoremus qui venit salvare nos.

Gaudeamus omnes fideles, Salvator noster natus est in mundo: hodie processit Proles magnifici germinis, et perseverat pudor virginitatis.

O mundi Domina, regio ex semine orta, ex tuo jam Christus processit alvo, tanquam sponsus de thalamo: hic jacet in præsepio qui et sidera regit.

The purest of Virgins gave us our God, who was this day born of her, clothed in the flesh of a Babe, and she was found worthy to feed him at her Breast: let us all adore Christ, who came to save us.

Ye faithful people, let us all rejoice, for our Saviour is born in our world: this Day there has been born the Son of the great Mother, and she yet a pure Virgin.

O Queen of the world, and Daughter of a kingly race! Christ has risen from thy womb, as a Bridegroom coming from the bride-chamber: He that rules the stars lies in a Crib.

The Gothic Church of Spain unites her voice with that of all these others, and in her Mozarabic Breviary thus hails the rising of the divine Sun:

Hodie lumen mundi prodiit: hodie salus ævi emicuit: hodie Salvator Israel de climate cœli descendit, et eruat omnes captivos, quos antiquus hostis prædo per primi hominis delictum captivaverat: et ut cæcis mentibus lumen, surdis auditum, gratia præveniente, restitueret: ob istius tanti mysterii beneficia montes et colles tripudiant, ipsaque mundi elementa ineffabili gaudio ista in die melos de-

To-day has risen the Light of the world: to-day has shone forth the earth's salvation: to-day the Saviour of Israel has come down from the heavenly country, that he may set free all the slaves whom the old enemy and robber had enslaved by the sin of our first Parent; that he might also restore, by his preventing grace, light to the blind of heart, and hearing to the deaf. For the benefits of this so great mystery, let the mountains

cantant: ob hoc gemebunda  
prece pii Redemptoris cle-  
mentiam suppliciter exora-  
mus; ut nos, qui in tenebris  
peccatorum nostrorum in-  
volvimur, per cordis accla-  
mationem protinus expie-  
mur, ut illo in nobis appa-  
rente, et splendor gloriæ  
jucundius, ac multiplicius  
nostris in præcordiis vigeat,  
et salutis gaudia sine fine  
dulcescant.

and hills leap with joy, and  
the very elements of the world  
be exceeding glad on this day,  
and sing sweet melody. There-  
fore, let us, in humblest prayer,  
suppliantly beseech our most  
merciful Redeemer; that we  
who are beset by the darkness  
of our sins, may, by this our  
hearts' acclamation, be speedily  
delivered; that he appearing  
among us, the brightness of  
his glory may more joyously  
and abundantly gleam in our  
souls, and the happiness of  
salvation gladden them with  
never-ending sweetness.

Let us end this our stroll among the ancient Liturgies, by culling a flower from Erin. The Church of Ireland, in the seventh century, used to sing this Antiphon on Christmas Day, which we have taken from the Bangor Antiphonary, published by Muratori. Here again we find the idea so often alluded to: the triumph of the Sun's light, which begins to-day, considered as the image of Jesus' Birth.

Ab hodierno die nox mi-  
nuitur, dies crescit, concu-  
tiuntur tenebræ, lumen auge-  
tur, et in lucro lucis nocturna  
dispensia transferentur.

From this Day, night de-  
creases, day increases, dark-  
ness is shaken, light grows  
longer, and the loss of night  
shall make the gain of day.

And now, Christians, let us go to the House of our God, and prepare for our third Sacrifice.

### THE THIRD MASS

The Mystery which the Church honours in this Third Mass is the eternal generation or Birth of the Son of God in the Bosom of his Father. At midnight she celebrated the God-Man, born in the Stable from the Womb of the glorious Virgin Mary; at the Aurora, this same Divine Infant, born in the souls of the Shepherds;



there still remains for her adoration and praise a Birth more wonderful than these other two: a Birth, which dazzles the eye of Angels by its splendour, and bears its eternal witness to the inward fruitfulness of God. The Son of Mary is also the Son of God; and a grand duty of to-day is that we hymn aloud the glory of this his ineffable Generation, which makes him consubstantial to his Father, God of God and Light of Light. Let us, then, raise up our thoughts even to that eternal Word, who *was in the beginning with God, and was himself God*;<sup>1</sup> for he is the *brightness of his Father's glory, and the figure of his substance*.<sup>2</sup>

The Church's first Chant in this her Third Mass is an acclamation to the new-born King. She celebrates the kingly power and majesty which he will derive, as Man, from the Cross that is one day to be upon his shoulders; as God, he has been the Almighty King from all eternity, and this too she celebrates. He is also *the Angel of the great Counsel*; that is, he is the One *Sent* from heaven to fulfil the sublime *Counsel* or design of the Most Holy Trinity—to save mankind by the Incarnation and the Redemption. The Second Person of the Blessed Trinity, the Word, made this *Counsel*, together with the other Two: his devotedness to his Father's glory, and his love for man, made him take upon himself the execution of the divine Plan.

## INTROIT

Puer natus est nobis, et Filius datus est nobis; cujus imperium super humerum ejus: et vocabitur nomen ejus magni Consilii Angelus.

Ps. Cantate Domino canticum novum, quia mirabilia fecit. V. Gloria Patri. Puer.

A Child is born unto us, and a Son is given to us; and the government is upon his Shoulder: and his name shall be called the Angel of the great Counsel.

Ps. Sing to the Lord a new Canticle, for he hath done wonderful things. V. Glory, etc. A Child, etc.

<sup>1</sup> St John i 1.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. i 3.

In the Collect, the Church prays that the *New Birth*, whereby the eternal Son of God deigned to be born in time, may produce its effect in us, and work our deliverance.

## COLLECT

Concede, quæsumus, omnipotens Deus: ut nos Unigeniti tui nova per carnem natiuitas liberet; quos sub peccati iugo vetusta seruitus tenet. Per eundem.

Grant, we beseech thee, O Almighty God, that we who groan under the old captivity of sin, may be freed therefrom by the new birth of thine Only-Begotten Son. Through the same, etc.

## EPISTLE

Lectio Epistolæ beati Pauli Apostoli ad Hebræos.

Lesson of the Epistle of St Paul the Apostle to the Hebrews.

*Cap. I.*

Multifariam multisque modis olim Deus loquens patribus in Prophetis; novissime diebus istis locutus est nobis in Filio, quem constituit hæredem universorum, per quem fecit et sæcula. Qui cum sit splendor gloriæ, et figura substantiæ ejus, portansque omnia verbo virtutis suæ, purgationem peccatorum faciens, sedet ad dexteram Majestatis in excelsis: tanto melior Angelis effectus, quanto differentius præ illis nomen hæreditavit. Cui enim dixit aliquando Angelorum: Filius meus es tu, ego hodie genui te? Et rursum: Ego ero illi in Patrem, et ipse erit mihi in Filium. Et cum iterum introducit Primogenitum in orbem terræ, dicit: Et adorent eum omnes Angeli Dei. Et ad Angelos quidem dicit:

*Ch. I.*

God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spoke in times past to the Fathers by the Prophets; last of all in these days hath spoken to us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the world. Who being the brightness of his glory, and the figure of his substance, and holding all things by the word of his power, making purgation of sins, sitteth on the right hand of the Majesty on high: being made so much better than the Angels, as he hath inherited a more excellent name than they. For to which of the Angels hath he said at any time: *Thou art my Son, to-day have I begotten thee?* And again: *I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?* And again, when he bringeth in the First-Begotten into the world, he saith: *And let all the Angels of God*

Qui facit Angelos suos Spiritus, et ministros suos flammam ignis. Ad Filium autem: Thronus tuus, Deus, in sæculum sæculi: virga æquitatis, virga regni tui. Dilixisti justitiam, et odisti iniquitatem: propterea unxit te Deus, Deus tuus, oleo exsultationis præ participibus tuis. Et: Tu in principio, Domine, terram fundasti; et opera manuum tuarum sunt cœli. Ipsi peribunt, tu autem permanebis; et omnes ut vestimentum veterascent, et velut amictum mutabis eos, et mutabuntur: tu autem idem ipse es, et anni tui non deficient.

*adore him. And to the Angels, indeed, he saith: He that maketh his Angels Spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire. But to the Son: Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of justice is the sceptre of thy kingdom. Thou hast loved justice, and hated iniquity: therefore God, thy God hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows. And: Thou in the beginning, O Lord, didst found the earth, and the works of thy hands are the heavens. They shall perish, but thou shalt continue; and they shall all grow old as a garment, and as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed: but thou art the self-same, and thy years shall not fail.*

The great Apostle, in this magnificent opening of his Epistle to his former brethren of the Synagogue, lays great stress on the Eternal Generation of our Lord Jesus Christ. Whilst our eyes are fixed on the sweet Infant in his Crib, St Paul bids us raise our thoughts up to that infinite Light, from the midst of which the Eternal Father thus speaks to this Child of Mary: *Thou art my Son; to-day have I begotten thee*: this *to-day* is the Day of eternity, a Day which has neither morning nor evening, neither rising nor setting. If the Human Nature which he has vouchsafed to assume places him below the Angels; he is infinitely above them by his own essence, whereby he is the Son of God. He is God, he is Lord, and no change can come upon him. He may be wrapped in swathing-bands or nailed to a Cross, or put to a most ignominious death; all this is only in his human nature: in his Divinity he remains impassible and immortal, for he was born of the Father from all eternity.

## GRADUAL

Viderunt omnes fines terræ Salutare Dei nostri: jubilate Deo omnis terra.

¶. Notum fecit Dominus Salutare suum: ante conspectum gentium revelavit justitiam suam.

Alleluia, alleluia.

¶. Dies sanctificatus illuxit nobis: Venite, gentes, et adorete Dominum; quia hodie descendit lux magna super terram. Alleluia.

All the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God: sing joyfully to the Lord, all thou earth.

¶. The Lord hath made known his salvation: he hath revealed his justice in the sight of the Gentiles.

Alleluia, alleluia.

¶. A sanctified day hath shone upon us: Come, ye Gentiles, and adore the Lord; for this day a great Light is come down upon the earth. Alleluia.

## GOSPEL

Initium sancti Evangelii secundum Joannem.

The beginning of the holy Gospel according to John.

*Cap. I.*

In principio erat Verbum, et Verbum erat apud Deum, et Deus erat Verbum. Hoc erat in principio apud Deum. Omnia per ipsum facta sunt, et sine ipso factum est nihil, quod factum est. In ipso vita erat; et vita erat lux hominum; et lux in tenebris lucet, et tenebræ eam non comprehenderunt. Fuit homo missus a Deo, cui nomen erat Joannes. Hic venit in testimonium, ut testimonium perhiberet de lumine, ut omnes crederent per illum. Non erat ille lux, sed ut testimonium perhiberet de lumine. Erat lux vera quæ illuminat omnem hominem venientem in hunc mundum. In mundo erat, et mundus per ipsum factus est; et mundus eum

*Ch. I.*

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him, and without him was made nothing that was made. In him was life; and the life was the Light of men; and the Light shineth in the darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend it. There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. This man came for a witness, to give testimony of the Light, that all men might believe through him. He was not the Light, but was to give testimony of the Light. That was the true Light, which enlighteneth every man that cometh into this world. He was in the world, and the world was made by him; and the world

non cognovit. In propria venit, et sui eum non receperunt. Quotquot autem receperunt eum, dedit eis potestatem filios Dei fieri: his qui credunt in nomine ejus; qui non ex sanguinibus, neque ex voluntate carnis, neque ex voluntate viri, sed ex Deo nati sunt. ET VERBUM CARO FACTUM EST, et habitavit in nobis: et vidimus gloriam ejus, gloriam quasi Unigeniti a Patre, plenum gratiæ et veritatis.

knew him not. He came unto his own, and his own received him not. But as many as received him, to them he gave power to be made the sons of God: to them that believe in his name, who are born not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. AND THE WORD WAS MADE FLESH, and dwelt among us: and we saw his glory, as it were the glory of the Only-Begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.

O Eternal Son of God! in presence of the Crib, where for the love of us thou vouchsafest this day to show thyself to thy creatures, we confess thy eternity, thy omnipotence, thy divinity, and most profoundly do we adore thee. Thou wast in the beginning; thou wast in God; and thyself wast God. Everything was made by thee, and we are the work of thy hands. O Light, infinite and eternal! O Sun of Justice! enlighten us, for we are but darkness. Too long have we loved our darkness, and thee we have not comprehended: forgive us our blindness and our errors. Thou hast been long knocking at the door of our hearts, and we have refused to let thee in. To-day, thanks to the wonderful ways of thy love, we have received thee: for who could refuse to receive thee, sweet gentle Infant Jesus! but leave us not; abide with us, and perfect the New Birth which thou hast begun in us. We wish henceforth to be neither *of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man*, but of God, by thee and in thee. Thou hast been *made Flesh*, O Word Eternal! in order that we may become *sons of God*. We beseech thee, support our weak human nature, and fit us for this our sublime destiny. Thou art born of God thy Father; thou art born of Mary; thou art born in our hearts; thrice glorified be thou for this thy triple Birth, O Jesus! so merciful

in thy Divinity, and so divine in thy self-sought humiliations!

At the Offertory, the Church sings praise to her Emmanuel for the work of his hands, the universe; for it was he who made all things. The sacred gifts are offered up in the midst of a cloud of incense. The Church cannot lose sight of the Infant Jesus and the Crib; but she is unceasingly praising the power and majesty of the Incarnate God.

## OFFERTORY

<p>Tui sunt cœli, et tua est terra; orbem terrarum et plenitudinem ejus tu fundasti: justitia et judicium præparatio sedis tuæ.</p>	<p>Thine are the heavens, and thine is the earth; the world and the fulness thereof thou hast founded: justice and judgement are the preparation of thy throne.</p>
---	---

## SECRET

<p>Oblata, Domine, munera nova Unigeniti tui natiuitate sanctifica: nosque a peccatorum nostrorum maculis emunda. Per eumdem.</p>	<p>Sanctify, O Lord, our offerings, by the new Birth of thine Only-Begotten Son: and cleanse us from the stains of our sins. Through the same, etc.</p>
---	---

During the Communion, the choir sings the happiness of this earth of ours, which has to-day seen its Saviour by the mercy of the Divine Word, made visible in the flesh, yet so as that he loses nothing of his own infinite glory. Then, in the Postcommunion, she prays by the mouth of the Priest, that her children who have eaten of the spotless Lamb may partake of the immortality of this same Jesus: for, by vouchsafing to be born by a human Birth in Bethlehem, he has this Day given them the pledge of their receiving a divine life.

## COMMUNION

<p>Viderunt omnes fines terræ Salutare Dei nostri.</p>	<p>The whole earth hath seen the salvation of our God.</p>
--	--

## POSTCOMMUNION

Præsta, quæsumus, omnipotens Deus: ut natus hodie Salvator mundi, sicut divinæ nobis generationis est auctor; ita et immortalitatis sit ipse largitor. Qui tecum.

Grant, we beseech thee, O Almighty God, that as the Saviour of the world, who was born this day, procured for us a divine birth, he may also bestow on us immortality. Who liveth, etc.

After the Blessing, the following Last Gospel is read.

Sequentia sancti Evangelii secundum Matthæum.

Sequel of the holy Gospel according to Matthew.

*Cap. II.*

Cum natus esset Jesus in Bethlehem Juda, in diebus Herodis regis, ecce Magi ab Oriente venerunt Jerosolymam, dicentes: Ubi est, qui natus est Rex Judæorum? vidimus enim stellam ejus in Oriente, et venimus adorare eum. Audiens autem Herodes rex, turbatus est, et omnis Jerosolyma cum illo. Et congregans omnes principes sacerdotum, et scribas populi, sciscitabatur ab eis ubi Christus nasceretur. At illi dixerunt ei: In Bethlehem Judæ: sic enim scriptum est per Prophetam: Et tu, Bethlehem, terra Juda, nequaquam minima es in principibus Juda: ex te enim exiet dux qui regat populum meum Israel. Tunc Herodes, clam vocatis Magis, diligenter didicit ab eis tempus stellæ, quæ apparuit eis: et mittens illos in Bethlehem, dixit: Ite, et interrogate diligenter de puero: et cum inveneritis, renuntiate mihi, ut et ego veniens adorem eum. Qui cum au-

*Ch. II.*

When Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Juda, in the days of king Herod, behold there came Wise Men from the East to Jerusalem, saying: Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the East, and are come to adore him. And Herod hearing this, was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. And assembling together all the chief Priests and the Scribes of the people, he enquired of them where Christ should be born. But they said to him: in Bethlehem of Juda: for so it is written by the Prophet: And thou, Bethlehem, the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come forth the captain that shall rule my people Israel. Then, Herod, privately calling the Wise Men, learned diligently of them the time of the star which appeared to them: and sending them into Bethlehem, said: Go, and diligently enquire after the Child, and when you have found him, bring me

dissent regem, abierunt. Et ecce stella quam viderant in Oriente antecedebat eos, usque dum veniens staret supra ubi erat puer. Videntes autem stellam, gavisi sunt gaudio magno valde. Et intrantes domum, inveniunt puerum cum Maria matre ejus, (*here all kneel*) et proidentes adoraverunt eum. Et apertis thesauris suis, obtulerunt ei munera; aurum, thus et myrrham. Et responso accepto in somnis ne redirent ad Herodem, per aliam viam reversi sunt in regionem suam. *R.* Deo gratias.

word again, that I also may come and adore. Who having heard the king, went their way. And behold, the star which they had seen in the East went before them, until it came and stood over where the Child was. And seeing the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy. And entering into the house, they found the Child with Mary his Mother, (*here all kneel*) and falling down they adored him. And opening their treasures, they offered him gifts; gold, frankincense and myrrh. And having received an answer in sleep that they should not return to Herod, they went back another way into their own country. *R.* Thanks be to God.

## SECOND VESPERS

The Evensong of God's praise is about to close this beautiful Day: let us go and unite in it. The material sun is fast sinking in the west: but our Sun of Justice shall never set for us, who have received him into our hearts. Yes, let us go join our Mother the Church, and chant, in the songs of the Royal Prophet, the happiness of our earth, that has yielded its divine Fruit; the glories of this new-born Saviour; and the mercies which he has brought us. God forbid that our hearts should have lost, since morning, aught of their earnest fervour! has not Christ been born within us? Therefore, let our psalmody proclaim his praises, and ascend to him with all that beauty and loveliness and merit which the divine Liturgy always adds to our own individual fervour.

*V.* Deus, in adiutorium meum intende.

*R.* Domine, ad adjuvandum me festina.

*V.* Incline unto my aid, O God.

*R.* O Lord, make haste to help me.



Gloria Patri, et Filio, et Spiritui Sancto:

Sicut erat in principio, et nunc, et semper, et in sæcula sæculorum. Amen. Alleluia.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son, and to the Holy Ghost.

As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be, world without end. Amen. Alleluia.

The *first* Psalm of Second Vespers for Christmas Day is that which always begins the Evening Office on Sundays and Feasts. It celebrates the Eternal Generation of the Word, and prophesies his Sufferings and his Triumph.

ANT. Tecum principium in die virtutis tuæ, in splendoribus Sanctorum: ex utero ante luciferum genui te.

ANT. With thee is the principality in the day of thy strength, in the brightness of the Saints; *for the Father has said to thee*: From the womb, before the day-star, I begot thee.

#### PSALM 109

Dixit Dominus Domino meo: \* Sede a dextris meis.

Donec ponam inimicos tuos: \* scabellum pedum tuorum.

Virgam virtutis tuæ emitet Dominus ex Sion: \* dominare in medio inimicorum tuorum.

Tecum principium in die virtutis tuæ, in splendoribus Sanctorum: \* ex utero ante luciferum genui te.

Juravit Dominus, et non pœnitebit eum: \* Tu es sacerdos in æternum, secundum ordinem Melchisedech.

The Lord said to my Lord, *his Son*: Sit thou at my right hand, *and reign with me*.

Until, *on the day of thy last coming*, I make thy enemies thy footstool.

*O Christ!* the Lord, *thy Father*, will send forth the sceptre of thy power out of Sion: *from thence* rule thou in the midst of thy enemies.

With thee is the principality in the day of thy strength, in the brightness of the Saints: *for the Father hath said to thee*: From the womb, before the day-star, I begot thee.

The Lord hath sworn, and he will not repent: he *hath said, speaking of thee, the God-Man*: Thou art a Priest for ever, according to the order of Melchisedech.

CHRISTMAS DAY: SECOND VESPERS 211

Dominus a dextris tuis:  
\* confregit in die iræ suæ  
reges.

Judicabit in nationibus,  
implebit ruinas: \* conquas-  
sabit capita in terra multo-  
rum.

De torrente in via bibet; \*  
propterea exaltabit caput.

ANT. Tecum principium  
in die virtutis tuæ, in splen-  
doribus Sanctorum: ex ute-  
ro ante luciferum genui te.

*Therefore, O Father!* the  
Lord *thy Son* is at thy right  
hand: he hath broken kings  
in the day of his wrath.

He shall *also* judge among  
nations; he shall fill the ruins  
*of the world*: he shall crush the  
heads in the land of many.

*He cometh now in humility*;  
he shall drink in the way of  
the torrent *of sufferings*: there-  
fore shall he lift up the head.

ANT. With thee is the prin-  
cipality in the day of thy  
strength, in the brightness of  
the Saints; *for the Father has  
said to thee*: From the womb,  
before the day-star, I begot  
thee.

The *second* Psalm praises our Lord for the *Covenant* he has made with his people, and for the *Redemption* he has this day sent us. The human race was sunk into the depth of misery: the God of mercy, faithful to his promises, gives us, in Bethlehem, him who is the Bread of life—the heavenly food that preserves from death.

ANT. Redemptionem mi-  
sit Dominus populo suo,  
mandavit in æternum testa-  
mentum suum.

ANT. He hath sent Re-  
demption to his people; he  
hath commanded his covenant  
for ever.

PSALM IIO

Confitebor tibi, Domine,  
in toto corde meo: \* in con-  
cilio justorum et congrega-  
tione.

Magna opera Domini: \*  
exquisita in omnes volun-  
tates ejus.

Confessio et magnificen-  
tia opus ejus: \* et justitia  
ejus manet in sæculum sæ-  
culi.

Memoriam fecit mirabi-  
lium suorum, misericors et

I will praise thee, O Lord,  
with my whole heart: in the  
council of the just, and in the  
congregation.

Great are the works of the  
Lord: sought out according  
to all his wills.

His work is praise and mag-  
nificence: and his justice con-  
tinueth for ever and ever.

He hath made a remem-  
brance of his wonderful works,

miserator Dominus: \* escam dedit timentibus se.

Memor erit in sæculum testamenti sui: \* virtutem operum suorum annuntiabit populo suo.

Ut det illis hæreditatem gentium: \* opera manuum ejus veritas et judicium.

Fidelia omnia mandata ejus, confirmata in sæculum sæculi: \* facta in veritate et æquitate.

Redemptionem misit populo suo: \* mandavit in æternum testamentum suum.

Sanctum et terribile nomen ejus: \* initium sapientiæ timor Domini.

Intellectus bonus omnibus facientibus eum: \* laudatio ejus manet in sæculum sæculi.

ANT. Redemptionem misit Dominus populo suo, mandavit in æternum testamentum suum.

being a merciful and gracious Lord: *and being the Bread of life*, he hath given food to them that fear him.

He will be mindful for ever of his covenant *with men*: he *will come and* will show forth to his people the power of his works.

That he may give them, *his Church*, the inheritance of the Gentiles: the works of his hand are truth and judgement.

All his commandments are faithful, confirmed for ever and ever: made in truth and equity.

He hath sent Redemption to his people: he hath *thereby* commanded his covenant for ever.

Holy and terrible is his name: the fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom.

A good understanding to all that do it: his praise continueth for ever and ever.

ANT. He hath sent Redemption to his people; he hath commanded his covenant for ever.

The *third* Psalm tells the happiness and hopes of the just man, on the day of Jesus' Birth. In the very midst of darkness, there has suddenly risen up the bright and lovely *Light*, that is, our Emmanuel, our *merciful* God. *The upright of heart* are enlightened by him: but woe to the *sinner* that will not receive him!

ANT. Exortum est in tenebris lumen rectis corde: misericors et miserator, et justus Dominus.

ANT. To the upright of heart a Light has risen up in darkness; the merciful and compassionate and just Lord.

### PSALM III

Beatus vir, qui timet Dominum: \* in mandatis ejus volet nimis.

Blessed is the man that feareth the Lord: he shall delight exceedingly in his commandments.

Potens in terra erit semen ejus: \* generatio rectorum benedicetur.

Gloria et divitiæ in domo ejus: \* et justitia ejus manet in sæculum sæculi.

Exortum est in tenebris lumen rectis: \* misericors et miserator et justus.

Jucundus homo qui miseretur et commodat, disponet sermones suos in judicio: \* quia in æternum non commovebitur.

In memoria æterna erit justus: \* ab auditione mala non timebit.

Paratum cor ejus sperare in Domino, confirmatum est cor ejus: \* non commovebitur donec despiciat inimicos suos.

Dispensit, dedit pauperibus, justitia ejus manet in sæculum sæculi: \* cornu ejus exaltabitur in gloria.

Peccator videbit et irascetur, dentibus suis fremet et tabescet: \* desiderium peccatorum peribit.

ANT. Exortum est in tenebris lumen rectis corde: misericors et miserator et justus Dominus.

The *fourth* Psalm expresses the *cry* of distress sent forth to its Deliverer by the human race, when in the depth of its misery and degradation. But this *cry* was also one of hope; for God had promised to come to its deliverance. At length the Lord, whose *mercy* is infinite, has vouchsafed to descend upon the earth, and our *Redemption* begins this very day.

His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the righteous shall be blessed.

Glory and wealth shall be in his house: and his justice remaineth for ever and ever.

To the righteous a Light is risen up in darkness: he is merciful and compassionate and just, *and is born among men to-day.*

Acceptable, *on this day*, is the man that showeth mercy and lendeth; he shall order his words with judgement: because he shall not be moved for ever.

The just shall be in everlasting remembrance: he shall not fear the evil hearing.

His heart is ready to hope in the Lord; his heart is strengthened: he shall not be moved, until he look over his enemies.

He hath distributed, he hath given to the poor; his justice remaineth for ever and ever: his horn shall be exalted in glory.

The wicked shall see, and shall be angry; he shall gnash with his teeth, and pine away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

ANT. To the upright of heart a Light is risen up in darkness; the merciful and compassionate and just Lord.

ANT. Apud Dominum  
misericordia, et copiosa  
apud eum redemptio.

ANT. With the Lord there  
is merciful forgiveness; and  
with him plentiful Redemp-  
tion.

## PSALM 129

De profundis clamavi ad  
te, Domine: \* Domine, ex-  
audi vocem meam.

Fiant aures tuæ inten-  
dentes: \* in vocem deprec-  
ationis meæ.

Si iniquitates observave-  
ris, Domine: \* Domine, quis  
sustinebit ?

Quia apud te propitiatio  
est: \* et propter legem tuam  
sustinui te, Domine.

Sustinuit anima mea in  
verbo ejus: \* speravit anima  
mea in Domino.

A custodia matutina us-  
que ad noctem: \* speret  
Israel in Domino.

Quia apud Dominum mi-  
sericordia: \* et copiosa apud  
eum redemptio.

Et ipse redimet Israel: \*  
ex omnibus iniquitatibus  
ejus.

ANT. Apud Dominum  
misericordia, et copiosa  
apud eum redemptio.

From the depths have I,  
*thy people*, cried to thee, O  
Lord: Lord hear my voice.

Let thine ears be attentive  
to the voice of my supplica-  
tion.

If thou wilt observe iniqui-  
ties, O Lord, Lord, who shall  
endure it ?

For with thee there is mer-  
ciful forgiveness; and by  
reason of thy law I have  
waited *all these long ages* for  
thee, O Lord.

My soul hath relied on his  
word; my soul hath hoped in  
the Lord.

From the morning watch  
even until night, let Israel  
hope in the Lord.

Because with the Lord there  
is mercy, and with him plen-  
tiful redemption.

*This day he hath been born  
among us*, and he shall redeem  
Israel from all his iniquities.

ANT. With the Lord there  
is merciful forgiveness; and  
with him plentiful Redemp-  
tion.

The *fifth* Psalm celebrates *the Ark* of the Lord which  
rested in Ephrata. Mary was the true Ark, of which  
that of old was but a type: in her did our Lord take up  
his *dwelling*; in her did he place the throne of his Majesty.  
Let our God, then, *arise* and take possession of his  
Church, which begins to-day in Bethlehem; let him arise,  
and, together with Mary, the Queen of mercy, govern  
us. Henceforth he is to dwell among us—console us

in all our tribulations—*satisfy* us *poor* ones *with the Bread* of eternal life—invest the new *Priesthood* with singular powers—shine in his Church as the *Lamp* of immutable truth—triumph over all his *enemies*—in a word, whilst the crowns of other kings shall fall off, the one which sits on the brow of our divine King, our sweet Babe of Bethlehem, *shall flourish* for everlasting ages.

ANT. De fructu ventris  
tui ponam super sedem tu-  
am.

ANT. I will set upon thy  
throne, *O David*, *one* of the  
fruit of thy womb.

## PSALM 131

Memento, Domine, Da-  
vid: \* et omnis mansuetu-  
dinis ejus.

Sicut juravit Domino: \*  
votum vovit Deo Jacob.

Si introiero in taberna-  
culum domus meæ: \* si  
ascendero in lectum strati  
mei.

Si dedero somnum oculis  
meis: \* et palpebris meis  
dormitationem.

Et requiem temporibus  
meis, donec inveniam locum  
Domino: \* tabernaculum  
Deo Jacob.

Ecce audivimus eam in  
Ephrata: \* invenimus eam  
in campis silvæ.

Introibimus in taberna-  
culum ejus: \* adorabimus  
in loco ubi steterunt pedes  
ejus.

Surge, Domine, in requi-  
em tuam: \* tu et arca sanc-  
tificationis tuæ.

Sacerdotes tui induantur  
justitiam: \* et Sancti tui  
exsultent.

Propter David servum tu-  
um: \* non avertas faciem  
Christi tui.

O Lord, remember David,  
and all his meekness.

How he swore to the Lord: he  
vowed a vow to the God of Jacob.

'If I shall enter into the  
tabernacle of my house: if  
I shall go up into the bed  
wherein I lie;

'If I shall give sleep to my  
eyes: or slumber to my eye-  
lids,

'Or rest to my temples,  
until I find out a place for the  
Lord, a tabernacle for the  
God of Jacob.'

Behold! we have heard of  
it that it was *in Bethlehem* of  
Ephrata; we found it in the  
fields of the wood.

We will go into his taber-  
nacle; we will adore in the  
place where his feet have  
stood.

Arise, O Lord, into thy rest-  
ing place; thou and *Mary*, the  
Ark which thou hast sanctified.

Let thy priests be clothed  
with justice: and let thy Saints  
rejoice.

For thy servant David's  
sake, *O heavenly Father!* turn  
not away the face of thy Christ.

Juravit Dominus David veritatem, et non frustrabitur eam: \* De fructu ventris tui ponam super sedem tuam.

Si custodierint filii tui testamentum meum: \* et testimonia mea hæc, quæ docebo eos.

Et filii eorum usque in sæculum: \* sedebunt super sedem tuam.

Quoniam elegit Dominus Sion: \* elegit eam in habitationem sibi.

Hæc requies mea in sæculum sæculi: \* hic habitabo, quoniam elegi eam.

Viduam ejus benedicens benedicam: \* pauperes ejus saturabo panibus.

Sacerdotes ejus induam salutari: \* et Sancti ejus exultatione exultabunt.

Illuc producam cornu David: \* paravi lucernam Christo meo.

Inimicos ejus induam confusione: \* super ipsum autem efflorescit sanctificatio mea.

ANT. De fructu ventris tui ponam super sedem tuam.

The Lord hath sworn truth to David, and he will not make it void: 'Of the fruit of thy womb I will set upon thy throne.

'If thy children will keep my covenant, and these my testimonies, which I shall teach them;

'Their children also for evermore shall sit upon thy throne.'

For the Lord hath chosen Sion, *his Church*: he hath chosen it for his dwelling.

*He hath said*: 'This is my rest for ever and ever: here will I dwell, for I have chosen it.

'Blessing, I will bless her widow, *by the Birth of my Son; in Bethlehem*. I will satisfy her poor with Bread.

'I will clothe her priests with salvation: and her Saints shall rejoice with exceeding great joy.

'There, *in my Church*, will I bring forth the horn, *the strength* of David: I have prepared a lamp for my Christ.

'His enemies I will clothe with confusion: but upon him shall my sanctification flourish.'

ANT. I will set upon thy throne, *O David!* one of the fruit of thy womb.

## CAPITULUM

(*Heb. 1*)

Multifariam, multisque modis olim Deus loquens patribus in Prophetis: novissime diebus istis locutus est nobis in Filio, quem constituit hæredem universorum, per quem fecit et sæcula.

God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spoke in times past to the Fathers by the Prophets; last of all in these days hath spoken to us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the world.

HYMN<sup>1</sup>

Jesu, redemptor omnium,  
 Quem, lucis ante originem,  
 Patrem paternæ gloriæ  
 Pater supremus edidit;

Tu lumen et splendor Pa-  
 tris,  
 Tu spes perennis omnium,  
 Intende quas fundunt preces  
 Tui per orbem servuli.

Memento, rerum conditor,  
 Nostri quod olim corporis,  
 Sacrata ab alvo Virginis  
 Nascendo, formam sump-  
 seris.

Testatur hoc præsens dies,  
 Currens per anni circulum,  
 Quod solus e sinu Patris  
 Mundi salus adveneris.

Hunc astra, tellus, æquora,  
 Hunc omne quod cælo sub-  
 est,

Salutis auctorem novæ  
 Novo salutatur cantico.

Et nos, beata quos sacri  
 Rigavit unda sanguinis,  
 Natalis ob diem tui,  
 Hymni tributum solvimus.

Jesu, tibi sit gloria,  
 Qui natus es de Virgine,  
 Cum Patre et almo Spiritu,  
 In sempiterna sæcula.

Amen.

℣. Notum fecit Dominus,  
 alleluia.

℞. Salutare suum, alleluia.

O Jesu! Redeemer of man-  
 kind! born before the light  
 was made, and born of the  
 Eternal Father, equal to him  
 in infinite glory;

O thou the light and bright-  
 ness of the Father! O thou the  
 everlasting hope of all men! hear  
 the prayers offered thee by thy  
 servants throughout the world.

Be mindful, O Creator of all  
 things! that heretofore thou  
 didst assume a Body like unto  
 ours, and wast born from the  
 sacred womb of a Virgin.

This present Day, which the  
 year has brought round to us,  
 tells us of this mystery—that  
 thou, the one Saviour of the  
 world, didst come to us from  
 the Father's Bosom.

The stars and earth and  
 sea, and all that is under heav-  
 en, greet this the Author of  
 their new salvation with a  
 new Canticle.

And we, who have been re-  
 deemed by the stream of thy  
 precious Blood, we too pay  
 thee the tribute of this Hymn,  
 in honour of thy Birthday.

Glory be to thee, O Jesus!  
 who wast born of the Virgin! and  
 to the Father, and to the Spirit  
 of love, for everlasting ages.

Amen.

℣. The Lord hath made  
 known, alleluia.

℞. His Salvation, alleluia.

## ANTIPHON OF THE MAGNIFICAT

Hodie Christus natus est: This day Christ is born,  
 hodie Salvator apparuit; this day the Saviour hath ap-  
 hodie in terra canunt An- peared; this day the Angels

<sup>1</sup> For the version as preserved in the Monastic Rite, see p. 116.



geli, lætantur Archangeli;  
hodie exsultant justi, dicentes: Gloria in excelsis Deo, alleluia.

sing on earth; the Archangels rejoice; this day the just exult, saying: Glory be to God in the highest, alleluia.

The Canticle, *Magnificat*, p. 96.

OREMUS

Concede, quæsumus, omnipotens Deus, ut nos Unigeniti tui nova per carnem Nativitas liberet, quos sub peccati jugo vetusta servitus tenet. Per eumdem.

LET US PRAY

Grant, we beseech thee, O Almighty God, that we who groan under the old captivity of sin, may be freed therefrom by the new Birth of thine Only-Begotten Son. Through the same, etc.

*Commemoration of St Stephen*

ANT. Stephanus autem plenus gratia et fortitudine, faciebat signa magna in populo.

℣. Gloria et honore coronasti eum, Domine.

℞. Et constituisti eum super opera manuum tuarum.

ANT. But Stephen, full of grace and fortitude, did great signs among the people.

℣. Thou hast crowned him, O Lord, with glory and honour.

℞. And hast placed him over the works of thy hands.

OREMUS

Da nobis, quæsumus, Domine, imitari quod colimus, ut discamus et inimicos diligere: quia ejus natalitia celebramus, qui novit etiam pro persecutoribus exorare Dominum nostrum Jesum Christum Filium tuum. Qui tecum.

LET US PRAY

Grant, O Lord, we beseech thee, that we may imitate him whose memory we celebrate, so as to learn to love even our enemies: because we now solemnise his martyrdom, who knew how to pray even for his persecutors to our Lord Jesus Christ thy Son. Who liveth, etc.

*For Compline, see p. 98.*

The great Day is over, and the night is coming upon us, when sleep will refresh us after the holy fatigues of last night. Before retiring to rest, let us give the holy Martyrs a thought, whose memory is offered to our veneration by the Church in her Martyrology of

this December 25. Diocletian and his colleagues in the Empire had recently published the famous edict of persecution, which waged against the Church the fiercest war she has ever sustained. The edict was torn down from the Emperor's palace at Nicomedia by one of the Christians, who paid for this holy daring by a glorious martyrdom. The faithful of the same city were ready for the combat, and feared not to brave the Emperor's power by continuing to frequent their Church, which was condemned to be pulled down. Christmas Day came, and several thousands of them had assembled there, in order to celebrate, for the last time within those walls, the Nativity of our Saviour. Being informed of it, the Emperor became furious, and sent one of the officers of his court to order the Church doors to be fastened, and a fire to be enkindled on each side of the building. This being done, the clang of trumpets was heard, and then a herald's voice proclaiming to the faithful, in the Emperor's name, that they who wished to save their lives would be permitted to leave the Basilica, on the condition of their offering incense on an altar of Jupiter, which had been placed near the door; but that otherwise, all were to be left a prey to the flames. One of the Christians thus answered, in the name of the whole assembly: 'We are all of us Christians; we honour Christ as the one only God and King; and we are all ready to lay down our lives for him on this Day.' Whereupon the soldiers were commanded to set fire to the Church. In a very short time, it was one immense mass of flames, whence was offered to the Son of God—who deigned to begin on this same day the human life he had assumed—the generous holocaust of these thousands of lives, laid down as witness to his having come into this world. Thus was glorified, in the year 303, Emmanuel, who had come from heaven to dwell among us. Let us, after the example of the Church herself, join our homage to the Babe of Bethlehem with that offered him by these courageous Christians, whose fame the Liturgy will perpetuate even to the end of time.

Once more let us visit in spirit the dear Cave, where Mary and Joseph are loving and nursing and adoring the Divine Infant. Let us, too, adore him, and ask his blessing. St Bonaventure, with an unction worthy of his seraphic soul, thus expresses the sentiments which a Christian should have on this Day, when admitted to the Crib of Jesus: 'Do thou also kneel down—thou hast delayed too long. Adore the Lord thy God, and then reverence his Mother, and salute, with much respect, the saintly old man Joseph. After this, kiss the feet of the Infant Jesus, laid as he is on his little bed, and ask our Lady to give him to thee, or permit thee to take him up. Take him into thine arms, press him to thy heart, and look well at his lovely face, and reverently kiss him, and show him confidently the delight thou takest in him. Thou mayest venture on all this, because it is for sinners that he came, that he might save them: it was with sinners that he so humbly conversed, and at last gave himself to sinners, that he might be their food. I say, then, that his gentle love will permit thee to treat him as affectionately as thou pleasest, and will not call it too much freedom, but will set it down to thy love.'<sup>1</sup>

As a conclusion to our Feast, we give two favourite pieces of the Middle Ages, whereby our Fathers expressed their joy on this glorious Solemnity. The first is a Sequence, which is to be found in all the Roman-French Missals. For a long time it was thought to have been written by St Bernard: but we have seen it in a Manuscript of the eleventh century, and consequently it must have been written earlier than the date usually assigned to it.

#### SEQUENCE

Lætabundus  
Exsultet fidelis chorus.  
Alleluia.  
Regem regum  
Intactæ profudit torus:  
Res miranda !

Let the choir of all the faithful exult in their joy. Alleluia !

The Virgin's womb hath given us the King of Kings !  
O wonderful mystery !

<sup>1</sup> *Meditations on the Life of Christ*, by St Bonaventure.

Angelus Consilii  
Natus est de Virgine,  
Sol de Stella.

Sol occasum nesciens,  
Stella semper rutilans,  
Semper clara.

Sicut sidus radium,  
Profert Virgo Filium  
Pari forma.

Neque sidus radio,  
Neque Virgo Filio  
Fit corrupta.

Cedrus alta Libani  
Conformatur hyssopo  
Valle nostra.

Verbum ens Altissimi  
Corporari passum est,  
Carne sumpta.

Esaias cecinit,  
Synagoga meminit;  
Numquam tamen desinit  
Esse cæca.

Si non suis vatibus,  
Credat vel gentilibus,  
Sibyllinis versibus  
Hæc prædicta:  
Infelix, propera,  
Crede vel vetera:  
Cur damnaberis, gens mi-  
sera ?

Quem docet littera  
Natum considera:  
Ipsum genuit puerpera.  
Amen.

*The Angel of the great Coun-  
sel* is born of the Virgin, the  
Sun is born of a Star !

The Sun knows no setting;  
the Star is ever shining, ever  
bright.

As a star gives forth its ray,  
so does the Virgin her Child.

The star loses naught of its  
purity by the ray it yields, so  
neither does the Virgin by her  
Child.

The lofty cedar of Libanus  
comes down into our valley,  
making itself little as the  
hyssop.

He that is the Word of the  
Most High God deigns to  
take a body unto himself; he  
assumes our flesh.

Isaias had foretold all this;  
and the Jews, though they  
knew the prophecy by heart,  
see not its accomplishment in  
this mystery.

If they will not believe their  
Prophets, let them believe the  
Sybils, who thus sang:

' Unhappy people, delay not,  
believe, at least, the ancient  
oracles ! Why wilt thou be  
cast off, O wretched nation ?

' This is the Child of whom  
thy books tell thee: he is  
the Son of a Virgin-Mother.'  
Amen.

The second piece is a Sequence in honour of the most Holy Mother of God. It belongs to the fifteenth century. It is one of the many imitations of the Easter Sequence, *Victimæ Paschali*, which are to be found in many of the Missals of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries.

## SEQUENCE

Virgini Mariæ laudes  
Intonent Christiani.

Eva tristis abstulit;  
Sed Maria protulit  
Natum, qui redemit  
Peccatores.

Mors et vita modulo  
Convenere mirando:  
Mariæ Filius

Regnat Deus.  
Dic nobis, Maria,  
Virgo clemens et pia:  
Quomodo facta es geni-  
trix,  
Cum tu sis plasma

De te nascentis?  
Angelus est testis  
Ad me missus cœlestis.  
Natus est ex me spes  
mea;

Sed incredula  
Manet Judæa.  
Credendum est magis soli  
Gabrieli forti,  
Quam Judæorum  
Pravæ cohorti.

Scimus Christum proces-  
sisse

Ex Maria vere:  
Tu nobis nate,  
Rex ! miserere.  
Amen.

Let the Christian people  
hymn their praises to the  
Virgin Mary.

Unhappy Eve was the cause  
of our ruin; but Mary brought  
forth a Son, who redeemed us  
sinners.

Death and life were thus  
strangely reconciled: there  
reigns now God, the Son of  
Mary.

Tell us, O Mary, Virgin most  
merciful and kind!

How thou, the creature of  
him that was born of thee,  
didst become his Mother?

The Angel is witness, that  
was sent to me from heaven.

He that is my hope was born  
of me his Mother: but the  
Jews will not believe.

Faith must be had in  
Gabriel, *the Power of God*, rather  
than in the perverse Jewish  
tribe.

We know that Christ was  
in very truth born of Mary:  
do thou, her Son! our King!  
have mercy on us.

Amen.

DECEMBER 26

## SAINT STEPHEN

THE FIRST MARTYR

ST PETER DAMIAN thus begins his Sermon for this Feast:

'We are holding in our arms the Son of the Virgin, and are honouring with our caresses this our Infant God. The holy Virgin has led us to the dear Crib. The most beautiful of the Daughters of men has brought us to the most beautiful among the Sons of men,<sup>1</sup> and the Blessed among women to him that is Blessed above all. She tells us . . . that now the veils of prophecy are drawn aside, and the counsel of God is accomplished. . . . Is there anything capable of distracting us from this sweet Birth? On what else shall we fix our eyes? . . . Lo! whilst Jesus is permitting us thus to caress him; whilst he is overwhelming us with the greatness of these mysteries, and our hearts are riveted in admiration; there comes before us *Stephen, full of grace and fortitude, doing great wonders and signs among the people.*<sup>2</sup> Is it right that we turn from our King to look on Stephen, his soldier? No; unless the King himself bid us do so. This our King, who is Son of the King, rises . . . to assist at the glorious combat of his servant. . . . Let us go with him, and contemplate this standard-bearer of the Martyrs.'

The Church gives us, in to-day's Office, this opening of a Sermon of St Fulgentius for the Feast of St Stephen: 'Yesterday we celebrated the temporal Birth of our eternal King: to-day we celebrate the triumphant passion of his Soldier. Yesterday our King, having put on the garb of our flesh, came from the sanctuary of his Mother's

<sup>1</sup> Ps. xlv 3.

<sup>2</sup> Acts vi 8.

virginal womb, and mercifully visited the earth: to-day his Soldier, quitting his earthly tabernacle, entered triumphantly into heaven. Jesus, whilst still continuing to be the eternal God, assumed to himself the lowly raiment of flesh, and entered the battle-field of this world: Stephen, laying aside the perishable garment of the body, ascended to the palace of heaven, there to reign for ever. Jesus descended veiled in our flesh: Stephen ascended wreathed with a martyr's laurels. Stephen ascended to heaven amidst the shower of stones, because Jesus had descended on earth midst the singing of Angels. Yesterday the holy Angels exultingly sang, *Glory be to God in the highest*; to-day they joyously received Stephen into their company. . . . Yesterday Jesus was wrapped, for our sakes, in swaddling-clothes: to-day Stephen was clothed with the robe of immortal glory. Yesterday a narrow crib contained the Infant Jesus: to-day the immensity of the heavenly court received the triumphant Stephen.'

Thus does the sacred Liturgy blend the joy of our Lord's Nativity with the gladness she feels at the triumph of the first of her Martyrs. Nor will Stephen be the only one admitted to share the honours of this glorious Octave. After him we shall have John, the Beloved Disciple; the Innocents of Bethlehem; Thomas, the Martyr of the Liberties of the Church; and Sylvester, the Pontiff of Peace. But, the place of honour amidst all who stand round the Crib of the new-born King belongs to Stephen, the Protomartyr, who, as the Church sings of him, was 'the first to pay back to the Saviour the death suffered by the Saviour.' It was just that this honour should be shown to *Martyrdom*; for Martyrdom is the creature's testimony and return to his Creator for all the favours bestowed on him: it is Man testifying, even by shedding his blood, to the truths which God has revealed to the world.

In order to understand this, let us consider what is the plan of God in the salvation he has given to man. The Son of God is sent to instruct mankind; he sows

the seed of his divine word; and his works give testimony to his divinity. But after his sacrifice on the cross, he again ascends to the right hand of his Father; so that his own testimony of himself has need of a second testimony, in order to be received by them that have neither seen nor heard Jesus himself. Now it is the Martyrs who are to provide this second testimony; and this they will do not only by confessing Jesus with their lips, but by shedding their blood for him. The Church, then, is to be founded by the Word and the Blood of Jesus, the Son of God; but she will be upheld, she will continue throughout all ages, she will triumph over all obstacles by the blood of her Martyrs, the members of Christ: this their blood will mingle with that of their Divine Head, and their sacrifice be united to his.

The Martyrs shall bear the closest resemblance to their Lord and King. They shall be, as he said, like *lambs among wolves*.<sup>1</sup> The world shall be strong, and they shall be weak and defenceless: so much the grander will be the victory of the Martyrs, and the greater the glory of God who gives them to conquer. The Apostle tells us that Christ crucified is *the power and the wisdom of God*; <sup>2</sup> the Martyrs, immolated, and yet conquerors of the world, will prove, with a testimony which even the world itself will understand, that the Christ whom they confessed, and who gave them constancy and victory, is in very deed *the power and the wisdom of God*. We repeat, then: it is just that the Martyrs should share in all the triumphs of the Man-God, and that the liturgical Cycle should glorify them as does the Church herself, who puts their sacred Relics in her altar-stones; for thus the Sacrifice of their glorified Lord and Head is never celebrated without they themselves being offered together with him in the unity of his mystical Body.

Now the glorious Martyr-band of Christ is headed by St Stephen. His name signifies *the Crowned*; a

<sup>1</sup> St Luke x 3.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Cor. i 24.



conqueror such as he could not be better named. He marshals, in the name of Christ, the *white-robed army*, as the Church calls the Martyrs; for he was the first, even before the Apostles themselves, to receive the summons, and right nobly did he answer it. Stephen courageously bore witness, in the presence of the Jewish Synagogue, to the divinity of Jesus of Nazareth; by thus proclaiming the Truth, he offended the ears of the unbelievers; the enemies of God became the enemies of Stephen, and rushing upon him, they stoned him to death. Amidst the pelting of the blood-drawing missiles, he, like a true soldier, flinches not, but stands (as St Gregory of Nyssa so beautifully describes it) as though snowflakes were falling on him, or roses were covering him with the shower of their kisses. Through the cloud of stones he sees the glory of God: Jesus, for whom he was laying down his life, showed himself to his Martyr, and the Martyr again rendered testimony to the divinity of Emmanuel, but with all the energy of a last act of love. Then, to make his sacrifice complete, he imitates his divine Master, and prays for his executioners: falling on his knees, he begs that this sin be not laid to their charge. Thus, all is consummated: the glorious type of Martyrdom is created and shown to the world, that it may be imitated by every generation to the end of time, until the number of the Martyrs of Christ shall be filled up. Stephen sleeps in the Lord, and is buried in peace—in *pace*—until his sacred Tomb shall be discovered, and his glory be celebrated a second time in the whole Church, by that anticipated Resurrection of the miraculous *Finding* of his Relics.

Stephen, then, deserves to stand near the Crib of his King as leader of those brave champions, the Martyrs, who died for the Divinity of that Babe whom we adore. Let us join the Church in praying to our Saint, that he help us to come to our Sovereign Lord, now lying on his humble throne in Bethlehem. Let us ask him to initiate us into the mystery of that divine Infancy, which we are all bound to know and imitate. It was

from the simplicity he had learned from that Mystery that he heeded not the number of the enemies he had to fight against, nor trembled at their angry passion, nor winced under their blows, nor hid from them the Truth and their crimes, nor forgot to pardon them and pray for them. What a faithful imitator of the Babe of Bethlehem! Our Jesus did not send his Angels to chastise those unhappy Bethlehemites who refused a shelter to the Virgin-Mother, who in a few hours was to give birth to him, the Son of David. He stays not the fury of Herod, who plots his Death; but meekly flees into Egypt, like some helpless bondsman, escaping the threats of a tyrant lordling. But it is under such apparent weakness as this that he will show his Divinity to men, and he the Infant-God prove himself the Strong God. Herod will pass away; so will his tyranny; Jesus will live, greater in his Crib, where he makes a King tremble, than, under his borrowed majesty, is this prince-tributary of Rome; nay, than Cæsar Augustus himself, whose world-wide empire has no other destiny than this—to serve as handmaid to the Church, which is to be founded by this Babe, whose name stands humbly written in the official registry of Bethlehem.

### MASS

The Introit is composed of the words of the holy Martyr, who, in the language of the Royal Psalmist, tells us of the plot formed against him by the wicked, and of his own humble confidence in God, whereby he triumphed over their persecutions. From the murder of the innocent Abel to the future Martyrs who are to shed their blood in the days of Anti-christ, the Church is always under persecution; in some country, she is ever shedding her blood; but her strength lies in her fidelity to Jesus her Spouse, and in the simplicity which the Babe of Bethlehem is come to teach her by his own example.

## INTROIT

Sederunt principes, et adversum me loquebantur; et iniqui persecuti sunt me; adjuva me, Domine Deus meus, quia servus tuus exercebatur in tuis justificationibus.

Princes sat, and spoke against me; and sinners persecuted me; help me, O Lord my God, for thy servant hath practised thy commandments.

Ps. Beati immaculati in via, qui ambulant in lege Domini. *℣.* Gloria Patri. Sederunt.

Ps. Blessed are the undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the Lord. *℣.* Glory, etc. Princes sat, etc.

In the Collect the Church asks, both for herself and her children, that divine vigour which makes the holy Martyrs forgive their persecutors, and perfects not only their testimony to the truth, but also their imitation of Jesus Christ. It speaks the praise of St Stephen, who was the first to follow our Saviour's example.

## COLLECT

Da nobis, quæsumus, Domine, imitari quod colimus: ut discamus et inimicos diligere; quia ejus natalitia celebramus, qui novit etiam pro persecutoribus exorare Dominum nostrum Jesum Christum Filium tuum. Qui tecum.

Grant, O Lord, we beseech thee, that we may imitate him whose memory we celebrate, so as to learn to love even our enemies; because we now solemnize his martyrdom, who knew how to pray even for his persecutors to our Lord Jesus Christ, thy Son. Who liveth, etc.

*Commemoration of Christmas Day*

## OREMUS

Concede, quæsumus, omnipotens Deus: ut nos Unigeniti tui nova per carnem nativitas liberet; quos sub peccati jugo vetusta servitus tenet. Per eundem.

## LET US PRAY

Grant, we beseech thee, Almighty God, that we who groan under the old captivity of sin, may be freed therefrom by the new birth of thine Only-Begotten Son. Through the same, etc.

## EPISTLE

Lectio Actuum Apostolorum.

*Cap. VI et VII.*

In diebus illis, Stephanus, plenus gratia et fortitudine, faciebat prodigia et signa magna in populo. Surrexerunt autem quidam de synagoga quæ appellatur Libertinorum, et Cyrenensium, et Alexandrinorum, et eorum qui erant a Cilicia et Asia, disputantes cum Stephano, et non poterant resistere sapientiæ et Spiritui qui loquebatur. Audientes autem hæc, dissecabantur cordibus suis, et stridebant dentibus in eum. Cum autem esset Stephanus plenus Spiritu Sancto, intendens in cælum, vidit gloriam Dei, et Jesum stantem a dextris Dei. Et ait: Ecce video cælos apertos, et Filium hominis stantem a dextris Dei. Exclamantes autem voce magna continuerunt aures suas, et impetum fecerunt unanimiter in eum. Et ejicientes eum extra civitatem, lapidabant. Et testes deposuerunt vestimenta sua secus pedes adolescentis, qui vocabatur Saulus. Et lapidabant Stephanum invocantem et dicentem: Domine Jesu, suscipe spiritum meum. Positis autem genibus, clamavit voce magna dicens: Domine, ne statuas illis hoc peccatum. Et cum hoc dixisset, obdormivit in Domino.

Lesson from the Acts of the Apostles.

*Ch. VI and VII.*

In those days, Stephen, full of grace and fortitude, did great wonders and signs among the people. Now there arose some of that which is called the Synagogue of the Libertines, and of the Cyrenians, and of the Alexandrians, and of them that were of Cilicia and Asia, disputing with Stephen; and they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit that spoke. Now hearing these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed with their teeth at him. But Stephen being full of the Holy Ghost, looking up steadfastly to heaven, saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God. And he said: Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God. And they crying out with a loud voice, stopped their ears, and with one accord ran violently upon him. And casting him forth without the city, they stoned him. And the witnesses laid down their garments at the feet of a young man, whose name was Saul. And they stoned Stephen, invoking and saying: Lord Jesus! receive my spirit. And falling on his knees, he cried with a loud voice, saying: Lord! lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep in the Lord.

Thus, O glorious Prince of Martyrs! thou wast led outside the gates of the City for thy sacrifice, and thy punishment was that of blasphemers. The Disciple was to be like to his Master in all things. But neither the ignominy of such a death nor its cruelty could daunt thy great soul: thou didst carry Jesus in thy heart, and with him thou wast stronger than all thy enemies. And what was thy joy when thou sawest the heavens open, and this same Jesus in his glorified Humanity standing at the right hand of God, and looking upon thee with love! A God looking complacently on the creature that is going to die for him, and the creature permitted to behold the God for whom he is dying—truly, this was more than enough to encourage thee! Let thine enemies cast their stones against thee, and bruise and tear thy flesh, as they please: nothing can distract thee from this sight of the Eternal King, who raised himself from his throne to applaud thee, and deck thee with the *Crown* which he had prepared for thee from all eternity! Now that thou art reigning in the kingdom of heaven, pray for us, that we also may be faithful, and faithful even unto death, to this same Jesus, who not only left his throne, but even came down among us as a Little Child.

## GRADUAL

Sederunt principes, et adversum me loquebantur; et iniqui persecuti sunt me.

℣. Adjuva me, Domine Deus meus: salvum me fac propter misericordiam tuam.

Alleluia, alleluia.

℣. Video cœlos apertos, et Jesum stantem a dextris virtutis Dei. Alleluia.

Princes sat and spoke against me; and the wicked persecuted me.

℣. Help me, O Lord my God: save me for thy mercy's sake.

Alleluia, alleluia.

℣. I see the heavens opened, and Jesus standing at the right hand of the power of God. Alleluia.

## GOSPEL

Sequentia sancti Evangelii secundum Matthæum.

Cap. XXIII.

In illo tempore: dicebat Jesus scribis et Phariseis:

Sequel of the holy Gospel according to Matthew.

Ch. XXIII.

At that time: Jesus said to the Scribes and Pharisees:

Ecce ego mitto ad vos Prophetas, et sapientes, et scribas; et ex illis occidetis, et crucifigetis, et ex eis flagellabitis in synagogis vestris, et persequemini de civitate in civitatem: ut veniat super vos omnis sanguis iustus, qui effusus est super terram, a sanguine Abel iusti usque ad sanguinem Zachariæ, filii Barachïæ, quem occidistis inter templum et altare. Amen dico vobis, venient hæc omnia super generationem istam. Jerusalem, Jerusalem, quæ occidis Prophetas, et lapidas eos qui ad te missi sunt, quoties volui congregare filios tuos, quemadmodum gallina congregat pullos suos sub alas, et noluisti! Ecce relinquetur vobis domus vestra deserta. Dico enim vobis, non me videbitis amodo, donec dicatis: Benedictus qui venit in nomine Domini.

Behold, I send to you Prophets, and wise men, and scribes; and some of them you will put to death and crucify, and some you will scourge in your synagogues, and persecute from city to city: that upon you may come all the just blood that hath been shed upon the earth, from the blood of Abel the just, even unto the blood of Zacharias, the son of Barachias, whom you killed between the temple and the altar. Amen, I say to you, all these things shall come upon this generation. Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered together thy children, as the hen doth gather her chickens under her wings, and thou wouldst not? Behold, your house shall be left to you desolate. For I say to you, you shall not see me henceforth, till you say: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

The Martyrs are given to the world that they may continue the ministry of Christ on the earth by bearing testimony to his word, and by confirming this testimony by their blood. The world has despised them; like their divine Master, they have shone in the darkness, and darkness has not understood their light. Nevertheless many have received their testimony, and the seed of the Martyr's blood has brought forth in them the rich fruit of Faith. The Synagogue was cast off by God for having shed the blood of Stephen, after having imbrued its hands in that of Jesus. Unhappy they who cannot appreciate the Martyrs! Let us who are Christians take in the sublime lessons taught us by their generous sacrifice; and let our respect and

love for them testify that we are grateful for the noble ministry they have fulfilled, and are still fulfilling in the Church. The Church is never without Martyrs, just as she is never without Miracles: it is the twofold testimony that she will give to the end of time, by which she evidences the divine life she has received from her almighty Founder.

During the Offertory, the Church once more proclaims the merits and the glorious death of Stephen: and by this she teaches us that the sacrifice of the holy Deacon is united with that of Jesus himself.

## OFFERTORY

<p>Elegerunt Apostoli Stephanum Levitam, plenum fide et Spiritu Sancto; quem lapidaverunt Judæi orantem, et dicentem: Domine Jesu, accipe spiritum meum. Alleluia.</p>	<p>The Apostles chose Stephen, a Levite, full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, whom the Jews stoned, praying, and saying: Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. Alleluia.</p>
--	---

## SECRET

<p>Suscipe, Domine, munera pro tuorum commemoratione Sanctorum; ut sicut illos passio gloriosos effecit, ita nos devotio reddat innocuos. Per Dominum.</p>	<p>Receive, O Lord, these offerings in memory of thy Saints; and as their sufferings have made them glorious, so may our devotion render us free from sin. Through, etc.</p>
--	--

*Commemoration of Christmas Day*

<p>Oblata, Domine, munera nova Unigeniti tui natalitate sanctifica, nosque a peccatorum nostrorum maculis emunda. Per eundem.</p>	<p>Sanctify, O Lord, our offerings, by the new Birth of thine Only-Begotten Son, and cleanse us from the stains of our sins. Through the same, etc.</p>
---	---

United by Holy Communion to her divine Spouse, the Church, too, *sees the heavens opened*, and *Jesus standing at the right hand of God*. She sends up to this Incarnate Word the yearnings of her intense love, and derives from the heavenly Food she has received

that meekness which makes her bear with the injuries and insults put upon her by her enemies, in order that she may win them all to the faith and love of Jesus Christ. It was by partaking of this same heavenly Food that Stephen obtained the superhuman strength whereby he won his victory and *Crown*.

## COMMUNION

<p>Video cœlos apertos, et Jesum stantem a dextris virtutis Dei: Domine Jesu, accipe spiritum meum, et ne statuas illis hoc peccatum.</p>	<p>I see the heavens opened and Jesus standing on the right hand of the power of God: Lord Jesus, receive my spirit, and lay not this sin to their charge.</p>
---	--

## POSTCOMMUNION

<p>Auxilientur nobis, Domine, sumpta mysteria: et intercedente beato Stephano, Martyre tuo, sempiterna protectione confirmet. Per Dominum.</p>	<p>May the mysteries we have received, O Lord, be help to us: and by the intercession of the blessed Martyr Stephen, strengthen us with thy perpetual protection. Through, etc.</p>
--	---

*Commemoration of Christmas Day*

<p>Præsta, quæsumus, omnipotens Deus; ut natus hodie Salvator mundi, sicut divinæ nobis generationis est auctor, ita et immortalitatis sit ipse largitor. Qui tecum.</p>	<p>Grant, we beseech thee, O Almighty God, that as the Saviour of the world, who was born this day, procured for us a divine birth, he may also bestow on us immortality. Who liveth, etc.</p>
--	--

## VESPERS

The solemnity of the Christmas Octave, from which the Feast of St Stephen has in a manner distracted us, returns at Vespers in all its splendour. The Church sings the Psalms and Antiphons of Christmas Day, and the Martyr's Feast is, so to speak, suspended until she



comes to the *Capitulum*. In this same way she celebrates the Vespers on all the Feasts which are kept during this Octave.

The Psalms and Antiphons are given above, (p. 89).

## CAPITULUM

(Acts vi)

Stephanus autem plenus gratia et fortitudine facie- bat prodigia et signa mag- na in populo.	But Stephen, full of grace and fortitude, did great won- ders and signs among the people.
---	--

HYMN<sup>1</sup>

Deus tuorum militum  
Sors, et corona, præmium,  
Laudes canentes Martyris  
Absolve nexu criminis.

Hic nempe mundi gaudia  
Et blanda fraudum pabula,  
Imbuta felle deputans,  
Pervenit ad cœlestia.

Pœnas cucurrit fortiter,  
Et sustulit viriliter,  
Fundensque pro te sangui-  
nem,

Æterna dona possidet.  
Ob hoc precatu supplici  
Te poscimus, Piissime,  
In hoc triumpho Martyris,  
Dimitte noxam servulis.

O God! thou the inherit-  
ance, Crown, and reward of  
thy Soldiers! absolve from the  
bonds of our sins us who sing  
the praises of thy Martyr.

For counting the joys of  
the world and the deceitful  
bait of its caresses as things em-  
bittered with gall, thy Martyr  
obtained the delights of heaven.

Bravely did he go through,  
and manfully did he bear his  
pains; and shedding his blood  
for thy sake, he now possesses  
thy eternal gifts.

Therefore, most merciful  
Father! we beseech thee, in  
most suppliant prayer, forgive  
us thy unworthy servants our  
sins, for it is the feast of thy  
Martyr's triumph.

<sup>1</sup> In the Monastic Breviary, it is as follows:

Ry. *breve*. Posuisti, Domine, \* Super  
caput ejus. Posuisti. Ψ. *Coronam* de  
lapide pretioso. \* Super. Gloria Patri.  
Posuisti.

Deus, tuorum militum  
Sors, et *corona*, præmium,  
Laudes canentes Martyris  
Absolve nexu criminis.

Hic nempe mundi gaudia  
Et blandimenta noxia  
Caduca rite deputans,  
Pervenit ad cœlestia.

Pœnas cucurrit fortiter,  
Et sustulit viriliter:  
Pro te effundens sanguinem  
Æterna dona possidet.

Ob hoc precatu supplici  
Te poscimus, Piissime,  
In hoc triumpho Martyris  
Dimitte noxam servulis.

Gloria tibi Domine,  
Qui natus es de Virgine,  
Cum Patre, et Sancto Spiritu,  
In sempiterna sæcula. Amen.

Jesu, tibi sit gloria,  
 Qui natus es de Virgine,  
 Cum Patre et almo Spiritu,  
 In sempiterna sæcula.  
 Amen.

℣. Stephanus vidit cœlos  
 apertos.

℞. Vidit et introivit; beatus  
 homo cui cœli patebant.

Glory be to thee, O Jesus,  
 that wast born of the Virgin!  
 and to the Father, and to the  
 Spirit of Love, for everlasting  
 ages. Amen.

℣. Stephen saw the heavens  
 opened.

℞. He saw and entered;  
 blessed man, to whom the  
 heavens opened.

#### ANTIPHON OF THE MAGNIFICAT

ANT. Sepelierunt Step-  
 hanum viri timorati, et fece-  
 runt planctum magnum su-  
 per eum.

ANT. Devout men buried  
 Stephen, and made great  
 mourning over him.

#### OREMUS

Da nobis, quæsumus, Do-  
 mine, imitari quod colimus,  
 ut discamus et inimicos di-  
 ligere; quia ejus natalitia  
 celebramus, qui novit etiam  
 pro persecutoribus exorare  
 Dominum nostrum Jesum  
 Christum Filium tuum. Qui  
 tecum.

#### LET US PRAY

Grant, O Lord, we beseech  
 thee, that we may imitate him  
 whose memory we celebrate,  
 so as to learn to love even our  
 enemies; because we now  
 solemnize his martyrdom, who  
 knew how to pray even for  
 his persecutors to our Lord Jesus  
 Christ thy Son. Who liveth, etc.

#### *Commemoration of St John*

ANT. Iste est Joannes, qui  
 supra pectus Domini in  
 cœna recubuit: beatus Apos-  
 tolus, cui revelata sunt se-  
 creta cœlestia.

℣. Valde honorandus est  
 beatus Joannes.

℞. Qui supra pectus Do-  
 mini in cœna recubuit.

ANT. This is John, who  
 leaned upon the Lord's breast  
 at the Supper. Blessed Apos-  
 tle, unto whom were revealed  
 heavenly secrets.

℣. Most worthy of honour  
 is blessed John.

℞. Who leaned upon the  
 Lord's breast at the Supper.

#### OREMUS

Ecclesiam tuam, Domine,  
 benignus illustra, ut beati  
 Joannis Apostoli tui et  
 Evangelistæ illuminata doc-  
 trinis, ad dona perveniat  
 sempiterna.

#### LET US PRAY

Mercifully, O Lord, en-  
 lighten thy Church, that being  
 taught by blessed John, thy  
 Apostle and Evangelist, she  
 may come to thy eternal re-  
 wards.

*Commemoration of Christmas Day*

ANT. Hodie Christus natus est; hodie Salvator apparuit; hodie in terra canunt Angeli, lætantur Archangeli: hodie exsultant justi, dicentes: Gloria in excelsis Deo, alleluia.

℣. Notum fecit Dominus, alleluia.

℞. Salutare suum, alleluia.

ANT. This day Christ is born; this day the Saviour hath appeared; this day the Angels sing on earth; the Archangels rejoice; this day the just exult, saying: Glory be to God in the highest, alleluia.

℣. The Lord hath made known, alleluia.

℞. His salvation, alleluia.

## OREMUS

Concede, quæsumus, omnipotens Deus: ut nos Unigeniti tui nova per carnem nativitas liberet, quos sub peccati jugo vetusta servitus tenet. Per eundem.

## LET US PRAY

Grant, we beseech thee, O Almighty God, that we who groan under the old captivity of sin, may be freed therefrom by the new birth of thine Only-Begotten Son. Through the same, etc.

In honour of our Protomartyr, we will now give a selection from the ancient Liturgical Hymns wherein his merits were celebrated by the various Churches. We begin with the Hymn composed by St Ambrose, which is in the Breviary of the Church of Milan.

## HYMN

Stephano primo Martyri  
Cantemus novum canticum,  
Quod dulce sit psallentibus,  
Opem ferat credentibus.

Psallamus hoc discipuli,  
Laudem dicamus Martyri,  
Qui primus post Redemptorem  
Christi secutus est crucem.

Hic enim per Apostolos  
Probatus in laudem Dei,  
Vexilla mortis rapuit,  
Ut præferretur omnibus.

To Stephen the first Martyr  
let us sing a new canticle:  
may it be sweet to them that  
sing, and bring grace to them  
that believe.

Come, ye disciples of the  
Lord, thus let us sing: let us  
give praise to the Martyr, who  
was the first after the Redeemer  
to follow the cross of  
Jesus.

For having been found by  
the Apostles to be fervent in  
God's service, he outran all  
others and bore off the Banner  
of death.

O præferenda gloria!  
O beata victoria!  
Hoc meruisse Stephanum  
Ut sequeretur Dominum.

Ipse martyr egregius,  
Amore Christi prædicans,  
Sancto repletus Spiritu,  
Vultum gerens Angelicum.

Ille levatis oculis.  
Vidit Patrem cum Filio,  
Monstrans in cælis vivere,  
Quem plebs quærebat per-  
dere.

Judæi magis sæviunt,  
Saxaque prensant manibus,  
Currebant, ut occiderent  
Sacratum Christi militem.

Iste paratus vertice,  
Gaudens suscepit lapides,  
Rogans pro eis Dominum,  
Gaudens tradidit spiritum.

Gloria tibi, Domine,  
Gloria Unigenito,  
Una cum Sancto Spiritu,  
In sempiterna sæcula.  
Amen.

O glorious First place!  
O blessed victory! Stephen to  
be the first to follow his Lord!

The noble Martyr preaches  
to men for the love of Christ,  
with his heart full of the Holy  
Spirit, and his face beaming  
as an Angel's.

He raises his eyes, and sees  
the Father with the Son: he tells  
the people how he beholds,  
living in heaven, him whom  
they had sought to destroy.

The Jews grow the more  
enraged, and, seizing up stones  
in their hands, they ran out to  
kill the holy Soldier of Christ.

He was ready, and standing  
up, right gladly receives the  
stones: he asks God to forgive  
them, and joyfully breathes  
forth his soul.

Glory be to thee, O Lord!  
Glory be to thine Only-Begotten  
Son, together with the  
Holy Ghost, for everlasting ages.  
Amen.

The Gallican Sacramentary, on the Feast of St Stephen, thus glorifies God for the graces bestowed on this the first of the Martyrs.

### *Missa S. Stefani*

Deus omnipotens, qui Ecclesie tuæ sanctum Stephanum martyrem primum messis tuæ manipulum dedisti, et primitivam oblationem novellæ confessionis ostendisti præconem, quod fructus maturescentes exhibuit; præsta universo cœtui, intercessione martyris meriti, ut Ecclesiam tuam juvet suffragio, quam ornavit ministerio.

O Almighty God! who didst give the holy Martyr Stephen to thy Church as the first sheaf of thy harvest, and didst make this First offering to be the herald of a new confession, because he had yielded such quick ripened fruits; grant to this whole assembly, by the intercession of thy well-deserving Martyr, that he may aid the Church by his prayers, as he honoured her by his ministry.

The Gothic Church of Spain has, in her Mozarabic Missal, these magnificent praises to God in his holy Martyr.

*In natali S. Stephani, Contestatio*

Dignum et justum est: æquum et justum est: te laudare, teque benedicere, tibi gratias agere, omnipotens sempiternæ Deus, qui gloriaris in conventu Sanctorum tuorum; quos ante mundi constitutionem præelectos spirituali in cœlestibus benedictione signasti: quosque Unigenito tuo per adsumptionem carnis, et crucis redemptionem sociasti. In quibus Spiritum tuum Sanctum regnare fecisti; per quem ad felicitatis martyrii gloriam pietatis tuæ favore venerunt. Digne igitur tibi, Domine virtutum, festa solemnitas agitur; tibi hæc dies sacrata celebratur; qua beati Stephani primi martyris tui sanguis in tuæ veritatis testimonio profusus, magnificum nominis tui onorem signavit. Hic est enim illius Nominis primus Confessor, quod est supra omne nomen; in quo unicum salutis nostræ præsidium, Pater æternæ, posuisti. Hic in Ecclesia tua quam splendidum ad cunctorum animos confirmandos, unicæ laudis præcessit exemplum! Hic post passionem Domini nostri Jesu Christi, victoriæ palmam primus invasit. Hic ut levitico ministerio per Spiritum Sanctum ab Apostolis consecratus est; niveo candore

It is meet and just, it is right and just, that we praise thee, and bless thee and give thee thanks, O Almighty and eternal God! that art glorified in the assembly of thy Saints, whom thou didst choose before the foundation of the world, and didst mark with a spiritual blessing unto heavenly things; whom also thou didst associate to thine Only-Begotten Son, by his Incarnation and his redeeming of the world by the cross. Thou didst make to reign in them thy Holy Spirit, under whose guidance they were led by the sweetness of thy mercy to the glory of happy martyrdom. It is just, therefore, O God of hosts, that this festive solemnity should be kept in thy praise; that this sacred day should be devoted to thee; for on it the blood of blessed Stephen, thy first Martyr, was shed in testimony of thy truth, and thy name thereby received exceeding honour. For this is he who was the first Confessor of that Name which is above all names, and in which, O Eternal Father, thou didst place the only source of our salvation. This is he that left in thy Church an example of courage; but who can say how grand is the example, and how above all praise? This is he that was the first to seize the palm of victory, after the Passion

confestim emicuit, martyrii cruore purpureus. O benedictum Abrahæ semen, Apostolicæ doctrinæ, et dominicæ crucis prior omnium factus imitator et testis! Merito cœlos apertos vidit et Jesum stantem ad dexteram Dei. Digne igitur et juste talem sub tui nominis confessione laudamus, omnipotens Deus; quem ad tantam gloriam vocare dignatus es. Suffragia ejus nobis pro tua pietate concede. Talis pro hac plebe precetur; qualem illum post trophæa venientem exsultans Christus exceperit. Illi pro nobis oculi sublimentur; qui adhuc in hoc mortis corpore constituti, stantem ad dexteram Patris Filium Dei in ipsa passionis hora viderunt. Ille pro nobis obtineat, qui pro persecutoribus suis dum lapidaretur, orabat ad te, sancte Deus, Pater omnipotens, per Dominum Jesum Christum Filium tuum, qui pro peccatis nostris nasci carne per Virginem, et pati dignatus est mortem: ut martyres suos suo pati doceret exemplo. Cui merito omnes Angeli atque Archangeli sine cessatione proclamant, dicentes: Sanctus, Sanctus, Sanctus.

of our Lord Jesus Christ. This is he whom the Apostles, by the inspiration of the Holy Ghost, had scarce consecrated to the levitical ministry, than he straightway shone with a snow-white purity, and was vested in the scarlet of a martyr's blood. O truly noble child of Abraham! worthy to become the first follower and witness of the Apostles' teaching, and of Jesus' cross! How well did he deserve to see the heavens opened, and Jesus standing at the right hand of God! It is therefore meet and just, O Almighty Lord, that, whilst giving praise to thy Name, we praise him whom thou didst graciously call to this so great glory. In thy mercy grant that we may have him to intercede for us. May he pray for this thy people, now that he is in possession of the glory with which Christ welcomed him after his victory. May he now, for our sakes, lift up those eyes which, during this his mortal life, and in the hour of his martyrdom, beheld the Son of God standing at the right hand of the Father. May he be heard for us, who, whilst his persecutors were stoning him, prayed for them unto thee, O Holy God, Father Almighty, through our Lord Jesus Christ thy Son, who for our sins vouchsafed to be born of the Virgin, and suffer death: teaching his Martyrs hereby by his own example, how they should suffer. To whom most justly do all the Angels and Archangels cry out unceasingly, saying: Holy, Holy, Holy!

Let us next listen to the Greek Church singing the praises of our Protomartyr. She thus extols him in her *Menæa*:

*XXVI Decembris, in magno Vespertino, et passim*

Mente illustratus Spiritus gratia, forma velut Angelus videris, Stephane, dato tibi in corpore qui intus erat splendore, et mente tua cernentibus manifestante fulgorem quo fruitus es, luminisque contemplationes, cœlis tibi mirabiliter apertis, o martyrum caput et gloria.

Quasi gradus scalæ, ad cœlestem ingressum tibi fuerunt lapidum flocci, super quos ascendens contemplatus es stantem Dominum ad Patris dexteram, tibi offerentem homonymam coronam sua vivifica dextera, cui vicinus adstas victor gloriosus, athletarumque primitiæ.

Signis et miraculis coruscans, cœlestibus documentis impiorum combussisti synedrium, et ab illis necatus lapidibusque obrutus, pro injectantium tu deprecatus es venia, vocem imitatus Salvatoris, in cujus manus commendasti sacratissimum spiritum tuum, Stephane.

Regi et Domino omnium nato in terra Stephanus perlucidus offertur, non pretiosis decoratus gemmis, sed ex proprio sanguine flori-

Illuminated in thy soul with the grace of the Holy Ghost, thy face shone like that of an Angel, O Stephen! The brightness that was within sent forth its rays upon thy body, and thy soul evinced to the beholders the light and contemplation thou didst enjoy, when the heavens were miraculously opened before thee, O thou the leader and the glory of the Martyrs!

The thickly falling stones were to thee as the steps of a ladder reaching the gate of heaven, by which ascending, thou didst behold our Lord standing on the Father's right hand, offering thee, with his own life-giving right hand, that which was thy very name—a *Crown*: and now thou standest near him, thou the glorious conqueror, and the first combatant.

Illustrious by thy wonders and miracles and heavenly teaching, thou didst burn the chair of the impious. They stoned thee to death, and thou didst pray God to forgive them, using thy Jesus' own words, and into his hands commending thy own most saintly spirit, O Stephen!

To the King and Lord of all, who is born on our earth, is offered the beautiful Stephen, not adorned with precious gems, but glittering in

dus: at, o martyrum amatores, venite, decerpitis carminum floribus cingamus sertis tempora, et hymnis alternantes canamus: qui sapientia et charitate coruscas mente, protomartyr Christi Dei, deprecare pro nobis pacem et magnam misericordiam.

Tu ad auxilium Apostolorum Christi digne vocatus es, et ut fidelis diaconus, o vere nominate Stephane, administrasti; tamquam Christus per sanguinem transivisti.

Clarissimus sicut sol, o Deifer, ad orientem exorsus es, radios emittens confessionis tuæ, et magnæ fortitudinis atque generosissimæ oppugnationis.

Illum qui ex Matre virinescia apud nos hospitatus est, martyrum primus, in immutabili Patris divinitate stantem et gloria, in cœlis contemplatus es.

Heri apud nos per carnem hospitabatur Dominus, hodie e carne dehospitatur servus; hodie lapidatur famulus, et ideo perficitur Protomartyr divinusque Stephanus.

Stella fulgida hodie in Christi nativitate resplenduit Protomartyr Stephanus, omnes mundi fines suis illuminans fulgoribus; at Judæorum omnem extinxit impietatem, sapientiæ verbis illos animadvertens et de Scripturis disserens; illisque suadens natum ex Virgine Jesum ipsum Dei esse Filium; illorum impiam

the scarlet of his own blood. Come then, ye that love the Martyrs, cull the flowers of song, and wreath them into hymns passed on from choir to choir. O Protomartyr of Jesus our God! thy spirit beams with wisdom and love; pray for us, that we may receive peace and plentiful mercy.

Thou wast deservedly made an aid to the Apostles of Christ, and thou didst minister to them, O well-named Stephen, as the faithful Deacon. Like Jesus, thou too didst pass through blood.

O man carrying God within thee! thou didst rise in the east like a sun of fairest light, shedding the rays of thy confession, and great fortitude, and most generous resistance.

Thou, the first of Martyrs, didst look up to heaven and see standing in the immutable divinity and glory of the Father, him that was born of a Virgin-Mother, and became a guest among us.

Yesterday the Master became a guest among us by assuming our flesh; to-day his servant is unguessed from the flesh; he is stoned and made the Protomartyr, the god-like Stephen.

To-day there shone a bright star for the Birth of Christ—the Protomartyr Stephen; and all the earth was illumined by his dazzling rays. He confuted all the impiety of the Jews, showing them their errors by words of wisdom, and proving his doctrine by the Scriptures, showing them that Jesus, who was born of the Virgin, was



confundit malitiam Protomartyr et divinus Stephanus.

Laudum, Stephane, omnem superasti modum, et fers ineffabiliter et sine dolo tuas victoriæ palmas; non enim potest mens mortalis tuis dignam præconiis coronam intexere.

Primus in diaconis et primus in martyribus demonstratus es, sanctissime Stephane; iter enim fuisti sanctis, et multos ad Dominum perduxisti martyres; ideo cælum tibi apertum est, et Deus tibi apparuit: ipsum deprecare salvare animas nostras.

very Son of God. The Protomartyr, the god-like Stephen, confounded their blasphemous impiety.

Thou art beyond all praise, O Stephen! No tongue can say how honestly was won the laurel-branch thou bearest. No mortal mind can wreath a *Crown* worthy thy great acts.

Thou, most saintly Stephen! wast first of Deacons, and first of Martyrs; for thou didst open the way to the Saints, and hast led the countless Martyrs to their God: therefore did the heavens open over thy head, and God appear unto thee. Pray to him for us, that he save our souls.

The Western Churches of the Middle Ages have left us an almost endless variety of Liturgical compositions, more particularly of Proses and Sequences, in honour of St Stephen. We have no hesitation in giving our preference to the one composed by Adam of St Victor. We shall always think it a duty to bring into notice the works of this great Liturgical Poet, whose compositions were for a long period so dear to the faithful in England, France, Germany, and in almost all the Churches of northern Europe.

#### SEQUENCE

Heri mundus exultavit,  
Et exsultans celebravit  
Christi natalitia.

Heri chorus Angelorum  
Prosecutus est cœlorum  
Regem cum lætitia.

Protomartyr et Levita  
Clarus fide, clarus vita,  
Clarus et miraculis.

Yesterday the world exulted,  
and in its exultation celebrated  
the Birth of Jesus.

Yesterday the Angelic Choir  
in great joy stood round the  
King of heaven.

The Protomartyr and Deacon Stephen, illustrious for his faith, illustrious for his holy life, illustrious also for his miracles,

Sub hac luce triumphavit  
Et triumphans insultavit  
Stephanus incredulis.

Fremunt ergo tamquam ferae,  
Quia victi defuere

Lucis adversarii.

Falsos testes statuunt,  
Et linguas exacuunt  
Viperarum filii.

Agonista, nulli cede,  
Certa, certus de mercede,  
Persevera, Stephane.

Insta falsis testibus,  
Confuta sermonibus  
Synagogam Satanæ.

Testis tuus est in cœlis,  
Testis verax et fidelis,  
Testis innocentia.

Nomen habes Coronati:  
Te tormenta decet pati  
Pro corona gloria.  
Pro corona non marcenti  
Perfer brevis vim tormenti:  
Te manet victoria.

Tibi fiet mors Natalis,  
Tibi pœna terminalis  
Dat vitæ primordia.  
Plenus Sancto Spiritu,  
Penetrat intuitu  
Stephanus cœlestia.

Videns Dei gloriam,  
Crescit ad victoriam,  
Suspirat ad præmia.

En a dextris Dei stantem  
Jesum pro te dimicantem,  
Stephane, considera.

Tibi cœlos reserari,  
Tibi Christum revelari  
Clama, voce libera.

Se commendat Salvatori  
Pro quo dulce ducit mori,  
Sub ipsis lapidibus.  
Saulus servat omnium  
Vestes lapidantium,  
Lapidans in omnibus.

On this day triumphed, and  
in his triumph, vanquished the  
unbelieving Jews.

These enemies of the Light  
rage like savage beasts at  
seeing their own defeat.

This brood of vipers bring  
up false witnesses, and sharpen  
their tongues.

Flinch not, Combatant!  
Thou art sure of thy reward:  
fight and persevere, O Stephen!

Withstand the false witnesses,  
and confute by thy answers  
the synagogue of Satan.

Thine own Witness is in  
heaven, a Witness true and  
faithful, and he is Witness of  
thine innocence.

Thy name is *The Crowned*:  
it behoves thee to suffer, so to  
win thy *Crown* of glory.

For a *Crown* which is to last  
for ever, what are torments  
which last but an hour, and  
are followed by victory?

Thy death will be thy Birth:  
thy last pang will introduce  
thee into eternal life.

Full of the Holy Ghost,  
Stephen fixes his gaze on the  
heavens above:

Seeing there the glory of  
God, he pushes on to victory,  
he pants for the crown.

Behold, Stephen! on God's  
right hand is thy Jesus, and  
he is fighting for thee.

Boldly tell it to the crowd that  
the heavens are opened for thee,  
and that Jesus shows himself to  
thee.

He then commends his spirit to  
his Saviour, for whom he deems it  
sweet to be thus stoned to death.

Saul makes himself guar-  
dian of the garments of all that  
cast the stones: casting thus  
himself each stone they throw.

Ne peccatum statuatur  
His a quibus lapidatur,  
Genu ponit et precatur  
Condolens insaniam.

In Christo sic obdormivit,  
Qui Christo sic obedivit !  
Et cum Christo semper vivit  
Martyrum primitiam.

Quod sex suscitaverit  
Mortuos in Africa,  
Augustinus asserit,  
Fama refert publica.

Hujus, Dei gratia,  
Revelato corpore,  
Mundo datur pluvia  
Siccitatis tempore.

Solo fugat hic odore  
Morbos et dæmonia,  
Laude dignus et honore  
Jugique memoria.

Martyr, cujus est jucundum  
Nomen in Ecclesia,  
Languescentem fove mundum  
Cœlesti fragrantia. Amen.

With these praises which the venerable ages of old offered to thee, O Prince and First of Martyrs! we presume to unite ours. Fervently do we congratulate thee that thou hast had assigned thee by the Church the place of honour at the Crib of our Jesus. How glorious the confession thou didst make of his Divinity whilst thy executioners were stoning thee! How rich and bright the scarlet thou art clad in for thy victory! How honourable the wounds thou didst receive for Christ! How immense and yet how choice that army of Martyrs which follows thee as its leader, and to which fresh recruits will for ever be added, to the end of time.

Holy Martyr! help us by thy prayers to enter into the spirit of the mystery of the Word made Flesh, now that we are celebrating the Birth of our Saviour. Thou

But Stephen, compassionating their madness, falls on his knees, and prays that this sin be not laid to the charge of his murderers.

Thus did he sleep in Christ, who thus imitated Christ: and now for ever lives with Christ: Stephen, first of Martyrs.

St. Augustine and common report assure us that he raised up six dead men to life in Africa.

When, through God's mercy, his Relics were discovered, the earth, which was parched by a drought, received a plentiful rain.

The very fragrance that came from his Relics put diseases and demons to flight. Truly, then, is he worthy of praise and honour and eternal remembrance.

O Martyr, whose name is so dear to the Church! refresh our fainting world by celestial fragrance. Amen.

art the faithful guardsman of his Crib: who could better lead us to the Divine Babe that lies there? Thou didst bear testimony to his Divinity and Humanity; thou didst preach this Man-God before the blaspheming Synagogue. In vain did the Jews stop their ears; they could not stifle thy voice, which charged them with deicide, in that they had put to death him who is at once the Son of Mary and the Son of God. Show this Redeemer to us also, not, indeed, standing in glory at the right hand of his Father, but the sweet and humble Babe, as he now manifests himself to the world into which he has just been born, wrapped in swaddling-clothes, and laid in a manger. We too wish to bear witness to him, and to tell how his Birth is one of love and mercy; we wish to show by our lives that he has been born in our hearts. Obtain for us that devotedness to the Divine Infant which gave thee such courage on the day of trial: we shall have devotedness if, like thee, we are simple-hearted and fearless in our love of Jesus; for love is stronger than death. May we never forget that every Christian ought to be ready for martyrdom simply because he is a Christian. May the life of Christ, which has again begun within us, so grow within us, by our fidelity and our conduct, that we may come, as the Apostle expresses it, *to the fulness of Christ*.<sup>1</sup>

But be mindful, O glorious Martyr! be mindful of the Holy Church in those countries where it is the will of God that she resist even unto blood. May the number of thy fellow-martyrs be thus filled up, and let not one of the combatants grow faint-hearted. May every age and sex be staunch; that so the testimony may be perfect, and the Church, even in her old age, win immortal laurels and crowns, as in the freshness of her infancy, when she had such a champion as thyself. But pray too that the blood of these Martyrs may be fruitful, as it was in times past; pray that it be not wasted, but become the seed of abundant harvests. May infidelity lose ground, and heresy cease to canker those noble hearts

<sup>1</sup> Eph. iv 13.

who, once in the Truth, would be the glory and consolation of the Church. Our own dear Land has had her Martyrs, who in the hope that God would avenge their blood by restoring her to the Faith, gladly suffered and died: oh! Prince of Martyrs! pray that this their hope may be speedily fulfilled.

We must not end this second day of the Christmas Octave without visiting the Stable of Bethlehem, and adoring the divine Son of Mary. Two days have scarce elapsed since his Blessed Mother placed him in his humble Crib; but these two days are of more value for the salvation of the world than the four thousand years which preceded the Birth of this Babe. The work of our Redemption has made a great step; the cries and tears of the New-Born Child have begun the atonement of our sins. On this Feast of the First Martyr, let us consider how the cheeks of the Infant Jesus are moistened with tears, and how these tears are the first expression of his sufferings. 'Jesus weeps,' say St Bernard, 'but not like other children, certainly not for the same cause as other children. . . . They weep from passion; he from compassion. They weep because they are galled by the yoke that sits heavy on all the children of Adam; Jesus weeps because he sees the sins of the children of Adam.' (*Third Sermon for the Nativity.*) Oh! how dear to us ought to be these tears of a God who has made himself our Brother! Had we not sinned, God would not have wept. Ought not we too to weep over sin, which thus saddens, by the sufferings it causes to our sweet Infant Jesus, the heavenly joy of his Birth among us?

Mary also sees these tears, and her maternal heart is pained. She feels that her Child is to be the *Man of Sorrows*; and, before many days are over, the same awful truth will be told her in prophecy. With the consolation she offers to her Babe let us unite ours, by giving him our love. It is the one thing he seeks by all the humiliations he has taken upon himself. It is

to gain our love that he has come down from heaven, and been born among us in the midst of the mysteries we are now celebrating. Let us love him, therefore, with all our love, and ask our Lady to present him our humble offering. The Psalmist has said: *The Lord is great, and exceedingly to be praised*: let us add, with St Bernard: *The Lord is a Little Babe, and exceedingly to be loved*.

We will honour the Birth of our Jesus to-day by this venerable Sequence of St Gall's Monastery, written by Blessed Notker. It recounts the combat of our Emmanuel against Satan, and his victory. This victory is the source of those won by Stephen and all the Martyrs.

## SEQUENCE

Eia, recolamus  
Laudibus piis digna,

Hujus diei carmina,  
In quo nobis lux oritur  
Gratissima.

Noctis inter nebulosa,  
Pereunt nostri criminis  
Umbracula.

Hodie sæculo  
Maris stella  
Est enixa

Novæ salutis gaudia.  
Quem tremunt barathra,  
Mors cruenta pavet ipsa,  
A quo peribit mortua.

Gemet capta  
Pestis antiqua,  
Coluber lividus perdit  
spolia.

Homo lapsus,  
Ovis obducta,  
Revocatur ad æterna  
Gaudia.

Gaudent in hoc die  
Agmina Angelorum cœlestia,  
Quia erat drachma decima  
Perdita,  
Et est inventa.

Come! let us resume our holy  
songs of praise in strains worthy  
of this day,

Whereon the much-loved  
Light rises to the world.

It is in the gloomy hour of  
night that the dark shadows of  
our sins are made to disappear.

This day did the Star of  
the sea bring forth to the world  
the joy of its new salvation.

Her Child makes hell trem-  
ble; nay, cruel Death is filled  
with fear at the sight of him  
who is to be its death.

Long-triumphant pestilence,  
now captive, mourns out her  
sighs; and the crushed ser-  
pent lets go his prey.

Fallen man, the strayed  
sheep, is carried back to the  
eternal joys.

The heavenly host of Angels  
are full of joy to-day;

For the tenth groat was lost  
and is found.

O proles  
 Nimum beata,  
 Qua redempta  
 Est natura.  
 Deus, qui creavit omnia,  
 Nascitur ex femina.  
 Mirabilis natura,  
 Mirifice induta,  
 Assumens quod non erat,  
 Manens quod erat.

Induitur natura  
 Divinitas humana:  
 Quis audivit talia,  
 Dic, rogo, facta ?  
 Quærere venerat  
 Pastor pius quod perierat.  
 Induit galeam,  
 Certat ut miles armatura.  
 Prostratus  
 In sua propria  
 Ruit hostis spicula.  
 Auferuntur tela  
 In quibus fidebat,  
 Divisa sunt illius spolia,  
 Capta præda sua.  
 Christi pugna  
 Fortissima  
 Salus nostra est vera,  
 Qui nos suam  
 Ad patriam  
 Duxit post victoriam.  
 In qua sibi laus est  
 Æterna. Amen.

O Child ! blessed above all !  
 by whom mankind was re-  
 deemed.

The God who created all  
 things is born of a Woman.

He whose nature is admirable,  
 clothes himself by an admirable  
 mystery, assuming what he was  
 not, and remaining what he had  
 ever been.

A divine Person puts on  
 human nature: I beseech thee,  
 tell me, was aught like this  
 ever heard ?

The Good Shepherd came to  
 seek that which was lost.

He puts on the helmet, and  
 as a soldier fights in armour.

The enemy is defeated and  
 falls upon his own arrows.

The weapons he trusted in  
 are taken from him, his booty  
 is divided, his prey is taken  
 from him.

Our true salvation comes of  
 this most glorious battle of  
 Christ;

Who, after the victory, led  
 us to his own kingdom,

Where everlasting praise is  
 given to him. Amen.

And now, turning towards his Blessed Mother, we  
 will offer her the tribute of this beautiful Sequence,  
 taken from the Cluny Missal of 1523.

#### SEQUENCE

Angelicæ nos respice,  
 O dignitatis Domina.  
 Cum Filio in solio  
 Cælo regnas per sæcula.  
 Dulcis Maria,  
 Vere dulcis, vere pia,  
 Vere mitissima.

Look down upon us, O Queen  
 of the Angel kingdom.

With thy Son, thou reignest  
 for ever on the heavenly throne.

Sweet Mother Mary ! truly  
 sweet and loving and most  
 gentle !

Tota affluens pietate,  
 Clementia,  
 Tota melliflua.  
 Tu flebili Theophili  
 Culpæ ades propitia.

Te auspice,  
 A fornice  
 Surgit rea Ægyptia.  
 O mater misericordiæ,  
 O lapsorum spes unica.  
 Votiva servorum  
 Hodie infer cœlo  
 Suspiria.  
 Tu decus Israel,  
 Tu mundi gloria.

Nostro Emmanuel  
 Tu reconcilia,  
 Quem lactasti tua sacra  
 mamilla.  
 Illa ejus membra  
 Fovens dulcia.  
 Mediatrix nostra,  
 Nobis hunc placæ.  
 In illa oramus die  
 Tremenda.  
 Oblaturi hic adsumus  
 Deo Patri tuæ prolis  
 Pignora,  
 Quorum virtute, quæsumus,  
 Reos munda,  
 Trementes corrobora.  
 Tu bona, tu clemens,  
 Tu spes nostra,  
 O Maria.  
 Amen dicat mens devota.

Thou art, as a fountain, full  
 of love and clemency; and as  
 a land flowing with honey.

Thou mercifully aidest the  
 sorrowing Theophilus to ob-  
 tain the forgiveness of his sin.

By thy prayers, the guilty  
 one of Egypt rises from her  
 abominations.

O Mother of Mercy! O  
 singular hope of the fallen!

Bear up this day to heaven  
 the prayers and sighs of thy  
 clients.

Thou art the honour of Is-  
 rael, thou art the glory of the  
 world.

Restore us to the favour of  
 our Emmanuel,

Whom thou didst feed at  
 thy sacred breast,

And whose sweet Infant  
 limbs thou didst warm.

Do thou, our Mediatrix, ap-  
 pease him in our regard,

On the dread Day, we be-  
 seech thee.

We are here to offer up to  
 God our Father the merits of  
 our Jesus;

By their virtue do thou, we  
 beseech thee, obtain forgive-  
 ness for the guilty, and bring  
 courage to them that fear.

Thou art our good, our mer-  
 ciful Mother; thou art our  
 hope, O Mary!

Let every devout soul re-  
 spond: *Amen!*



DECEMBER 27

## SAINT JOHN

APOSTLE AND EVANGELIST

N EAREST to Jesus' Crib, after Stephen, stands John, the Apostle and Evangelist. It was only right that the first place should be assigned to him, who so loved his God that he shed his blood in his service; for, as this God himself declares, *greater love than this hath no man, that he lay down his life for his friends,*<sup>1</sup> and Martyrdom has ever been counted by the Church as the greatest act of love, and as having, consequently, the power of remitting sins, like a second Baptism. But next to the sacrifice of Blood, the noblest, the bravest sacrifice, and that which most wins the heart of him who is the Spouse of souls, is the sacrifice of Virginity. Now just as St Stephen is looked upon as the type of Martyrs, St John is honoured as the Prince of Virgins. Martyrdom won for Stephen the Crown and palm; Virginity merited for John most singular prerogatives, which, while they show how dear to God is holy Chastity, put this Disciple among those who by their dignity and influence are above the rest of men.

St John was of the family of David, as was our Blessed Lady. He was consequently a relation of Jesus. This same honour belonged to St James the Greater, his brother; as also to St James the Less and St Jude, both sons of Alphaeus. When our Saint was in the prime of his youth, he left not only his boat and nets, not only his Father Zebedee, but even his betrothed, when everything was prepared for the marriage. He followed Jesus, and never once looked back. Hence the special love which our Lord bore him. Others were Disciples or

<sup>1</sup> St John xv 13.

Apostles, John was the Friend of Jesus. The cause of this our Lord's partiality was, as the Church tells us in the Liturgy, that John had offered his Virginity to the Man-God. Let us, on this his Feast, enumerate the graces and privileges that came to St John from his being *the Disciple whom Jesus loved*.

This very expression of the Gospel, which the Evangelist repeats several times—*The Disciple whom Jesus loved*<sup>1</sup>—says more than any commentary could do. St Peter, it is true, was chosen by our Divine Lord to be the Head of the Apostolic College, and the Rock whereon the Church was to be built: he, then, was *honoured* most; but St John was *loved* most. Peter was bid to love more than the rest loved, and he was able to say, in answer to Jesus' thrice repeated question, that he did love him in this highest way: and yet, notwithstanding, John was more loved by Jesus than was Peter himself, because his Virginity deserved this special mark of honour.

Chastity of soul and body brings him who possesses it into a sacred nearness and intimacy with God. Hence it was that at the Last Supper—that Supper which was to be renewed on our Altars to the end of the world, in order to cure our spiritual infirmities and give life to our souls—John was placed near to Jesus, nay, was permitted, as the tenderly loved Disciple, to lean his head upon the Breast of the Man-God. Then it was that he was filled, from their very Fountain, with Light and Love: it was both a recompense and a favour, and became the source of two signal graces, which make St John an object of special reverence to the whole Church.

Divine wisdom wishing to make known to the world the Mystery of the Word, and commit to Scripture those profound secrets which, so far, no pen of mortal had been permitted to write, the task was put upon John. Peter had been crucified, Paul had been beheaded, and the rest of the Apostles had laid down their lives in

<sup>1</sup> St John xiii 23; xix 26; xxi 7; xxi 20.

testimony of the Truths they had been sent to preach to the world; John was the only one left in the Church. Heresy had already begun its blasphemies against the Apostolic Teachings; it refused to admit the Incarnate Word as the Son of God, Consubstantial to the Father. John was asked by the Churches to speak, and he did so in language heavenly above measure. His Divine Master had reserved to this his Virgin-Disciple the honour of writing those sublime Mysteries which the other Apostles had been commissioned only to teach—**THE WORD WAS GOD, and this WORD WAS MADE FLESH** for the salvation of mankind. Thus did our Evangelist soar, like the Eagle, up to the Divine Sun, and gaze upon him with undazzled eye, because his heart and senses were pure, and therefore fitted for such vision of the uncreated Light. If Moses, after having conversed with God in the cloud, came from the divine interview with rays of miraculous light encircling his head: how radiant must have been the face of St John, which had rested on the very Heart of Jesus, *in whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge!*<sup>1</sup> how sublime his writings! how divine his teaching! Hence the symbol of the *Eagle*, shown to the Prophet Ezechiel,<sup>2</sup> and to St John himself in his Revelations,<sup>3</sup> has been assigned to him by the Church: and to this title of *The Eagle* has been added, by universal tradition, the other beautiful name of *Theologian*.

This was the first recompense given by Jesus to his Beloved John—a profound penetration into divine Mysteries. The second was the imparting to him of a most ardent charity, which was equally a grace consequent upon his angelic purity, for purity unburdens the soul from grovelling egotistic affections, and raises it to a chaste and generous love. John had treasured up in his heart the *Discourses* of his Master: he made them known to the Church, and especially that divine one of the Last Supper, wherein Jesus had poured forth his whole Soul to *his own*, whom he had always tenderly

<sup>1</sup> Col. ii 3.<sup>2</sup> Ezech. i 10; x 14.<sup>3</sup> Apoc. iv 7.

loved, but most so *at the end*.<sup>1</sup> He wrote his *Epistles*, and Charity is his subject: *God is Charity—he that loveth not, knoweth not God—perfect Charity casteth out fear—* and so on throughout, always on Love. During the rest of his life, even when so enfeebled by old age as not to be able to walk, he was for ever insisting upon all men loving each other, after the example of God, who had loved them and so loved them! Thus, he that had announced more clearly than the rest of the Apostles the divinity of the Incarnate Word, was *par excellence* the Apostle of that divine Charity which Jesus came to enkindle upon the earth.

But our Lord had a further gift to bestow, and it was sweetly appropriate to the Virgin-Disciple. When dying on his cross, Jesus left Mary upon this earth. Joseph had been dead now some years. Who then shall watch over his Mother? who is there worthy of the charge? Will Jesus send his Angels to protect and console her? for, surely, what man could ever merit to be to her as a second Joseph? Looking down, he sees the Virgin-Disciple standing at the foot of the Cross: we know the rest, John is to be Mary's Son: Mary is to be John's Mother. Oh! wonderful Chastity, that wins from Jesus such an inheritance as this! Peter, says St Peter Damian, shall have left to him the Church, the Mother of men; but John shall receive Mary, the Mother of God, whom he will love as his own dearest Treasure, and to whom he will stand in Jesus' stead; whilst Mary will tenderly love John, her Jesus' Friend, as her Son.

Can we be surprised after this, that St John is looked upon by the Church as one of her greatest glories? He is a Relative of Jesus in the flesh; he is an Apostle, a Virgin, the Friend of the Divine Spouse, the Eagle, the Theologian, the Son of Mary; he is an Evangelist, by the history he has given of the Life of his Divine Master and Friend; he is a Sacred Writer, by the three Epistles he wrote under the inspiration of the Holy Ghost; he is

<sup>1</sup> St John xiii 1.

a Prophet, by his mysterious Apocalypse, wherein are treasured the secrets of time and eternity. But is he a Martyr? Yes, for if he did not complete his sacrifice, he drank the Chalice of Jesus,<sup>1</sup> when, after being cruelly scourged, he was thrown into a caldron of boiling oil before the Latin Gate at Rome. He was therefore a Martyr in desire and intention, though not in fact. If our Lord, wishing to prolong a life so dear to the Church, as well as to show how he loves and honours Virginity, miraculously stayed the effects of the frightful punishment, St John had, on his part, unreservedly accepted Martyrdom.

Such is the companion of Stephen at the Crib, wherein lies our Infant Jesus. If the Protomartyr dazzles us with the robes he wears of the bright scarlet of his own blood; is not the virginal whiteness of John's vestment fairer than the untrod snow? The spotless beauty of the Lilies of Mary's adopted Son, and the bright vermilion of Stephen's Roses—what is there more lovely than their union? Glory, then, be to our New-Born King, whose court is tapestried with such heaven-made colours as these! Yes, Bethlehem's Stable is a very heaven on earth, and we have seen its transformation. First we saw Mary and Joseph alone there: they were adoring Jesus in his Crib; then, immediately, there descended a heavenly host of Angels singing the wonderful Hymn; the Shepherds soon followed, the humble, simple-hearted Shepherds; after these entered Stephen *the Crowned*, and John *the Beloved Disciple*; and even before there enters the pageant of the devout Magi, we shall have others coming in, and there will be each day grander glory in the Cave, and gladder joy in our hearts. Oh! this birth of our Jesus! Humble as it seems, yet how divine! What King or Emperor ever received in his gilded cradle, honours like these shown to the Babe of Bethlehem? Let us unite our homage with that given him by these the favoured inmates of his court. Yesterday the sight of the Palm in Stephen's hand ani-

<sup>1</sup> St Matt. xx 22.

mated us, and we offered to our Jesus the promise of a stronger Faith: to-day the Wreath that decks the brow of the Beloved Disciple breathes upon the Church the heavenly fragrance of Virginité: an intenser love of Purity must be our resolution, and our tribute to the Lamb.

### MASS

The Church commences her chants of the holy Sacrifice with words taken from the Book of Ecclesiasticus, which she applies to St John. Our Lord has proclaimed his mysteries to the Church by the teaching of his Beloved Disciple. He favoured him with his divine intimacy, which filled him with the spirit of wisdom. He clad him with a robe of glory, in reward for his virginal purity.

### INTROIT

In medio Ecclesiæ aperuit os ejus; et implevit eum Dominus Spiritu sapientiæ et intellectus; stolam gloriæ induit eum.

*Ps.* Bonum est confiteri Domino, et psallere nomini tuo, Altissime.

∇. Gloria. In medio.

He opened his mouth in the midst of the Church, and the Lord filled him with the spirit of wisdom; he clad him with a robe of glory.

*Ps.* It is good to give praise to the Lord, and to sing to thy name, O Most High.

∇. Glory, etc. He opened.

In the Collect the Church asks for the Light, that is for the Word of God, of whom St John was the propagator by his sublime writings. She aspires to the eternal possession of this Emmanuel who is come to enlighten the world, and who has revealed to his Beloved Disciple the secrets of heaven.

### COLLECT

Ecclesiam tuam, Domine, benignus illustra: ut beati Joannis Apostoli tui et Evangelistæ illuminata doctrinis, ad dona perveniat sempiterna. Per Dominum.

Mercifully, O Lord, enlighten thy Church: that being taught by blessed John, thine Apostle and Evangelist, she may come to thy eternal rewards. Through, etc.

*Commemoration of Christmas Day*

Concede, quæsumus, omnipotens Deus, ut nos Unigeniti tui nova per carnem nativitas liberet, quos sub peccati jugo vetusta servitus tenet. Per eundem.

Grant, we beseech thee, O Almighty God, that we who groan under the old captivity of sin, may be freed therefrom by the new Birth of thine Only-Begotten Son. Through, etc.

## EPISTLE

Lectio libri Sapientiæ.

Lesson from the Book of Wisdom.

*Eccli. cap. XV.*

*Ecclus. ch. XV.*

Qui timet Deum, faciet bona; et qui continens est justitiæ, apprehendet illam, et obviabit illi quasi mater honorificata. Cibabit illum pane vitæ et intellectus, et aqua sapientiæ salutaris potabit illum; et firmabitur in illo, et non flectetur; et continebit illum, et non confundetur; et exaltabit illum apud proximos suos; et in medio Ecclesiæ aperiet os ejus, et adimplebit illum Spiritu sapientiæ et intellectus, et stolam gloriæ vestiet illum; jucunditatem et exultationem thesaurizabit super illum, et nomine æterno hæreditabit illum Dominus Deus noster.

He that feareth God, will do good; and he that possesseth justice, shall lay hold on her, and she will meet him as an honourable mother. With the bread of life and understanding she shall feed him, and give him the water of wholesome wisdom to drink, and she shall be made strong in him, and he shall not be moved; and she shall exalt him among his neighbours; and in the midst of the Church she shall open his mouth, and shall fill him with the spirit of wisdom and understanding, and shall clothe him with the robe of glory; she shall heap upon him a treasure of joy and gladness, and our Lord God shall cause him to inherit an everlasting name.

The *Wisdom* here spoken of is Jesus the Eternal Word, who came to St John and called him to the Apostolate. The *Bread of life* wherewith she fed him is the divine Bread of the Last Supper, the Body and Blood of Jesus; the *wholesome Water* is that promised by our Saviour to the Samaritan Woman, of which St John drank so abundantly from its very source when he

rested his head on the Heart of Jesus. The *immovable Strength* is the Saint's close and resolute custody of the treasure of his Virginity, and the courageous profession of the religion of Christ before the Proconsuls of Domitian. The *Treasure* which Wisdom heaped upon him is the magnificence of the prerogatives granted to him. Lastly, the *everlasting Name* is that glorious title given him of *John the Beloved Disciple*.

## GRADUAL

Exiit sermo inter fratres, quod discipulus ille non moritur; et non dixit Jesus: Non moritur;

℣. Sed: Sic eum volo manere, donec veniam; tu me sequere.

Alleluia, alleluia.

℣. Hic est discipulus ille, qui testimonium perhibet de his; et scimus quia verum est testimonium ejus. Alleluia.

A report was spread among the brethren, that that Disciple should not die; but Jesus said not: He should not die;

℣. But: So I will have him remain till I come; follow thou me.

Alleluia, alleluia.

℣. This is the Disciple that beareth testimony of these things; and we know his testimony is true. Alleluia.

## GOSPEL

Sequentia sancti Evangelii secundum Joannem.

Cap. XXI.

In illo tempore, dixit Jesus Petro: Sequere me. Conversus Petrus vidit illum discipulum quem diligebat Jesus sequentem, qui et recubuit in cœna super pectus ejus, et dixit: Domine, quis est qui tradet te? Hunc ergo cum vidisset Petrus, dixit Jesu: Domine, hic autem quid? Dicit ei Jesus: Sic eum volo manere donec veniam, quid ad te? Tu me sequere. Exiit ergo sermo iste inter fratres, quia discipulus ille non moritur. Et

Sequel of the Holy Gospel according to John.

Ch. XXI.

At that time: Jesus said to Peter: Follow me. Peter turning about, saw that Disciple whom Jesus loved following, who also leaned on his breast at supper, and said: Lord, who is he that shall betray thee? Him therefore, when Peter had seen, he saith to Jesus: Lord, -and what shall this man do? Jesus saith to him: So I will have him to remain till I come, what is it to thee? Follow thou me. This saying, therefore, went abroad among the brethren,



non dixit ei Jesus: Non moritur; sed: Sic eum volo manere donec veniam, quid ad te? Hic est discipulus ille, qui testimonium perhibet de his, et scripsit hæc; et scimus quia verum est testimonium ejus.

that that Disciple should not die. And Jesus did not say to him: He should not die; but: So I will have him to remain till I come, what is it to thee? This is that Disciple who giveth testimony of these things, and hath written these things; and we know that his testimony is true.

This passage of the holy Gospel has been much commented upon. Some of the Fathers and Commentators interpret it as signifying that St John was to be exempt from death, and that he is still living in the flesh, awaiting the coming of the Judge of the living and the dead. It is certain that this opinion regarding our Apostle has been entertained; and one of the arguments in its favour was this very passage. But the general opinion of the Holy Fathers is that nothing further is implied by it than the difference between the two vocations of St Peter and St John. The former shall *follow* his divine Master, by dying, like him, on a cross; the latter *shall remain*—he shall live to a venerable old age—and at length Jesus *shall come* and take him out of this world by sending him a sweet and peaceful death.

During the Offertory, the Church makes a remembrance of the *flourishing Palms* which grew up around the Beloved Disciple; she tells us of the spiritual children he had trained, and of the Churches he had founded; all which, like young *cedars* round the venerable parent-tree on Libanus, multiplied under the fostering care of their Father.

## OFFERTORY

Justus ut palma florebit;      The just shall flourish like  
sicut cedrus quæ in Libano      the palm-tree; he shall grow  
est multiplicabitur.              up like the cedar of Libanus.

## SECRET

Suscipe, Domine, munera      Receive, O Lord, the offer-  
quæ in ejus tibi solemnitate      ings we make to thee, on his  
deferimus, cujus nos confi-      feast, by whose intercession  
dimus patrocínio liberari. Per      we hope to be delivered.  
Dominum.                              Through, etc.

*Commemoration of Christmas Day*

Oblata, Domine, munera  
nova Unigeniti tui nativi-  
tate sanctifica: nosque a pec-  
catorum nostrorum maculis  
emunda. Per eundem.

Sanctify, O Lord, our offer-  
ings by the new Birth of  
thine Only-Begotten Son, and  
cleanse us from the stains of  
our sins. Through, etc.

The Preface as on *page 64*: but on the Octave-Day it is as below.<sup>1</sup>

The mysterious words of the Gospel are repeated in the *Communion*, that is, at the moment when Priest and people have partaken of the Victim of salvation; they convey this teaching—that he who eats of this Bread, though he must die the death of the body, will yet live for the *coming* of the supreme Judge and Rewarder.

## COMMUNION

Exiit sermo inter fratres  
quod discipulus ille non mori-  
tur. Et non dixit Jesus:  
Non moritur; sed: Sic eum  
volo manere donec veniam.

A report was spread among  
the brethren, that that disciple  
should not die. But Jesus said  
not: He should not die; but: So  
I will that he remain till I come.

## POSTCOMMUNION

Refecti cibo potuque cœ-  
lesti, Deus noster, te sup-  
plices deprecamur; ut in cujus  
hæc commemoratione percep-  
imus, ejus muniamur et preci-  
bus. Per Dominum.

Being refreshed, O Lord, with  
this heavenly meat and drink,  
we humbly beseech thee that  
we may be assisted by his  
prayers, on whose feast we have  
received these sacred mysteries.  
Through, etc.

<sup>1</sup> PREFACE.

*For the Octave-Day.*

Vere dignum et justum est, æquum  
et salutare, te Domine suppliciter exorare,  
ut gregem tuum, Pastor æterne, non des-  
seras, sed per beatos Apostolos tuos con-  
tinua protectione custodias. Ut iisdem  
recltoribus guberuetur, quos operis tui  
vicariis eidem contulisti præesse Pastores.  
Et ideo cum Angelis et Archangelis, cum  
Thronis et Dominationibus, cumque omni  
militia cœlestis exercitus, hymnum gloriae  
tuæ canimus, sine fine dicentes: Sanctus,  
etc.

It is truly meet and just, right and  
available to salvation, humbly to be-  
seech thee that thou, O Lord, our eternal  
Shepherd, wouldst not forsake thy flock,  
but keep it under thy continual protec-  
tion, by thy blessed Apostles. That it  
may be governed by those whom thou  
hast appointed its vicars and pastors.  
And therefore with the Angels and Arch-  
angels, with the Thrones and Domina-  
tions, and with all the heavenly host, we  
sing an everlasting hymn to thy glory,  
saying: Holy, etc.

*Commemoration of Christmas Day*

Præsta, quæsumus, omnipotens Deus: ut natus hodie Salvator mundi, sicut divinæ nobis generationis est auctor, ita et immortalitatis sit ipse largitor. Qui tecum.

Grant, we beseech thee, O Almighty God, that as the Saviour of the world, who was born this day, procured for us a divine birth, he may also bestow on us immortality. Who liveth, etc.

## VESPERS

The Antiphons and Psalms are sung as yesterday, the Feast of St Stephen: they are given on *page 210*. After the last Psalm, the Office of St John is resumed, commencing as follows:

## CAPITULUM

*(Ecclus. xv)*

Qui timet Deum, faciet bona: et qui continens est justitiæ apprehendet illam, et obviabit illi quasi mater honorificata.

He that feareth God, will do good; and he that possesseth justice shall lay hold on her, and she shall meet him as an honourable mother.

HYMN<sup>1</sup>

Exsultet orbis gaudiis:  
Cælum resultat laudibus;  
Apostolorum gloriam  
Tellus et astra concinunt.

Let the earth exult with joy:  
let the heavens re-echo with  
praise: the glory of the Apostles  
is sung by both earth and heaven.

<sup>1</sup> According to the Monastic Rite, it is as follows:

Ry. *Breve*. Constitues eos principes, \*  
Super omnem terram. Constitues. †.  
Memores erunt inominis tui, Domine. \*  
Super. Gloria atri. Constitues.

Exsultet cælum laudibus,  
Resultet terra gaudiis;  
Apostolorum gloriam  
Sacra canunt solemnna.

Vos sæcli justi iudices  
Et vera mundi lumina,  
Votis precamur cordium,  
Audite preces supplicum.

Qui cælum verbo clauditis,  
Serasque ejus solvitis,

Nos a peccatis omnibus  
Solvite jussu, quæsumus.  
Quorum præcepto subditur  
Salus et languor omnium,  
Sanate ægros moribus,  
Nos reddentes virtutibus.  
Ut cum judex advenerit  
Christus in fine sæculi,  
Nos sempiterni gaudii  
Faciatur esse compotes.

Gloria tibi, Domine,  
Qui natus es de Virgine,  
Cum Patre, et Sancto Spiritu,  
In sempiterna sæcula.  
Amen.

Vos sæculorum iudices,  
Et vera mundi lumina:  
Votis precamur cordium,  
Audite voces supplicum.

Qui templa cœli clauditis,  
Serasque verbo solvitis,  
Nos a reatu noxios  
Solvi jubete, quæsumus.

Præcepta quorum protinus  
Languor salusque sentiunt;  
Sanate mentes languidas,  
Augete nos virtutibus.

Ut cum redibit Arbitr  
In fine Christus sæculi,  
Nos sempiterni gaudii  
Concedat esse compotes.

Jesu, tibi sit gloria,  
Qui natus es de Virgine:  
Cum Patre et almo Spiritu  
In sempiterna sæcula.

Amen.

℣. Valde honorandus est  
beatus Joannes.

℞. Qui supra pectus Do-  
mini in cœna recubuit.

O ye, the Judges of the  
world, and the true Lights of  
the earth! we pray to you with  
all earnestness of heart: hear  
the prayers of your clients.

'Tis ye that have power, by  
your word, to shut and open  
the gates of heaven: we be-  
seech you, loosen us from the  
bonds of sin.

Sickness and health promptly  
do your bidding; oh! heal our  
languid souls, bring us growth  
in virtue;

That so, when Jesus our  
judge shall come again at the  
end of the world, he may grant  
us to be partakers of never-  
ending bliss.

Glory be to thee, O Jesus,  
that wast born of the Virgin!  
and to the Father, and to the  
Spirit of love, for everlast-  
ing ages.

Amen.

℣. Most worthy of honour  
is the blessed John.

℞. Who leaned upon the  
Lord's breast at the supper.

#### ANTIPHON OF THE MAGNIFICAT

ANT. Exiit sermo inter  
fratres, quod discipulus ille  
non moritur: et non dixit  
Jesus: Non moritur; sed:  
Sic eum volo manere donec  
veniam.

ANT. There went abroad  
among the brethren this say-  
ing, that that disciple should  
not die: and Jesus did not  
say to him: He should not  
die; but: So I will have him  
to remain till I come.

#### OREMUS

Ecclesiam tuam, Domine,  
benignus illustra, ut beati  
Joannis Apostoli tui et Evan-  
gelistæ illuminata doctrinis,  
ad dona perveniat sempiterna.  
Per Dominum.

#### LET US PRAY

Mercifully, O Lord, enlighten  
thy Church; that being taught  
by blessed John, thine Apos-  
tle and Evangelist, she may  
come to thy eternal rewards.  
Through, etc.

*Commemoration of the Holy Innocents*

ANT. Hi sunt, qui cum mulieribus non sunt coinquinati: virgines enim sunt, et sequuntur Agnum quocumque ierit.

℣. Herodes iratus occidit multos pueros.

℞. In Bethlehem Judæ, civitate David.

ANT. These are they who were not defiled with women: for they are virgins, and follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth.

℣. Herod, being angry, killed many children.

℞. In Bethlehem of Juda, the city of David.

OREMUS

Deus cujus hodierna die præconium Innocentes martyres non loquendo, sed moriendo confessi sunt, omnia in nobis vitiorum mala mortifica: ut fidem tuam, quam lingua nostra loquitur, etiam moribus vita fateatur.

LET US PRAY

O God, whose praise the holy Martyrs, the Innocents, published this day, not by speaking, but by dying; mortify in us all our vicious inclinations: that we may show forth in our actions thy faith, which we profess with our lips.

*Commemoration of Christmas Day*

ANT. Hodie Christus natus est: hodie Salvator apparuit: hodie in terra canunt Angeli, lætantur Archangeli: hodie exsultant justi, dicentes: Gloria in excelsis Deo. Alleluia.

℣. Notum fecit Dominus, alleluia.

℞. Salutare suum, alleluia.

ANT. This day Christ is born; this day the Saviour hath appeared; this day the Angels sing on earth; the Archangels rejoice; this day the just exult, saying: Glory be to God in the highest, alleluia.

℣. The Lord hath made known, alleluia.

℞. His salvation, alleluia.

OREMUS

Concede, quæsumus, omnipotens Deus, ut nos Unigeniti tui nova per carnem Nativitas liberet, quos sub peccati jugo vetusta servitus tenet. Per eundem.

LET US PRAY

Grant, we beseech thee, O Almighty God, that we who groan under the old captivity of sin, may be freed therefrom by the new Birth of thine Only-Begotten Son. Through, etc.

Now let us listen to the several Churches, proclaiming in their liturgical praises the glory of St John. We begin with the Church of Rome, from which we take this beautiful Preface of the Leonine Sacramentary.

#### PREFACE

Vere dignum et justum est, æquum et salutare, nos tibi gratias agere, Pater omnipotens, beati Apostoli tui Joannis Evangelistæ natalitia venerantes. Qui Domini nostri Jesu Christi Filii tui vocatione suscepta, terrenum respuit patrem, ut posset invenire cœlestem: retia sæculi, quibus implicabatur, abjecit, ut æternitatis dona mente libera sectaretur: nutantem fluctibus navem reliquit, ut in ecclesiasticæ gubernationis tranquillitate consisteret: a piscium captione cessavit, ut animas mundanis gurgitibus immersas, calamo doctrinæ salutaris abstraheret: destitit pelagi profundari mari, secretorum scrutator redditus divinorum. Eo usque procedens, ut et in cœnæ mysticæ sacrosancto convivio in ipsius recumberet pectore Salvatoris; et eum in cruce Dominus constitutus, vicarium sui, Matri Virgini Filium subrogaret, et in principio Verbum, quod Deus erat apud Deum, præ cæteris ostenderet prædicandum.

It is truly meet and just, right and available to salvation, that we should give thanks to thee, O Almighty Father! now that we are celebrating the Feast of thy blessed Apostle, John the Evangelist. Having received the vocation of our Lord Jesus Christ thy Son, he left his earthly father, that he might find one in heaven. He threw down the nets of this world, wherein he was entangled, that he might, with a free soul, pursue the goods that are eternal. He abandoned his boat which was ever tossing on the waves, that he might calmly steer a spiritual bark in the Church. He gave up his trade of fishing, that by the hook of saving doctrine he might draw out souls engulfed in the surges of the world. He ceased his searchings in the deep waters of the sea, that he might be made worthy to penetrate into secrets divine. Even thus was he favoured—he leaned his head on the Saviour's breast, in the most holy banquet of the mystic supper; our Lord, when hanging on the cross, gave him to the Virgin-Mother to be her Son in his own stead; and it was he, above all others, that showed how this was to be preached: *In the beginning was the Word, who was God with God.*

The Church of Milan, in her Ambrosian Missal, thus sings forth the praises of the Beloved Disciple:

Vere dignum et justum est, æquum et salutare, nos tibi gratias agere, æterne Deus: beati Joannis Evangelistæ merita recolentes, quem Dominus Jesus Christus non solum peculiari semper decore ornavit; sed et in cruce positus, tamquam hæreditario munere persecutus, vicarium pro se Matri Filium clementer attribuit. Quem ad eum usque dignitatis gradum divina benignitas evexit, ut et factus ex piscatore Discipulus, et humanæ dispensationis modum excedens, ipsam Verbi tui sine initio Deitatem præcæteris et mente conspiceret, et voce perferret.

It is truly meet and just, right and available to salvation, that we should give thanks to thee, O Eternal God! whilst celebrating the merits of blessed John the Evangelist, whom our Lord Jesus Christ not only adorned with every peculiar grace, but to whom also he, when fastened to the cross, lovingly granted, as though it were the gift of inheritance, to take his own place and be the Son of Mary. Even unto this grade of honour did thy divine goodness raise him, that being changed from a fisherman into a Disciple, and, in dispensing thy Truth, going beyond the measure of other men, he, above all others, both saw and preached the very Divinity of thy Eternal Word.

The Mozarabic Missal has the following prayer to our holy Apostle and Evangelist:

#### PRAYER

Genite ingeniti Filius Dei summi; qui sacrum illud arcanum pectoris tui dilecto tuo Joanni Apostolo reserasti; cum in sinu tuo recubans Evangelii sui fluentia ex ipso pectoris tui fonte haurire promeruit. Tu nos in tuere propitius, ut per te abdita cognoscamus, per te bona quæ manifesta sunt impleamus. Reserans nobis pectoris tui occulta, quibus possumus cognoscere et conditionis nostræ infirmitatem, et ad tuæ

O Son of God, Begotten of the Unbegotten infinite God! who didst open the sacred treasury of thy Breast to thine Apostle, when he, reclining on thy Bosom, merited to drink in from the very fountain of thy Heart the streams of his own Gospel: look upon us with an eye of pity, that so by thee we may know thy mysteries, and do the good thou hast manifested unto us. Reveal unto us the hidden things of thy Heart, whereby we may be taught both

divinitatis pervenire cognitionem. Manifestans de te quid amemus, indicans de nobis quid corrigamus. Quo hujus dilecti tui suffragiis, moribus nostris in melius commutatis, aufugiat pestis, dispereat languor, pellatur mucro. Quidquid adversum est fidei christianæ intereat; quidquid prosperum, convalescat. Arceantur fames, sedentur lites, hæresum obtrudantur fautores. Fœcundetur frugibus terra, vestiatur virtutibus anima; atque cuncta nobis in commune proveniant bona. Quo tibi Deo nostro fideliter servientes, et his sine peccato utamur concessis, et post deliciis fruamur æternæ possessionis. Amen.

the weakness of our own nature, and the Divinity which is thine. Show us thyself, that we may love thee; show us in ourselves what we must correct. That thus, by the prayers of thy beloved Disciple, our evil ways being converted, pestilence may flee from us, sickness disappear, and the sword be sheathed. May all that is adverse to Christian faith perish; may all that prospers it be strengthened. May famines cease, may dissensions be appeased, may the upholders of heresy be confounded. May the earth be pregnant with fruits, our souls be clad with virtues, and all good things come unto us all. That thus, faithfully serving thee our God, we may both use these gifts without sin, and, hereafter enjoy the bliss of possessing thee for eternity. Amen.

The following Hymn, which we have taken from the Milan Liturgy, is attributed to St Ambrose; it certainly bears a resemblance to his style—sublime thoughts, majestically told.

## HYMN

Amore Christi nobilis  
Et filius Tonitruī,  
Arcana Joannes Dei  
Fatu revelavit sacro.  
Captus solebat piscibus  
Patris senectam pacere;  
Turbante dum natat salo  
Immobilis fide stetit.

Hamum profundo merserat,  
Piscatus est Verbum Dei;  
Jactavit undis retia,  
Vitam levavit hominum.

John, the honoured loved one of Jesus, named by him the *Son of Thunder*, revealed in sacred words the hidden things of God.

He was a fisherman, and supported his aged parent by his toil: whilst sailing on the troubled waves, he received the faith, and firmly did he hold to it.

He throws his hook into the deep, and takes the Word of God; he lets down his nets into the waters, he draws in him who is the Light of the world.



Piscis bonus pia est Fides,  
Mundi supernatans salum,  
Subnixâ Christi pectore,  
Sancto locuta Spiritu:

' In principio erat Verbum,  
Et Verbum erat apud Deum,  
Et Deus erat Verbum. Hoc  
erat

In principio apud Deum.

' Omnia per ipsum facta  
sunt.'

Sed ipse laude resonet;  
Et laureatus Spiritu,  
Scriptis coronetur suis.

Commune multis passio,  
Cruorque delictum lavans;  
Hoc morte præstat Martyrum  
Quod fecit esse Martyres.

Vinctus tamen ab impiis,  
Calente olivo dicitur  
Tersisse mundi pulverem,  
Stetisse victor æmuli.

Gloria tibi, Domine,  
Qui natus es de Virgine;  
Cum Patre et Sancto Spiritu  
In sempiterna sæcula.  
Amen.

We will now give a few stanzas from the Hymns which the Greek Church, in her accustomed pomp of language, sings in honour of St John. She keeps his Feast on September 26.

*XXVI Septembris, in magno Vespertino, et passim*

Venite, sapientiæ abyssum  
et orthodoxorum scriptorem  
dogmatum, Fideles,  
hymnis coronemus divinis  
hodie, Joannem, gloriosum

His fervent Faith is the  
good Fish which swam  
through the briny flood of this  
world; it rested on the Breast  
of Christ, and thus spoke in  
the Holy Spirit:

' In the beginning was the  
Word, and the Word was  
with God, and the Word was  
God. The same was in the  
beginning with God.

' All things were made by  
Him.' Then let us sing the  
praises of this Disciple, and  
since he bears the laurels of  
the Spirit, let his writings be  
his crown.

Martyrdom has been granted  
to many, and this shedding of  
their own blood purifies them  
from every sin; but John did  
what was better than Martyr-  
dom: he taught to the world  
that which made the Martyrs.

Yet we are told that he was  
bound by wicked men, and  
plunged into boiling oil; it  
did but cleanse him from this  
world's dust, and give him  
victory over the enemy.

Glory be to thee, O Lord,  
that wast born of the Virgin!  
and to the Father, and to the  
Holy Ghost, for everlasting  
ages. Amen.

Come, ye Faithful, let us  
this day crown with sacred  
hymns the glorious and Be-  
loved John, an abyss of wis-  
dom, and the writer of ortho-

et dilectum: is enim intonuit: *Verbum erat in principio*. Ideo voce tonitru simili demonstratus est, quasi Evangelio mundum illuminans, multisapiens et celeberrimus.

Vere aperteque tu manifestatus es amicus ex corde magnus Christi magistri; pectori enim illius incubuisti, unde hausisti sapientiæ dogmata, quibus tamquam Dei præco divinus, ditas omnem terræ circuitum, quam possidens jucunda Christi Ecclesia nunc gaudens exornat.

Gaude, vere theologe, gaude, Matris Domini fili amabilissime: tu enim stans juxta crucem Christi, divinam audisti vocem Magistri: Ecce nunc mater tua, ad te clamantis. Ideo digne te omnes ut Christi Apostolum magnum et dilectum beatificamus.

Contemplator ineffabilium revelationum, et interpres supernorum Dei mysteriorum, Zebedæi filius, scribens nobis Christi Evangelium divine loqui Patrem et Filium et Spiritum nos docuit.

Lyra a Deo mota cœlestium odarum, mysticus ille scriptor, os divina loquens, Canticum canticorum dulciter decantat, et precatur salvari nos.

Tonitru filium, divinatorum sermonum fundamentum, theologię ducentem et primum præconem veræ sapientiæ dogmatum, Joannem dilec-

tox dogmas: for it was he that uttered, *In the beginning was the Word*. Therefore did he appear as with the voice of thunder, enlightening the world with his Gospel—he the exceeding wise and world-wide famed Disciple.

Thou wast truly and manifestly the great bosom-friend of Jesus thy Master; for thou didst recline upon his Breast, imbibing thence the dogmas of wisdom, wherewith, as God's sublime herald, thou enrichest the earth's circuit, and which the glad Church of Christ, now possessing it, exultingly honours.

Rejoice, thou true Theologian! rejoice, thou most lovable Son of our Lord's Mother! for when standing nigh the Cross of Jesus, thou didst hear his divine voice saying unto thee: Behold now thy Mother. Therefore do we all bless thee, as the great and Beloved Apostle of Christ.

The contemplator of ineffable revelations, the interpreter of God's most high mysteries, the son of Zebedee, wrote us the Gospel of Christ, and thereby taught us how to speak theologically of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost.

This heaven-hymned Harp attuned by God, this mystic writer, this mouth that speaks divine things, is now sweetly singing the Canticle of Canticles, and prays for our salvation.

Let us, O ye mortals! proclaim his many praises: John, *the Son of Thunder*, the source of divine language, the Prince of Theology, the first preacher

tum et virginem, o mortali-  
um genus, multis laude-  
mus acclamationibus.

Flumina theologiæ ex  
venerando ore tuo salierunt,  
Apostole, quibus Ecclesia  
Dei potata adorat ortho-  
doxe Trinitatem consub-  
stantialiam; et nunc depre-  
care, Johannes theologe, sta-  
biliri et salvari animas nos-  
tras.

Virgultum puritatis, boni  
odori unguentum apparuit  
nobis in hodierna festivi-  
tate; ad ipsum igitur cla-  
memus: Tu qui supra pec-  
tus recubuisti Dominicum,  
tu qui mundo stillare fecisti  
Verbum, Joannes Apostole;  
qui Virginem custodivisti  
ut pupillam oculi, postula  
pro nobis apud Christum  
magnam misericordiam.

Apostolorum celsitudinem,  
theologiæ tubam, spiritalem  
ducem, qui orbem terrarum  
Deo subegit, venite, fideles,  
beatificemus Joannem illus-  
trissimum, e terra sublatum  
et non ablatum, sed viventem  
et expectantem terribilem  
Domini secundum adventum;  
cui ut inculpabiliter assista-  
mus deprecare, amice mystice  
Christi pectori ejus innixe  
cum amore, tuam memo-  
riam celebrantes.

of true wisdom's dogmas, the  
Beloved and Virgin Disciple.

The streams of Theology  
gushed from thy venerable  
lips, O Apostle! the Church  
of God has drunk them in, O  
teacher of truth! and adores  
the consubstantial Trinity. O  
holy Theologian John! now  
pray that our souls may be  
unwavering and saved.

The flower of purity, the fra-  
grant perfume, breathes upon  
this day's feast; let us there-  
fore pray to him: Blessed  
Apostle John! who didst re-  
cline upon Jesus' Breast! who  
didst pour out The Word upon  
the earth! who didst guard  
the Virgin as the apple of thine  
eye! Oh! ask Jesus to show  
his great mercy unto us.

Come, ye faithful! let us  
bless the most renowned John,  
the exalted one among the  
Apostles, the trumpet of theo-  
logy, the spiritual guide—he  
that brought the world into  
subjection to God—he that  
was raised above the earth,  
not taken away from it, and  
is living and awaiting the  
dread second coming of our  
Lord. O thou the mystic  
Friend of Christ, that didst  
lovingly lean upon his Breast,  
help us who celebrate thy  
memory, help us by thy prayers  
to present ourselves guiltless  
before our judge.

As usual, we will close these liturgical praises of our dear  
Saint by a Prose of the Western Churches in the Middle  
Ages, which we have taken from the collection of the  
Monastery of St Gall. It was composed by Blessed Notker,  
and was for centuries in the Roman-French Missals.

## SEQUENCE

Joannes, Jesu Christo  
 Multum dilecte virgo.  
 Tu ejus amore  
   Carnalem in navi  
   Parentem liquisti.  
 Tu leve conjugis  
 Pectus respuisti,  
   Messiam secutu  
 Ut ejus pectoris  
 Sacra meruisses  
   Fluenta potare.  
 Tuque in terris positus,  
 Gloriam conspexisti  
   Filli Dei,  
   Quæ solum sanctis  
 In vita creditur  
   Contuenda esse perenni.  
 Te Christus  
 In cruce triumphans,  
   Matri suæ dedit custo-  
   dem;  
 Ut Virgo  
 Virginem servares,  
   Atque curam suppedi-  
   tares.  
 Tute carcere  
 Flagrisque fractus,  
 Testimonio pro Christo  
   Es gavisus.  
 Idem mortuos suscitans,  
 Inque Jesu nomine  
   Venenum forte vincis.  
  
 Tibi summus tacitum  
 Præ cæteris Verbum suum  
   Pater revelat.  
 Tu nos omnes  
 Sedulis precibus  
 Apud Deum  
   Semper commenda,  
 Joannes, Christi care.  
  
 Amen.

O John! the dearly Beloved  
 Virgin Disciple of Jesus!

For love of him thou didst  
 leave thy father Zebedee and  
 his boat.

Thou didst disdain the ca-  
 resses of thy young betrothed,  
 and didst follow the Messiah,

That thou mightest merit to  
 drink at the sacred fount of  
 his heart.

Thou too, when on this  
 earth, didst behold the trans-  
 figuration of the Son of God,

Which vision, as we are  
 taught, is not granted save to  
 the Saints in life eternal.

Jesus, when conquering on  
 his cross, entrusted his Mother  
 to thy keeping;

That thou, a Virgin, mightest  
 protect and care for the Virgin  
 in his stead.

Imprisoned and torn by  
 scourges, thou didst rejoice,  
 for it was thy bearing testi-  
 mony to Christ.

Thou raisest, too, the dead  
 to life, and in the name of  
 Jesus breakest the poison's  
 power.

To thee, above the rest, the  
 Almighty Father reveals his  
 own embosomed Word.

Do thou ever commend us  
 all to God by unwearied in-  
 tercession.

O John, Disciple dear to  
 Christ!

Amen.

Beloved Disciple of the Babe of Bethlehem! how  
 great is thy happiness! how wonderful is the reward

given to thy love and thy purity ! In thee was fulfilled that word of thy Master: *Blessed are the clean of heart ; for they shall see God.* Not only didst thou see this God-Man: thou wast his Friend, and on his Bosom didst rest thy head. John the Baptist trembles at having to bend the head of Jesus under the water of Jordan; Magdalen, though assured by his own lips that her pardon was perfect as her love, yet dares not raise her head, but keeps clinging to his feet; Thomas scarce presumes to obey him when he bids him put his finger into his wounded Side; and thou, in the presence of all the Apostles, sittest close to him, leaning thy head upon his Breast ! Nor is it only Jesus in his Humanity that thou seest and possessest; but, because thy heart is pure, thou soarest like an eagle up to the Sun of Justice, and fixest thine eye upon him in *the light inaccessible* wherein he dwelleth eternally with the Father and the Holy Ghost.

Thus was rewarded the fidelity wherewith thou didst keep intact for Jesus the precious treasure of thy Purity. And now, O worthy favourite of the great King ! forget not us poor sinners. We believe and confess the Divinity of the Incarnate Word whom thou hast evangelized unto us; but we desire to draw nigh to him during this holy season, now that he shows himself so desirous of our company, so humble, so full of love, so dear a Child, and so poor ! Alas ! our sins keep us back; our heart is not pure like thine; we have need of a Patron to introduce us to *our Master's crib*.<sup>1</sup> Thou, O Beloved Disciple of Emmanuel ! thou must procure us this happiness. Thou hast shown us the Divinity of the Word in the bosom of the Eternal Father; lead us now to this same Word made flesh. Under thy patronage Jesus will permit us to enter into the Stable, to stand near his Crib, to see with our eyes and touch with our hands<sup>2</sup> this sweet Fruit of eternal Life. May it be granted us to contemplate the sweet Face of him that is our Saviour and thy Friend; to feel the throbs of that Heart which

<sup>1</sup> Isa. i 3.

<sup>2</sup> 1 St John i 1.

loves both thee and us, which thou didst see wounded by the Spear, on Calvary. It is good for us to fix ourselves here near the Crib of our Jesus, and share in the graces he there lavishes, and learn, as thou didst, the grand lesson of this Child's simplicity: thy prayers must procure all this for us.

Then too, as Son and Guardian of Mary, thou hast to present us to thine own and our Mother. Ask her to give us somewhat of the tender love wherewith she watches over the Crib of her Divine Son; to see in us the Brothers of that Child she bore; and to admit us to a share of the maternal affection she had for thee, the favoured confidant of the secrets of her Jesus.

We also pray to thee, O holy Apostle! for the Church of God. She was planted and watered by thy labours, embalmed with the celestial fragrance of thy virtues, and illumined by thy sublime teachings; pray now that these graces may bring forth their fruit, and that to the end of her pilgrimage faith may be firm, the love of Jesus fervent, and Christian morals pure and holy. Thou tellest us in thy Gospel of a saying of thy Divine Master: *I will not now call you my Servants, but my Friends*:<sup>1</sup> pray, dear Saint, that there may come to this, from our hearts and lips, a response of love and courage, telling our Emmanuel that, like thyself, we will follow him whithersoever he leads us.

Let us, on this second day after our Divine Infant's Birth, meditate upon the Sleep he deigns to take. Let us consider how this God of all goodness, who has come down from heaven to invite his creature man to come to him and seek rest for his soul, seeks rest himself in our earthly home, and sanctifies by his own divine sleep that rest which to us is a necessity. We have just been dwelling with delighted devotion on the thought of his offering his Breast as a resting-place for the Beloved Disciple, and for all souls that imitate John in his love and devotedness: now let us look at this our God,

<sup>1</sup> St John xv 15.

sweetly sleeping in his humble Crib, or on his Mother's lap.

St Alphonsus Liguori, in one of his delicious *Canticles*, thus describes the sleep of Jesus, and the enraptured love of the Mother:

Mary sings—the ravished heavens  
 Hush the music of their spheres;  
 Soft her voice, her beauty fairer  
 Than the glancing stars appears:  
 While to Jesus slumbering nigh,  
 Thus she sings her lullaby.

Sleep, my Babe ! my God ! my Treasure !  
 Gently sleep: but ah ! the sight  
 With its beauty so transports me,  
 I am dying of delight:  
*Thou* canst not thy Mother see,  
 Yet thou breathest flames to me.

If within your lids unfolded,  
 Slumbering eyes ! you seem so fair;  
 When upon my gaze you open,  
 How shall I your beauty bear ?  
 Ah ! I tremble when you wake,  
 Lest my heart with love should break.

Cheeks than sweetest roses sweeter,  
 Mouth where lurks a smile divine—  
 Though the kiss my Babe should waken,  
 I must press those lips to mine.  
 Pardon, Dearest, if I say,  
 Mother's love will take no nay.

As she ceased, the gentle Virgin  
 Clasped the Infant to her breast,  
 And upon his radiant forehead  
 Many a loving kiss impressed:  
 Jesus woke, and on her face  
 Fixed a look of heavenly grace.

Ah ! that look, those eyes, that beauty,  
 How they pierce the Mother's heart ;  
 Shafts of love from every feature  
 Through her gentle bosom dart.  
 Heart of stone ! can I behold  
 Mary's love, and still be cold ?

Where, my soul ! thy sense, thy reason ?  
 When will these delays be o'er ?  
 All things else, how fair soever,  
 Are but smoke—resist no more !  
 Yes ! 'tis done ! I yield my arms  
 Captive to those double charms.

If, alas, O heavenly beauty !  
 Now so late those charms I learn,  
 Now at least, and ever, ever,  
 With thy love my heart will burn  
 For the Mother and the Child,  
 Rose and Lily undefiled.

Plant and fruit, and fruit and blossom,  
 I am theirs, and they are mine :  
 For no other prize I labour,  
 For no other bliss I pine ;  
 Love can every pain requite,  
 Love alone is full delight.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Translation by the Very Rev. R. A. Coffin. We subjoin the original:

Fermarono i cieli  
 La loro armonia,  
 Cantando Maria  
 La nanna a Gesù.

Con voce divina  
 La Virgine bella,  
 Più vaga che stella,  
 Diceva così:

Mio figlio, mio Dio,  
 Mio caro tesoro,  
 Tu dormi, ed io moro  
 Per tanta beltà.

Dormendo, mio bene,  
 Tua Madre non miri,

Ma l' aura che spira,  
 E foco per me.

Cogli occhi serrati  
 Voi pur mi ferite ;  
 Or quando li aprite,  
 Per me che sarà ?

Le guance di rose  
 Mi rubano il core :  
 O Dio ! che si more  
 Quest' alma per te.

Mi sforza a baciarti  
 Un labbro sì raro :  
 Perdonami, caro,  
 Non posso più, no.



Let us, then, adore the Divine Babe in this state of Sleep to which he voluntarily subjects himself, and contrast it with the cruel fatigues which are one day to be his. When he is grown up, and come to the age of manhood, he will go through every toil and suffering in search of us his Lost Sheep. But these first slumbers shall not be troubled by anything of ours which could pain this loving wakeful Heart; and the Blessed Mother shall not be disturbed in the blissful contemplation of her Sleeping Child, over whom she is at a future time to shed such bitter tears. The day is not far distant when he will say: *The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air nests; but the Son of Man hath not where to lay his head.*<sup>1</sup>

'Christ has had three resting-places,' says Peter of Celles. 'The first was in the Bosom of his Eternal Father. He says, *I am in the Father, and the Father is in me.*<sup>2</sup> What repose could be compared to this, of the Father's complacency in the Son, and the Son's complacency in the Father? It is a mutual and ineffable love, and they are happy in the union. But whilst maintaining this place of his eternal rest, the Son of God has sought a second in the womb of the Virgin Mary. He overshadowed her with the Holy Ghost, and slept a long sleep in her chaste womb, whilst his Body was there being formed. The holy Virgin troubled not the sleep of her Child: she kept all the powers of her soul in a silence like that of heaven; and

Si tacque, ed al petto  
Stringendo il Bambino,  
Al volto divino  
Un baci donò.

Si desta il diletto;  
E tutto amoroso,  
Con occhio vezzoso  
La Madre guardò.

Ah Dio! ch' alla Madre  
Quegli occhi, quel guardo  
Fu strale, fu dardo,  
Che l' alma feri.

E tu non languisci,  
O dur' alma mia,  
Vedendo Maria  
Languir per Gesù.

Se tardi v' amai,  
Bellezze divine,  
Ormai senza fine  
Per voi arderò.

Il Figlio e la Madre,  
La Madre col Figlio,  
La rosa col giglio  
Quest' alma vorrà.

<sup>1</sup> St Matt. viii 20.

<sup>2</sup> St John xiv 11.

rapt in self-contemplation, she heard mysteries which it is not permitted to man to utter. The third resting-place of Christ is in man. Jesus dwells in a heart that is purified by faith, enlarged by charity, raised above earth by contemplation, and is renewed by the Holy Ghost. Such a heart as this offers to Jesus not an earthly but a heavenly dwelling; and the Child who is born unto us will not refuse to enter it, and take his rest within it.<sup>1</sup>

To this Eternal Word made flesh for our salvation let us offer up this Hymn of our great ecclesiastical Poet, Prudentius:

## HYMN

Corde natus ex parentis  
 Ante mundi exordium;  
*A et O cognominatus:*  
 Ipse fons et clausula  
 Omnium quæ sunt, fuerunt,  
 Quæque post futura sunt.  
 Ipse jussit, et creata,  
 Dixit ipse, et facta sunt;  
 Terra, cœlum, fossa ponti,  
 Trina rerum machina,  
 Quæque in his vigent sub  
 alto  
 Solis et lunæ globo.  
 Corporis formam caduci,  
 Membra morti obnoxia  
 Induit, ne gens periret  
 Primoplasti ex germine,  
 Mererat quem lex profundo  
 Noxialis Tartaro.

O beatus ortus ille,  
 Virgo cum puerpera  
 Edidit nostram salutem,  
 Fœta Sancto Spiritu,  
 Et puer Redemptor orbis  
 Os sacratum protulit.

Born from the bosom of the  
 Father before the world began,  
 his name is Alpha and Omega.  
 He is the beginning and end  
 of all things present, past, and  
 future.

He commanded and they  
 were created, he spoke and  
 they were made: earth, heaven,  
 and sea, the triple kingdom,  
 and all things that are in them,  
 under the sun and moon.

He clothes himself with a  
 frail Body, and with members  
 subject to death; lest the  
 human race, the offspring of  
 Adam, should perish together  
 with their first Parent, whom  
 a terrible sentence had con-  
 demned to the depth of hell.

O that happy Birth, when a  
 Virgin-Mother, having con-  
 ceived of the Holy Ghost,  
 brought forth the Child that  
 was our salvation; and the  
 Babe, the Redeemer of the  
 world, showed unto us his  
 divine Face!

<sup>1</sup> Fourth Sermon On our Lord's Nativity.

Psallat altitudo cœli,  
Psallite, omnes Angeli,  
Quidquid est virtutis us-  
quam,

Psallat in laudem Dei:  
Nulla linguarum silesceat,  
Vox et omnis consonet.

Ecce quem vates vetustis  
Concinebant sæculis,  
Quem Prophetarum fideles  
Paginæ sponderant,  
Emicat promissus olim;  
Cuncta collaudent eum.

Te senes et te iuventus.  
Parvulorum te chorus,  
Turba matrum, virginumque,  
Simplices puellulæ,  
Voce concordēs pudicis  
Perstrepant concentibus.

Fluminum lapsus, et undæ  
Littorum crepidines,  
Imber, æstus, nix, pruinae,  
Silva et aura, nox, dies,  
Omnibus te concelebrent  
Sæculorum sæculis.

Amen.

Let high heaven sing, and  
sing all ye Angels! Let every  
living creature sing to the  
praise of God! Let every  
tongue proclaim it, and every  
voice join in the hymn of  
praise.

Behold the Promised Mes-  
sias, of whom sang the Seers  
in the ancient times, and whom  
the Prophets foretold in their  
truthful oracles! Praise be to  
him from every creature.

May the aged and the  
young, and children, mothers  
and virgins and innocent  
maidens, sing to thee, O Jesus!  
and with concordant voice  
chastely hymn thy praise!

May the flowing river and  
the sea-shore wave, rain and  
heat, snow and frost, forest  
and zephyr, day and night,  
for ever and for ever give thee  
praise.

Amen.

Let us now honour and invoke the ever Blessed and most Merciful Mother of our God, and use the words of this beautiful Hymn of the ancient Roman-French Missals:

#### HYMN

Lætare, puerpera,  
Læto puerperio,  
Cujus casta viscera  
Fœcundantur Filio.

Lacte fluunt ubera  
Cum pudoris lilio;  
Membra foves tenera,  
Virgo, lacte proprio.

Patris Unigenitus,  
Per quem fecit sæcula,  
Hic degit humanitus,  
Sub Matre paupercula.

Rejoice, O Virgin-Mother!  
in thy joy-giving delivery, for  
thy chaste womb was made  
fruitful of the very Son of  
God.

O wondrous sight—Jesus  
feeding from the Lily of Pur-  
ity! Yea, most pure Virgin,  
thou feedest at thy breasts his  
infant life.

The Only-Begotten of the  
Father, by whom he made this  
world, is dwelling here the  
Babe of a poor Mother.

Ibi sanctos reficit  
 Angelos lætitia:  
 Hic sitit et esurit  
 Degens ab infantia.

Ibi regit omnia,  
 Hic a Matre regitur:  
 Ibi dat imperia,  
 Hic ancillæ subditur.

Ibi summi culminis  
 Residet in solio;  
 Hic ligatus fasciis  
 Vagit in præsepio.

O homo ! considera,  
 Revocans memoriæ,  
 Quanta sint hæc opera  
 Divinæ clementiæ.

Non desperes veniam,  
 Si multum deliqueris,  
 Ubi tot insignia  
 Charitatis videris.

Sub Matris refugio  
 Fuge, causa veniæ:  
 Nam tenet in gremio  
 Fontem indulgentiæ.

Hanc salutes sæpius  
 Cum spei fiducia,  
 Dicens, flexis genibus:  
 Ave plena gratia.

Quondam flentis lacrymas  
 Sedabas uberibus:  
 Nunc iratum mitigas  
 Pro nostris excessibus.

Jesu, lapsos respice,  
 Piæ Matris precibus;  
 Emendatos effice  
 Dignos cœli civibus.

Amen.

There he is feeding the  
 holy Angels with joy: here  
 he is in hunger and thirst  
 from his cradle.

There he holds all things in  
 subjection: here he is in sub-  
 jection to a Mother. There  
 he commands: here he obeys  
 his Handmaid.

There he is seated on the  
 throne of highest majesty: here  
 he is lying swathed and weeping  
 in a manger.

Think on this, O man ! and  
 to thy memory recall these  
 stupendous works of God's  
 mercy.

And though thy sins be  
 great, yet canst thou not de-  
 spair, for the proofs thou  
 seest here of Jesus' love speak  
 but of pardon.

Thou wouldst have pardon ?  
 fly to the Mother for protec-  
 tion, for she holds on her  
 lap the Infinite Fountain of  
 Mercy.

Often bend thy knee before  
 her, and with hopeful love sa-  
 lute her thus: *Hail ! full of  
 grace !*

As thou of old didst feed  
 thy Jesus and stay his infant  
 tears; so now, dear Mother,  
 appease him angered by our  
 sins.

Hear, O Jesus ! thy sweet  
 Mother's prayers, and with an  
 eye of pity look upon us sin-  
 ners ! Correct and change us,  
 and make us worthy to be  
 citizens of heaven.

Amen.

DECEMBER 28

*THE HOLY INNOCENTS<sup>1</sup>*

THE feast of the beloved Disciple is followed by that of the Holy Innocents. The Crib of Jesus, where we have already met and venerated the Prince of Martyrs and the Eagle of Patmos, has to-day standing round it a lovely choir of little Children, clad in snow-white robes, and holding green branches in their hands. The Divine Babe smiles upon them: he is their King; and these Innocents are smiling upon the Church of God. Courage and Fidelity first led us to the Crib; Innocence now comes, and bids us tarry there.

Herod intended to include the Son of God amongst the murdered Babes of Bethlehem. The Daughters of Rachel wept over their little ones, and the land streamed with blood; but the Tyrant's policy can do no more: it cannot reach Jesus, and its whole plot ends in recruiting an immense army of Martyrs for heaven. These Children were not capable of knowing what an honour it was for them to be made victims for the sake of the Saviour of the world; but the very first instant after their immolation, all was revealed to them: they had gone through this world without knowing it, and now that they know it, they possess an infinitely better. God showed here the riches of his mercy: he asks of them but a momentary suffering, and that over, they wake up in Abraham's Bosom: no further trial awaits them, they are in spotless innocence, and the glory due to a soldier who died to save the life of his Prince belongs eternally to them.

They died for Jesus' sake; therefore their death was a real Martyrdom, and the Church calls them by

<sup>1</sup> Aunciently 'Childermas Day.' (Note of Translator.)

the beautiful name of *the Flowers of the Martyrs*, because of their tender age and their innocence. Justly then does the ecclesiastical Cycle bring them before us to-day, immediately after the two valiant Champions of Christ, Stephen and John. The connection of these three Feasts is thus admirably explained by St Bernard: 'In St Stephen, we have both the act and the desire of Martyrdom; in St John, we have but the desire; in the Holy Innocents, we have but the act. . . . Will anyone doubt whether a crown was given to these Innocents? . . . If you ask me what merit could they have that God should crown them? let me ask you what was the fault for which Herod slew them? What! is the mercy of Jesus less than the cruelty of Herod? and whilst Herod could put these Babes to death, who had done him no injury, Jesus may not crown them for dying for him?

'Stephen, therefore, is a Martyr by a Martyrdom of which men can judge, for he gave this evident proof of his sufferings being felt and accepted, that, at the very moment of his death, his solicitude both for his own soul and for those of his persecutors increased; the pangs of his bodily passion were less intense than the affection of his soul's compassion, which made him weep more for their sins than for his own wounds. John was a Martyr, by a Martyrdom which only Angels could see, for the proofs of his sacrifice being spiritual, only spiritual creatures could ken them. But the Innocents were Martyrs, to none other eye save thine, O God! Man could find no merit; Angel could find no merit: the extraordinary prerogative of thy grace is the more boldly brought out. *From the mouth of the Infants and the Sucklings thou hast perfected praise.*<sup>1</sup> The *praise* the Angels give thee is: *Glory be to God in the highest, and peace on earth to men of good will.*<sup>2</sup> it is a magnificent *praise*, but I make bold to say that it is not *perfect* till he cometh who will say: "*Suffer Little Children to come unto me, for of such is the kingdom of heaven;*"<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ps. viii 3.<sup>2</sup> St Luke ii 14.<sup>3</sup> St Matt xix 14.

and in the mystery of my mercy, there shall be *peace to men* that cannot even use their *will*." (Sermon for the Feast of the Holy Innocents.)

Yes, God did for these Innocents, who were immolated on his Son's account, what he is doing every moment now by the sacrament of regeneration in the case of children who die before coming to the use of reason. We, who have been baptized by water, should be all the more ready to honour these Little Ones, who were baptized in their own blood, and thereby associated to all the mysteries of the Divine Infancy. We ought, together with the Church, to congratulate them, for that a glorious and premature death secured them their innocence. They have lived upon our earth, and yet it defiled them not! Truly, these tender Lambs deserve to be for ever with the Lamb of God! May this same earth of ours, grown old in wickedness, draw down the divine mercy on itself, by the love and honour it gives each year to these sweet Children of Bethlehem, who, like the Dove of Noah's Ark, could not find whereon to rest their feet.

In the midst of the joy which, at this holy time, fills both heaven and earth, the Holy Church of Rome forgets not the lamentations of the Mothers who beheld their Children cruelly butchered by Herod's soldiers. She hears the *wailing of Rachel*, and condoles with her; and unless it be a Sunday, she suspends on this Feast some of the manifestations of the joy which inundates her soul during the Octave of her Jesus' Birth. The Red vestments of a Martyr's Day would be too expressive of that stream of infant blood which forbids the Mothers *to be comforted*, and joyous White would ill suit their poignant grief; she therefore vests in Purple, the symbol of mournfulness.<sup>1</sup> The *Gloria in excelsis*, the Hymn she loves so passionately during these days, when Angels come down from heaven to sing it—even that must be hushed to-day: and in the Holy Sacrifice she sings no *Alleluia*. In this, as in everything she does, the

<sup>1</sup> Unless it be a Sunday; in which case the colour used is Red.

Church acts with an exquisite delicacy of feeling. Her Liturgy is a school of refined Christian considerateness.

This expression of sympathy gives to-day's Office a pathetic sadness, which, however, in no way interferes with the joy which the Church feels in celebrating the Feast of the Holy Innocents. She keeps it with an Octave, as she does the two preceding Feasts of St Stephen and St John. She sanctions the practice, observed in Cathedrals and Collegiate Churches, of allowing young boys to share in the duties of the Choir, and blend their innocent chanting with that of the Ministers of God. She grants them several privileges, and takes pleasure in seeing the delight wherewith these children perform the several functions entrusted to them. This joy, this simplicity, this innocence, all add a charm to the divine Service; and through these youthful Choristers the Church pays honour to the Infant Jesus, and to the Holy Innocents of Bethlehem.

In Rome, the Station for the Feast of St Stephen is in the Church dedicated to the holy Protomartyr, on Monte Celio; that for St John is in the Basilica of St Mary Major; to-day the Station is made at St Paul's *without the Walls*, which possesses several of the bodies of the Holy Innocents. In the sixteenth century, Pope Xystus V caused a portion of these Relics to be translated to St Mary Major's, and put near the holy Relic of our Lord's Crib.

### MASS

In the Introit, the Church proclaims the wisdom of God in disconcerting the impious plans of Herod, and turning the murder of the Innocents into his own glory, by raising them to the dignity of Martyrs of Christ, whose praises they gratefully sing for ever.

### INTROIT

Ex ore infantium, Deus,  
et lactentium perfecisti lau-  
dem propter inimicos tuos.

Out of the mouth of in-  
fants and sucklings thou hast  
perfected praise, O God, to  
confound thine enemies.



*Ps. Domine, Dominus noster, quam admirabile est Nomen tuum in universa terra! V. Gloria Patri. Ex ore.*      *Ps. O Lord our Lord, how admirable is thy name in the whole earth. V. Glory, etc. Out of.*

In the Collect, the Church prays that her children may confess by their works their faith in Christ. The Holy Innocents give their testimony—the only one in their power—of suffering for their divine Master: but the Christian who has attained the use of reason has more to do than suffer for his faith: he must confess it before persecutors and tyrants when they bid him deny it, and also before that more permanent tribunal of the world and his own passions. No man has received the glorious character of a Christian on the condition that he should never own himself one.

## COLLECT

*Deus, cujus hodierna die præconium Innocentes martyres non loquendo, sed moriendo confessi sunt: omnia in nobis vitiorum mala mortifica, ut fidem tuam, quam lingua nostra loquitur, etiam moribus vite fateatur. Per Dominum.*      O God, whose praise the holy Martyrs, the Innocents, published this day, not by speaking, but by dying; mortify us in all our vicious inclinations: that we may show forth in our actions thy faith which we profess with our lips. Through, etc.

*Commemoration of Christmas Day*

*Concede, quæsumus, omnipotens Deus; ut nos Unigeniti tui nova per carnem nativitas liberet, quos sub peccati iugo vetusta servitus tenet. Per eundem.*      Grant, we beseech thee, O Almighty God, that we who groan under the old captivity of sin, may be freed therefrom by the new birth of thine Only-Begotten Son. Through, etc.

## EPISTLE

*Lectio libri Apocalypsis beati Joannis Apostoli.*      Lesson from the book of the Apocalypse of St John the Apostle.

*Cap. XIV.*

*Ch. XIV.*

*In diebus illis: Vidi supra montem Sion Agnum stantem, et cum eo centum qua-*      In those days: I beheld the Lamb standing on Mount Sion, and with him a hundred forty-

draginta quatuor millia, habentes nomen ejus, et nomen Patris ejus scriptum in frontibus suis. Et audivi vocem de cœlo tamquam vocem aquarum multarum, et tamquam vocem tonitruum magni; et vocem quam audivi, sicut citharædorum citharizantium in citharis suis. Et cantabant quasi canticum novum ante sedem, et ante quatuor animalia et seniores; et nemo poterat dicere canticum, nisi illa centum quadraginta quatuor millia, qui empti sunt de terra. Hi sunt qui cum mulieribus non sunt coinquinati: virgines enim sunt. Hi sequuntur Agnum quocumque ierit. Hi empti sunt ex hominibus primitiæ Deo et Agno, et in ore eorum non est inventum mendacium: sine macula enim sunt ante thronum Dei.

four thousand, having his name, and the name of his Father, written on their foreheads. And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of great thunder; and the voice which I heard was as the voice of harpers harping on their harps. And they sung as it were a new canticle before the throne, and before the four living creatures and the ancients; and no man could say the canticle but those hundred forty-four thousand, who were purchased from the earth. These are they who are not defiled with women: for they are virgins. These follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were purchased from among men, the first-fruits to God and to the Lamb, and in their mouths there was found no lie: for they are without spot before the throne of God.

The Church shows us, by her choice of this mysterious passage of the Apocalypse, how great a value she sets on Innocence, and what our own esteem of it ought to be. The Holy Innocents *follow the Lamb*, because they are pure. Personal merits on earth they could not have; but they went rapidly through this world, and its defilements never reached them. Their purity was not tried, as was St John's; but it is beautified by the blood they shed for the Divine Lamb, and he is pleased with it, and makes them his companions. Let the Christian, therefore, be ambitious for this Innocence, which is thus singularly honoured. If he have preserved it, let him keep and guard it as his most precious treasure; if he have lost it, let him repair the loss by repentance, and having done so, let him say with the Spouse in the Canticle: *I have washed my feet; how shall I defile them?*<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Cant. v 3.

In the Gradual, we have the Innocents blessing their God for having broken the snare, wherewith the world would have made them captive. They have fled as a bird set free; there was nothing to clog their flight.

The Tract expresses the lamentation of Rachel over the cruelty of Herod and his minions. It invokes the divine vengeance which swept away the whole family of this vile Tyrant.

## GRADUAL

Anima nostra, sicut passer, erepta est de laqueo venantium.

¶ Laqueus contritus est, et nos liberati sumus: adiutorium nostrum in nomine Domini, qui fecit cœlum et terram.

Our soul hath been delivered, as a sparrow, out of the snare of the fowlers.

¶ The snare is broken, and we are delivered: our help is in the name of the Lord, who made heaven and earth.

## TRACT

Effuderunt sanguinem Sanctorum velut aquam in circuitu Jerusalem.

¶ Et non erat qui sepeliret.

¶ Vindica, Domine, sanguinem Sanctorum tuorum, qui effusus est super terram.

They have spilt the blood of the Saints like water about Jerusalem.

¶ And there was none to bury them.

¶ Revenge, O Lord, the blood of thy Saints, which hath been spilt on earth.

If the Feast of the Holy Innocents fall on a Sunday, the Tract is not sung, but, in its place, the usual *Alleluia* verse, as follows:

Alleluia, alleluia.

¶ Laudate pueri Dominum, laudate nomen Domini. Alleluia.

Alleluia, alleluia.

¶ Praise the Lord, ye children, praise ye the name of the Lord. Alleluia.

## GOSPEL

Sequentia sancti Evangelii secundum Matthæum.

Cap. II.

In illo tempore: Angelus Domini apparuit in somnis Joseph, dicens: surge, et

Sequel to the holy Gospel according to Matthew.

Ch. II.

At that time: An Angel of the Lord appeared in sleep to Joseph, saying: Arise, and take

accipe puerum et matrem ejus, et fuge in Ægyptum, et esto ibi usque dum dicam tibi. Futurum est enim, ut Herodes quærat puerum ad perdendum eum. Qui consurgens, accepit puerum et matrem ejus nocte, et secessit in Ægyptum, et erat ibi usque ad obitum Herodis: ut adimpleretur quod dictum est a Domino per Prophetam dicentem: Ex Ægypto vocavi Filium meum. Tunc Herodes videns quoniam illusus esset a Magis, iratus est valde: et mittens, occidit omnes pueros qui erant in Bethlehem, et in omnibus finibus ejus, a bimatu et infra, secundum tempus quod exquisierat a Magis. Tunc adimpletum est quod dictum est per Jeremiam Prophetam dicentem: Vox in Rama audita est, ploratus et ululatus multus: Rachel plorans filios suos; et noluit consolari, quia non sunt.

the Child and his Mother, and fly into Egypt, and be there until I shall tell thee. For it shall come to pass that Herod will seek the Child to destroy him. Who arose, and took the Child and his Mother by night, and retired into Egypt, and he was there until the death of Herod; that it might be fulfilled which the Lord spoke by the Prophet, saying: Out of Egypt have I called my son. Then Herod, perceiving that he was deluded by the Wise Men, was exceedingly angry, and sending, killed all the men children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the borders thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the Wise Men. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremias the Prophet, saying: A voice in Rama was heard, lamentation and great mourning: Rachel bewailing her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

Thus does the Gospel, in its sublime simplicity, relate the Martyrdom of the Innocents. *Herod, sending, killed all the Children!* The earth paid no attention to the fell tyranny, which made so rich a harvest for heaven: there was heard a voice in Rama, Rachel wailing her little ones; it went up to heaven, and Bethlehem was still again, as though nothing had happened. But these favoured Victims had been accepted by God, and they were to be the companions of his Son. Jesus looked at them from his crib, and blessed them; Mary compassionated with them and their mothers; the Church, which Jesus had come to form, would, for all future ages, glorify these youthful Martyrs, and place

the greatest confidence in the patronage of these Children, for she knows how powerful their intercession is with her heavenly Spouse.

During the Offertory, it is the choir of our Holy Innocents again singing their beautiful Cantic: as birds set free, they give praise to him who broke the snare which held them.

## OFFERTORY

Anima nostra, sicut passer erepta est de laqueo ventantium: laqueus contritus est, et nos liberati sumus.

Our soul hath been delivered, as a sparrow, out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are delivered.

## SECRET

Sanctorum tuorum, Domine, nobis pia non desit oratio; quæ et munera nostra conciliet, et tuam nobis indulgentiam semper obtineat. Per Dominum.

May the pious prayers of thy Saints, O Lord, be never wanting to us; both to make our offerings acceptable, and to obtain for us thy mercy. Through, etc.

*Commemoration of Christmas Day*

Oblata, Domine, munera, nova Unigeniti tui Nativitate sanctifica, nosque a peccatorum nostrorum maculis emunda. Per eundem.

Sanctify, O Lord, our offerings, by the new Birth of thine Only-Begotten Son, and cleanse us from the stains of our sins. Through, etc.

In the Communion Anthem we again hear the voice of Rachel's lamentation. Now that the Church has been nourished by the mystery of divine charity, she could not forget the affliction of the mothers of her dear Innocents. She compassionates them all through her Office, and turns to him who alone can comfort them that are in sorrow.

COMMUNION

<p>Vox in Rama audita est, ploratus et ululatus: Rachel plorans filios suos; et noluit consolari, quia non sunt.</p>	<p>A voice in Rama was heard; lamentation and great mourning: Rachel bewailing her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.</p>
--	--

POSTCOMMUNION

<p>Votiva, Domine, dona percipimus: quæ Sanctorum nobis precibus, et præsentis quæsumus vitæ, pariter et æternæ tribue conferre subsidium. Per Dominum.</p>	<p>Now we have partaken, O Lord, of the votive offerings: grant, we beseech thee, that by the prayers of thy Saints, they may procure us the helps of this present life, and those of that which is to come. Through, etc.</p>
---	--

*Commemoration of Christmas Day*

<p>Præsta, quæsumus, omnipotens Deus: ut natus hodie Salvator mundi, sicut divinæ nobis generationis est auctor, ita et immortalitatis sit ipse largitor. Qui tecum.</p>	<p>Grant, we beseech thee, O Almighty God, that as the Saviour of the world, who was born this day, procured for us a divine birth, he may, also, bestow on us immortality. Who liveth, etc.</p>
--	--

VESPERS

The Antiphons and Psalms of Christmas Day having been sung, as given on p. 210, the rest of the Office is as follows:

CAPITULUM

(*Apoc.* xiv)

<p>Vidi supra montem Sion Agnum stantem, et cum eo centum quadraginta quatuor millia, habentes nomen ejus, et nomen Patris ejus scriptum in frontibus suis.</p>	<p>I saw upon Mount Sion a Lamb standing, and with him a hundred forty-four thousand, having his name, and the name of his Father written on their foreheads.</p>
---	---

## HYMN

Salvete, flores Martyrum,  
Quos lucis ipso in limine  
Christi insecutor sustulit,  
Ceum turbo nascentes rosas.

Vos, prima Christi victima,  
Grex immolatorum tener,  
Aram sub ipsam simplices  
Palma et coronis luditis.

Jesu, tibi sit gloria,  
Qui natus es de Virgine,  
Cum Patre et almo Spiritu  
In sempiterna sæcula. Amen.

℣. Sub throno Dei omnes  
sancti clamant.

℞. Vindica sanguinem nos-  
trum, Deus noster.

Hail, ye flowers of the Mar-  
tyrs, whom, on the very thresh-  
old of the light, he who sought  
to slay Christ bare away, as doth  
the biting wind the rosebuds.

Ye, Christ's first victim, ten-  
der flock of lambs ready for  
sacrifice, now in your simplicity  
play with your palms and  
crowns beneath the very altar.

Glory be to thee, O Jesus,  
who art born of a Virgin, with  
Father and Holy Spirit, for ever  
and ever. Amen.

℣. Beneath the throne of God  
all the Saints cry out.

℞. Avenge our blood, O our  
God.

## ANTIPHON OF THE MAGNIFICAT

ANT. Innocentes pro Christo  
infantes occisi sunt, ab iniquo  
rege lactentes interfecti sunt:  
ipsum sequuntur Agnum sine  
macula, et dicunt semper:  
Gloria tibi, Domine.

ANT. Innocent infants were  
slain for Christ, children at the  
breast were murdered by a  
wicked king; they follow the  
spotless Lamb himself, and ever  
say: Glory be to thee, O Lord.

## OREMUS

Deus, cujus hodierna die  
præconium Innocentes Mar-  
tyres non loquendo sed mori-  
endo confessi sunt, omnia in  
nobis vitiorum mala mortifi-  
ca; ut fidem tuam, quam  
lingua nostra loquitur, etiam  
moribus vita fateatur. Per  
Dominum.

## LET US PRAY

O God, whose praise thy Holy  
Martyrs the Innocents pub-  
lished this day, not by speaking,  
but by dying; mortify in us all  
our vicious inclinations, that we  
may show forth in our actions  
thy faith which we profess with  
our lips. Through our Lord.

*Commemoration of St Thomas*

ANT. Iste sanctus pro lege  
Dei sui certavit usque ad  
mortem, et a verbis impiorum  
non timuit: fundatus enim  
erat supra firmam petram.

ANT. This Saint fought even  
to death for the law of his God,  
and feared not the words of the  
wicked; for he was founded  
upon a firm rock.

℣. Gloria et honore coronasti eum, Domine.

℣. Thou hast crowned him with glory and honour, O Lord.

℞. Et constituisti eum super opera manuum tuarum.

℞. And hast set him over the works of thy hands.

OREMUS

Deus, pro cuius Ecclesia gloriosus Pontifex Thomas gladiis impiorum occubuit: præsta, quæsumus, ut omnes qui ejus implorant auxilium, petitionis suæ salutarem consequantur effectum. Per Dominum.

LET US PRAY

O God, in defence of whose Church the glorious Prelate Thomas fell by the swords of wicked men; grant, we beseech thee, that all who implore his assistance may find comfort in the grant of their petition. Through, etc.

*Commemoration of Christmas Day*

ANT. Hodie Christus natus est, hodie Salvator apparuit, hodie in terra canunt Angeli, lætantur Archangeli: hodie exsultant justi, dicentes: Gloria in excelsis Deo, alleluia.

ANT. This day Christ is born; this day the Saviour hath appeared; this day Angels sing on earth; the Archangels rejoice; this day the just exult, saying: Glory be to God in the highest, alleluia.

℣. Notum fecit Dominus, alleluia.

℣. The Lord hath made known, alleluia.

℞. Salutare suum, alleluia.

℞. His salvation, alleluia.

OREMUS

Concede, quæsumus, omnipotens Deus, ut nos Unigeniti tui nova per carnem Nativitas liberet, quos sub peccati jugo vetusta servitus tenet. Per eundem.

LET US PRAY

Grant, we beseech thee, O Almighty God, that we who groan under the old captivity of sin, may be freed therefrom by the new Birth of thine Only-Begotten Son. Through the same, etc.

And now let us listen to the several Churches celebrating the triumph of the Holy Innocents. Their chants for this Feast are very beautiful. We will begin with the following fine Preface, which is in both the Ambrosian Missal and the Leonine Sacramentary:



## PREFACE

Vere dignum et justum est, æquum et salutare: nos in pretiosa morte parvulorum te, sancte Pater omnipotens, gloriosius collaudare: quos propter Filii tui Domini nostri Salvatoris infantiam immani sævitia Herodes furens occidit: immensa clementiæ tuæ dona cogaoscuimus. Fulget namque sola magis gratia, quam voluntas: et clara est prius confessio, quam loquela. Ante passio, quam membra passionis existenter: testes Christi, qui ejus nondum fuerant agnitores. O infinita benignitas Omnipotentis: cum pro suo nomine trucidatis, etiam nescientibus, æternæ meritum gloriæ perire non patitur; sed proprio cruore perfusus et salus regenerationis expletur et imputatur corona martyrii!

It is truly meet and just, right and available to salvation, that we should exceedingly praise thee, O holy Almighty Father, in the precious death of the Infants whom the unhappy Herod with savage cruelty slew because of the Infant Jesus, thy Son our Lord. Herein do we recognize how immeasurable are the gifts of thy mercy, for the splendour of thy free grace outshines the martyrs' will; and *they* nobly confess thy name, who are not yet able to speak. They suffer martyrdom before their bodies are ripe for martyrdom: they bear testimony to Christ before they have even known him. O the infinite goodness of the Omnipotent God! He suffers not the merit of everlasting glory to be lost by them that are slain for his sake, though they know not what they do: and being bathed in their own blood, he effects in them the salvation of regeneration, and gives them the crown of martyrdom.

The following is from the Mozarabic Missal, and is full of unction and eloquence:

Dignum et justum est: vere dignum et justum est, nos tibi semper et ubique gratias agere, Domine sancte, Pater omnipotens, æterne Deus, pro his præcipue, quorum hodierno die annua festivitate recolentes memoriam passionis celebramus: quos Herodianus satelles lactantum matrum uberibus abstraxit. Qui jure dicun-

It is meet and just, yea truly right and just, that we should always and in all places, give thanks to thee, O Holy Lord, Almighty Father, Eternal God, and now especially for these whose yearly feast we this day keep, celebrating the memory of their passion. These are they whom Herod's satellites snatched from their mothers' breasts. Rightly are

tur Martyrum flores; qui in medio frigore infidelitatis exorti, velut primas erumpentes Ecclesiæ gemmas quædam persecutionis pruina discussit, rutilante fonte in Bethlehem civitate. Infantes enim quia ætate loqui non poterant, laudem Domini cum gaudio resonabant. Occisi prædicant: quod vivi non poterant. Loquuntur sanguine, quod lingua nequiverunt. Contulit his Martyrium laudem; quibus abnegaverat lingua sermonem. Præmittit infantes Infans Christus ad cælos; transmittit nova xenia Patri; primitias exhibet Genitori parvulorum prima martyria, Herodis scelere perpetrata. Præstat hostis corpori; dum nocet, beneficium tribuit; dum occidit, moriendo vivitur: cadendo resurgitur: victoria per interitum comprobatur.

they called *The Flowers of the Martyrs*, for they grew in the mid-winter of infidelity as the first buds of the Church, and being nipped by the frost of persecution, filled the city of Bethlehem with a ruddy stream. They were Babes, and could not speak; yet did they joyfully proclaim the praise of the Lord. Their deaths profess what their lives could not. They say by their blood what they could not with their tongue. Martyrdom gave them power to praise, though their tongue denied them that of speech. The Infant Jesus sends these Infants, before himself, to heaven: he presents these new gifts to his Father, and offers to him, as the first fruits of martyrdom, this of the Innocents, who were slain by the wicked Herod. This enemy confers on them what their body could not; while he injures their body, he benefits it; whilst their body falls, it lives by its death, it rises by its fall, it conquers by its defeat.

Our own Venerable Bede offers us the following Hymn, which is full of melody and pathos:

## HYMN

Hymnum canentes Mart  
tyrum  
Dicamus Innocentium,  
Quos terra flendo perdidit,  
Gaudens sed æthra suscipit.  
Vultum Patris per sæcula,  
Quorum tuentur Angeli,  
Ejusque laudant gratiam,  
Hymnum canentes Martyrum.

Let us chant the hymn of  
the martyred Innocents, whom  
earth lost and wept, but heaven  
gained and was glad.

Their Angels see the Face of  
the Eternal Father, and sing  
the Hymn of their Martyrs,  
lauding the grace of God.

Quos rex peremit impius,  
Pius sed Auctor colligit,  
Secum beatos collocans,  
In luce regni perpetis.

Qui mansiones singulis  
Largitus in domo Patris;  
Donat supernis sedibus,  
Quos rex peremit impius.

Bimos et infra parvulos,  
Herodis ira perculit;  
Finesque Bethlehemiticos,  
Sancto respersit sanguine.

Præclara Christo splen-  
duit  
Mors innocens fidelium:  
Cælis ferebant Angeli  
Bimos et infra parvulos.

Vox in Rama precrebuit,  
Lamenta luctus maximi,  
Rachel suos, cum lacrymis  
Perfusa, flevit filios.

Gaudent triumpho perpeti,  
Tormenta quique vicerant,  
Quorum gemens ob verbera,  
Vox in Rama precrebuit.

Ne, grex pusille, formides  
Dentes leonis perfidos!  
Pastor bonus nam pascua  
Vobis dabit cœlestia.

Agnum Dei qui candidum  
Mundo sequeris tramite;  
Manus latronis impias  
Ne, grex pusille, formides.

Absterget omnem lacry-  
mam  
Vestris Pater de vultibus;  
Mors vobis ultra non nocet,  
Vitæ receptis mœnibus.

Qui seminant in lacry-  
mis,  
Longo metent in gaudio,  
Genis lugentum Conditor  
Absterget omnem lacrymam.

O quam beata civitas,  
In qua Redemptor nascitur:

A cruel king destroyed them,  
the merciful Creator received  
them, making them happy with  
himself in the brightness of the  
never-ending kingdom.

He that gives to each elect  
a mansion in his Father's  
house, places the Innocents,  
massacred by the impious king,  
on thrones in heaven above.

Herod was angry, and slew  
every child below the age of  
two, staining with their sacred  
blood the borders of Bethle-  
hem.

Precious in the sight of Jesus  
shone the innocent death of  
these his faithful ones; and  
Angels came down to carry  
them to the land of heaven.

A voice in Rama was heard,  
lamentation of poignant grief,  
and Rachel shed a flood of  
tears over her infant sons,

Who now rejoice in endless  
triumph, for they overcame  
their torments, whose cruel  
blows filled Rama with the  
voice of wailing.

Fear not, Little Flock, the  
prowling Lion's tooth! for the  
Good Shepherd will give you  
the pastures of heaven.

Following the spotless Lamb  
of God in the path of purity,  
ye need not fear, dear Little  
Flock, a robber's wicked grasp.

The Father will wipe every  
tear from off your cheeks;  
death shall have no further  
power to hurt you, inclosed  
now within the walls of Life.

They that sow in tears, reap  
eternal joy; and the Creator  
wipes every tear away from  
the mourner's face.

O truly happy Bethlehem!  
city wherein our Redeemer

Natoque primæ Martyrum  
In qua dicantur hostiæ.

Nunquam vocaris parvula,  
In civitatum millibus,  
Ex qua novus dux ortus est;  
O quam beata civitas.

Astant nitentes fulgidis  
Ejus throno nunc vestibus,  
Stolas suas qui laverant  
Agni rubentes sanguine.

Qui perpetis pro patriæ  
Regno gementes fleverant:  
Læti Deo cum laudibus  
Astant nitentes fulgidis.

The Greek Church is, of course, profuse in her praises of the Holy Innocents. We extract from her Menæa the following stanzas:

*XXVI Decembris, in magno Vespertino, et passim.*

Thesaurum occultatum exquirens impius, Innocentes pueros immolavit, et Rachel inconsolabilis exundantem intuens cladem iniquam, mortemque præmataram; quos ploravit, imis visceribus comota, eos nunc in sinu Abrahæ contemplata gaudet.

Regem sine tempore sub tempore natum, rex impius exquirebat, et non inveniens quomodo occideret, puerorum messuit malinesciam multitudinem, quos (et non cogitabat) fecit Martyres, supernique regni habitatores, et illius in sæcula impietatem exprobrantes.

was born, and where he was presented with the first Martyrs—the first Victims dedicated to the new-born King.

No, Bethlehem! thou shalt not be called the least among the thousand cities, for out of thee came the divine Leader! O truly blessed City!

Around his throne now stand, glittering in their fair bright robes, these Innocents that washed their garments red in the Blood of the Lamb.

They had sighed and wept for the kingdom of the everlasting world: now they stand joyfully before God, and bright in their robes of glory are ever singing his praise.

The impious Herod, searching out Jesus the Hidden Treasure, slew the Innocent Children; and the inconsolable Rachel, seeing the iniquitous shedding of blood and the premature death of her Babes, first grieving from the bottom of her heart, now rejoices seeing them in Abraham's Bosom.

The wicked king sought for the King Eternal, yet born in time: and not finding how to kill him, he mowed down the innocent multitude of children, thinking not that he was making them Martyrs, and citizens of the heavenly kingdom, and eternal accusers of his impiety.

Te ex Virgine nato, ante-  
 sæcularis Domine, teque  
 parvulo, ob tuam bonita-  
 tem facto; parvulorum cho-  
 rus tibi oblatus est in Mar-  
 tyrum sanguine; limpida  
 anima justissime fulgidus;  
 quos inhabitare fecisti in  
 mansionibus sempiternis,  
 Herodis infamantes mali-  
 tiam et crudelissimam ini-  
 quitatem.

Rachel clamans lacryma-  
 tur, ut scriptum est, super  
 filios: parvulos enim Hero-  
 des occidens impius imple-  
 bat Scripturam, Judæam  
 inundans innocuo sanguine;  
 nam terra rubescebat infan-  
 tium sanguinibus, Ecclesiaque  
 ex gentibus mystice purifica-  
 tur, et stola induitur. Venit  
 Veritas, sedentibus in umbra  
 mortis Deus apparuit, ex Vir-  
 gine natus ad salvandum nos.

Sursum et deorsum exul-  
 tantibus omnibus in Regis  
 omnium manifestatione, so-  
 lus Herodes tristatur cum  
 Prophetarum homicidis Ju-  
 dæis; decet enim illos solos  
 lamentari; deinceps enim  
 non amplius regnant, sed  
 regnum Domini, posthac  
 dominabitur, inimicorum de-  
 pulsans audaciam, et mul-  
 tudinem Fidelium convo-  
 cans, ad videndum cum ve-  
 nerandis pueris illum qui  
 in præsepio jacet velut in-  
 fans.

Herbivirentem agellum  
 puerorum impius Herodes  
 mittens emessuit prænatu-

Thou, O Lord! being born  
 of the Virgin, that wast born  
 of the Father before all ages,  
 and having become out of  
 thy infinite goodness a Little  
 Child, there was presented  
 unto thee a choir of little chil-  
 dren, made Martyrs by the  
 shedding of their blood, and  
 clad in brightness, the most  
 just reward of their innocence  
 of soul. Thou didst give them  
 to dwell in eternal mansions,  
 where they proclaim Herod's  
 malice and most cruel injus-  
 tice.

Rachel wailing, weeps, as 'tis  
 written, over her Babes, for  
 Herod fulfilled the Scripture  
 when he slew the little ones,  
 and inundated Judea with in-  
 nocent blood. The earth was  
 reddened by the Infants' blood,  
 and the Gentile Church mysti-  
 cally made pure and beauti-  
 ful. The Truth had come:  
 to them that were sitting in  
 the shadow of death God had  
 shown himself, born of a Vir-  
 gin for our salvation.

In this manifestation of the  
 King of all, all exulted in hea-  
 ven and on earth, save only  
 Herod and the Jews, the mur-  
 derers of the Prophets: they  
 are sad, for they alone have  
 cause for sadness, seeing that  
 their kingdom is at an end;  
 but the kingdom of the Lord  
 henceforth shall rule, repelling  
 the daring of our enemies, and  
 calling the multitude of the  
 Faithful to come with the  
 holy Children, and see him  
 the Little Child, that lies in  
 the manger.

The impious Herod fearing,  
 sent his reapers to cut the ten-  
 der grass of Bethlehem's little

rum timidus; et natum Dominum cum nequit interficere, omni impletur confusione.

Plorat Rachel infantes, et in Rama vox magna auditur hodie: Herodes furit et impie fremescit: Joannes fugit ad montes, petra matrem recipit, Zacharias in templo cæditur, et Christus fugit, desertam linquens Hebræorum habitationem.

Immaculatæ tuæ natiuitati, Domine, prima hostia fuerunt infantes; Herodes enim manu apprehendere te imprensibilem volens deceptus est, Martyrum adducens tibi chorum; ideo te deprecamur hominem factum salvare animas nostras.

Ad aures Domini Sabaoth peruenit cædes vestra, Infantes honorandi; per eam enim sanguinem effudistis, et in sinu Abrahæ requiescitis, Herodis in sæcula odiosam malitiam repellentes, virtute Christi nati.

Odiosa Herodis puerorum internecio per illius cruentam militiam, et veneranda puerorum hostia, qui Christi cœtanei præsacrificati et præpassi sunt: noli flere, Rachel, filios, recordata Abrahæ sinum, ubi eorum omnium lætantium est cohabitatio.

field, the Innocents: and failing in the murder of the Infant-God, confusion fills his soul.

Rachel bewails her sons, and a loud cry is heard to-day in Rama: Herod rages and maddens in impiety: John flees to the mountains, his mother Elizabeth hides in a cave, Zachary is slain in the temple, and Jesus escapes, leaving the Hebrew land a desert.

The Innocents were the first offering consecrated to thy immaculate Birth, O Jesus! for Herod, that fain would apprehend Thee, the Incomprehensible God, was fooled in his craft, and gave thee a choir of Martyrs. Therefore, O God made Man! save us, we beseech thee!

Most honoured Innocents! the cry of your murder has ascended to the ears of the God of Sabaoth. Your blood was shed by the massacre, but ye are resting in Abraham's bosom, and by the power of the Infant Christ, your triumph over Herod's detested malice is eternal.

Hateful is Herod's massacre of thy Children, O Rachel, by his cruel soldiers, but venerable the holocaust of thy Babes, the companions of Jesus in age, but his predecessors in their sacrifice and passion: weep not then for thy Children, Rachel, remembering Abraham's Bosom, where is the one dwelling of them all, and they are in joy.

Into this sublime concert of the Liturgies singing the praises of the Innocents, we must admit the Latin

Churches of the Middle Ages. We have selected a Prose of the eleventh century, found in most of the ancient Roman-French Missals.

## SEQUENCE

Celsa pueri concrepent melodia,	Sound forth, O Children ! your shrill melodies
Pia Innocentum colentes tripudia.	In honour of the holy joy: of the Innocents.
Quos infans Christus hodie vexit ad astra,	The Infant Jesus took them this day to the realms above,
Hos trucidavit frendens insania	When the rabid madness of Herod's craft slew them,
Herodianæ fraudis, ob nulla crimina,	Though guilty of no crime:
In Bethlehem ipsius cuncta.	They were the Children in the city,
Et per confinia,	And all the confines of Bethlehem,
A bimatu et infra,	Two years old and under,
Juxta nascendi tempora,	Dating from the time of their birth.
Herodes rex, Christi nati Verens, infelix ! imperia,	The unhappy King Herod, fearing the kingdom of the Infant Christ,
Infremit totus, erigit arma Superba dextera.	Trembles from head to foot, and brandishes his sword with his haughty hand.
Quærit lucis et cœli Regem,	He, with his troubled mind, seeks for the King of Light and heaven;
Cum mente turbida; Ut extinguat, qui vitam præstat,	That by his weapons he might put to death him that gives life:
Per sua jacula.	
Dum non valet intueri lucem splendidam,	For his eye cannot look on the bright Light of him who searcheth clouded hearts.
Nebulosa quærentis pectora.	
Ira fervet, fraudes auget Herodes sævus,	Herod is inflamed with rage, and cruelly plots the death of thousands of Innocents.
Ut perdat piorum agmina.	
Castra militum dux iniquus aggregat,	A wicked chieftain takes with him a troop of soldiers, and plunges his sword in the tender flesh.
Ferrum figit in membra tenera.	
Inter ubera lac effundit, Antequam sanguinis fierent coagula.	The pure stream of infant veins (for blood is scarce yet formed) flows upon the mothers' breasts.

Hostis naturæ natos evis-  
cerat

Atque jugulat:

Ante prosternit, quam ætas  
parvula

Sumat robora.

Quam beata sunt Inno-  
centum cæsa

Corpuscula!

Quam felices existunt  
matres,

Funerunt quæ talia pignora!

O dulces Innocentum acies!

O pia lactantum pro  
Christo certamina!

Parvorum trucidantur mil-  
lia:

Membris ex teneris manant  
lactis flumina.

Cives angelici veniunt ob-  
viam,

Mira victoria,

Vitæ captat merita

Turba candidissima.

Te, Christe, petimus, mente  
devotissima,

Nostra qui venisti reformare  
sæcula,

Innocentum gloria

Perfrui nos concedas per  
æterna.

Amen.

The brutal enemy tears the  
flesh with gaping wounds, and  
on the throat inflicts a fatal  
gash:

Trampling out life, e'er the  
tender age is sinewed into  
strength.

Oh! how glorious the bodies  
of these murdered Innocents!

How happy the Mothers of  
such Children!

O lovable legion of Inno-  
cents!

O holy infant combats fought  
for Christ!

The Babes lay slain in thou-  
sands, and from their tender  
limbs there flows a stream of  
sinless blood.

The citizens of heaven come  
forth to meet the snow-white  
troop that takes the crown of  
Life, won by a singular victo-  
ry.

We most devoutly beseech  
thee, O Jesus! who camest to  
reform the world,

That thou grant us to enjoy  
for everlasting ages the glory  
of the Innocents.

Amen.

And we, too, blessed Babes! celebrate your triumph, and we congratulate you on your having been chosen as the companions of Jesus when in his Crib. What a glad waking was yours, from the darkness of unconscious infancy to the precious light of Abraham's bosom, where were congregated all the elect! How dear to you the sword that thus transformed you! What gratitude had you not to God, who thus chose you, out of millions of other children, to do honour to the birth of his Son by this sacrifice of your blood and lives! Too young to fight the battle, yet did you win the



crown. The Martyr's Palm waved in those tiny hands which had not strength to pluck it. God would give proof of his munificence: he would teach us that he is Master of his gifts. And was it not fitting that the birth of the Son of this great King should be commemorated by largess such as this? Sweet Infant Martyrs! we give praise to our God for having thus favoured you, and with the whole Church we rejoice in the privileges you have received.

*Flowers of the Martyrs!* we confide in your intercession, and beseech you, by the reward so gratuitously conferred on you, to be mindful of us your brethren, who are struggling amidst the dangers of this sinful world. We too desire to receive those same Palms and Crowns which you have won, but with such innocence and simplicity that the Church says you *played with them*:<sup>1</sup> whereas we have to fight hard and long for them, and are so often on the point of losing them for ever! The God that has glorified you is our last end as truly as he is yours; in him alone can our hearts find their rest; pray for us, that we may possess him for all eternity.

Pray for us, that we may obtain child-like simplicity of heart, whence comes that unreserved confidence in God which leads man to the perfect accomplishment of his holy will. May we bear the cross with patience when he sends it, and desire nothing but his holy will. You gazed upon the murderers who broke your gentle sleep, and you found nothing to make you fear; the bright sword they held over your cradle had but the look of a toy with which you asked to play; death stared you in the face, and you smiled on him. May we imitate you, and be meek and graceful in the trials that come to us; making them our martyrdom by the quiet endurance of our courage, and the conformity of our will with that of our Sovereign Lord and Master, who only gives the cross that he may give the crown.

<sup>1</sup> . . . . . Simpliciter  
Palma et coronis luditis.  
(*Hymn for Vespers.*)

May we never object to or hate the instruments he uses wherewith to try us; may no harshness nor injustice nor pain ever quench the fire of our charity, nor any event ever deprive us of that peace without which our souls live not to God.

And, lastly, O ye Innocent Lambs, slain for Jesus, and following him whithersoever he goeth, because ye are pure, pray for us to the Lamb of God, that he permit us to come to him in Bethlehem, and, like you, fix our dwelling there, for it is the abode of love and innocence. Speak for us to Mary, a Mother more compassionate than Rachel; tell her that we are her children, and your brethren. She that compassionated your momentary sufferings will pity us and help us in our long years of temptation, pain and sorrow.

Three days have passed since the Birth of Jesus: let us visit him in the Stable, and humbly adore Emmanuel. Let us think on the mercy which led him to become a Little Child in order to bring us near to himself: let us be filled with astonishment at seeing our God thus close to his creatures. 'He,' says the holy Abbot Gueric,<sup>1</sup> 'that in heaven, surpasses the sublime intellects of the Angels, is here on earth palpable to the dull sense of men. For whereas God could not speak to us as spiritual beings, for we are carnal, his Word was made Flesh, that all flesh might not only hear, but might even see him whom the mouth of the Lord had spoken.'<sup>2</sup> And whereas the world knew not the Wisdom of God in his wisdom, that same wisdom, by an ineffable condescension, made himself *Foolishness*.<sup>3</sup> . . . I give thee praise, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, for that thou hast hid this Wisdom from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed it to little ones.<sup>4</sup> . . . The haughtiness of the proud is exceedingly adverse to the humility of this Little One; and that which is

<sup>1</sup> Sermon the Fifth, *On the Wonderful Providence of God in the Nativity of Christ*.

<sup>2</sup> Isa. xl 5.

<sup>3</sup> 1 Cor i 25.

<sup>4</sup> St Matt. xi 25.

high to men is an abomination before God.<sup>1</sup> . . . This Little One finds sympathy with none save with them that are little in heart, and he takes up his abode with none save with them that are humble and peaceful. As, therefore, these Little Children sing, glorying in him: *A little Child is born unto us*;<sup>2</sup> so does he say of them: *Behold me and my Children, whom the Lord hath given unto me!*<sup>3</sup> Thus it was that the glory of Martyrdom began with innocent Babes; for the Father would give to his Son, the Infant Jesus, Companions of his own tender age; and hereby the Holy Ghost taught us that of such is the Kingdom of heaven.<sup>4</sup>

In honour of this Childhood of the Great King, let us recite the following admirable Hymn, composed by one of the most learned men of the primitive Church, Clement of Alexandria.

## HYMN

Frænum pullorum indo-  
cilium,  
Penna vulcrum non erran-  
tium,  
Verus clavus infantium,  
Pastor agnorum regalium,  
Tuos simplices  
Pueros congrega,  
Ad sancte laudandum,  
Sincere canendum,  
Ore innoxio,  
Christum puerorum ducem.  
Rex sanctorum,  
Verbum, qui domas omnia,  
Patris altissimi  
Sapientiæ rector,  
Laborum sustentaculum,  
Ævo gaudens,  
Humani generis  
Servator, Jesu,  
Pastor, arator,  
Clavus, frænum,  
Penna cœlestis  
Sanctissimi gregis,

Curb of the young untamed  
ones, Wing that protectest  
chickens which keep nigh their  
mother, sure Rudder of in-  
fant age, Shepherd of the  
King's lambs! call together  
thy simple children, and bid  
them praise with holy hearts,  
and sweetly sing with pure  
lips Jesus, the King of In-  
fants.

King of Saints, Incarnate  
Word that rulest all things,  
Dispenser of the Most High,  
the Father, support of them  
that toil, joy eternal, Saviour  
of mankind, Jesus!

Shepherd, Husbandman,  
Rudder, Curb, Wing celestial  
of the most holy flock, Fisher of  
the elect, drawing the chaste

<sup>1</sup> St Luke xvi 15.<sup>2</sup> Isa. ix 6.<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, viii 18.<sup>4</sup> St Matt. xix 14.

Piscator hominum  
 Qui salvi fiunt;  
 Pelagi vitii,  
 Pisces castos  
 Unda ex infesta,  
 Dulci vita inescans.  
 Sis dux, ovium  
 Rationalium pastor;  
 Sancte, sis dux,  
 Rex puerorum intactorum:  
 Vestigia Christi,  
 Via cœlestis.  
 Verbum perenne,  
 Ævum infinitum,  
 Lux æterna,  
 Fons misericordiæ,  
 Operatrix virtutis,  
 Honesta vita  
 Deum laudantium, Christe  
 Jesu,  
 Lac cœleste,  
 Dulcibus uberibus  
 Nymphæ gratiarum,  
 Sapientiæ tuæ expressum,  
 Infantuli  
 Ore tenero  
 Enutriti,  
 Mammæ rationalis  
 Roscido spiritu  
 Impleti,  
 Laudes simplices,  
 Hymnos veraces  
 Regi Christo.  
 Mercedes sanctas  
 Vitæ doctrinæ  
 Canamus simul.  
 Canamus simpliciter  
 Puerum valentem.  
 Chorus pacis,  
 Christo geniti,  
 Populus modestus,  
 Psallamus simul Deum  
 pacis.

fish by the bait of the sweet  
 Bread of Life from the boisterous  
 sea of sin.

O Shepherd of the spiritual  
 flock, be thou our Guide!  
 Guide us, O Holy One, O King  
 of spotless Children! The way  
 to heaven is to follow the foot-  
 steps of Christ.

O Eternal Word, Infinite  
 duration, Light Eternal, Fount  
 of mercy, Author of virtue, the  
 Holy Life of them that praise  
 God, Christ Jesus!

We thy little ones, whose  
 infant mouths have drunk the  
 milk of heaven, drawn from  
 the sweet breasts of thy wis-  
 dom, grace's virgin-spring:  
 filled with the dewy spirit of  
 thy divine breast, we sing to  
 Christ the King our simple  
 praises and our truthful hymns.

Let us together sing the holy  
 recompense of the doctrine of  
 Life! Let us together sing  
 to the Almighty Babe! O  
 choir of peace, O children of  
 Christ, O wisdom-loving people,  
 let us together praise the God of  
 Peace!

Let us also salute Mary, the Mother of this Divine  
 Infant, in the words of this beautiful Prose, taken from  
 the ancient Missals of Germany.

## SEQUENCE

Imperatrix gloriosa,  
Potens et imperiosa,  
Jesu Christi generosa  
Mater atque filia:  
Radix Jesse speciosa,  
Virga florens et frondosa  
Quam rigavit copiosa  
Deitatis gratia.

Auster levis te perflavit,  
Et perflando fecundavit,  
Aquilonem qui fugavit  
Sua cum potentia.  
Florem ergo genuisti,  
Fructum ex quo protulisti,  
Gabrieli dum fuisti  
Paranympho credula.

Joseph, justus vir, expavit,  
Ista dum consideravit,  
Sciens quod non irrigavit  
Florescentem virgulam:  
Bene tamen conservavit  
Arcanum, nec divulgavit;  
Sponsam sed magnificavit,  
Honorans ut Dominam.

Coeli quoniam roraverunt,  
Nubes ex quo concreverunt,  
Concretæque stillaverunt  
Virginis in utero.  
Res miranda! res novella!  
Nam procedit sol de stella,  
Regem dum parit puella,  
Viri tori nescia.

Ergo clemens et benigna,  
Cunctorumque laudem digna,  
Tuo nato nos consigna  
Pia per suffragia;  
Ut mortali, quo gravamur,  
Compede sic absolvamur,  
Ut soluti transferamur  
Ad cœli palatia.

Amen.

Glorious, powerful, and  
sovereign Empress! Noble  
Mother and daughter of Jesus!  
Fair Root of Jesse, Branch  
lovely in thy bloom and leaf,  
watered by the plentiful grace  
of God!

The soft south zephyr breathed  
upon thee, and breathing  
gave thee Fruit, and by his  
power put the rough north  
wind to flight. Thou there-  
fore, believing the Angel Gab-  
riel's word, didst conceive a  
Flower, one day to bring him  
forth, thy Fruit.

Joseph, *the Just Man*, saw  
his lovely Branch in Flower;  
none else could know like  
him and tremble at the Mystery.  
But the secret was sacred and  
well did he keep it, revealing it  
to no mortal ear. Mary was his  
Spouse, and he extolled her:  
she was his Lady, and he  
honoured her.

The heavens had truly  
dropped down their dew, and  
the clouds, laden with a mys-  
tic rain, rained the Holy One;  
He dwelt in the Virgin's womb.  
O wondrous thing! O thing  
most strange! A Star brings  
forth the Sun! A Maid, a  
Virgin most pure, brings forth  
the King of Heaven.

Then, by thy loving prayers,  
commend us to thy Son, O  
Mother sweet and kind, and  
worthy of this and every  
praise! Pray for us, that loos-  
ened from the shackle of mor-  
tality that weighs us down,  
we may take wing to the hea-  
venly courts. Amen.

DECEMBER 29

*SAINT THOMAS*

ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY AND MARTYR

**A**NOTHER Martyr comes to-day to take his place around the Crib of our Jesus. He does not belong to the first ages of the Church: his name is not written in the Books of the New Testament, like those of Stephen, John and the Innocents of Bethlehem. Yet does he stand most prominent in the ranks of that Martyr Host which has been receiving fresh recruits in every age, and is one of those visible abiding proofs of the vitality of the Church, and of the undecaying energy infused into her by her divine Founder. This glorious Martyr did not shed his blood for the faith; he was not dragged before the tribunals of pagans or heretics, there to confess the truths revealed by Christ and taught by the Church. He was slain by Christian hands; it was a Catholic King that condemned him to death; it was by the majority of his own brethren, and they his countrymen, that he was abandoned and blamed. How, then, could he be a Martyr? How did he gain a Palm like Stephen's? He was the Martyr for the liberty of the Church.

Every Christian is obliged to lay down his life rather than deny any of the articles of our holy Faith: it was the debt we contracted with Jesus Christ when he adopted us in Baptism as his Brethren. All are not called to the honour of Martyrdom, that is, all are not required to bear that testimony to the Truth which consists in shedding one's blood for it: but all must so love their Faith as to be ready to die rather than deny it, under pain of incurring the eternal death from which the grace of our Redeemer has already delivered us.

The same obligation lies still more heavily on the Pastors of the Church. It is the pledge of the truth of their teachings. Hence we find in almost every page of the History of the Church the glorious names of saintly Bishops, who laid down their lives for the Faith they had delivered to their people. It was the last and dearest pledge they could give of their devotedness to the Vineyard entrusted to them, in which they had spent years of care and toil. The blood of their Martyrdom was more than a fertilizing element—it was a guarantee, the highest that man can give, that the seed they had sown in the hearts of men was in very truth the revealed Word of God.

But beyond the debt which every Christian has, of shedding his blood rather than denying his Faith, that is, of allowing no threats or dangers to make him disown the sacred ties which unite him to the Church, and through her to Jesus Christ; beyond this, Pastors have another debt to pay, which is that of defending the liberty of the Church. To Kings and Rulers, and, in general to all diplomatists and politicians, there are few expressions so unwelcome as this of *the liberty of the Church*; with them it means a sort of conspiracy. The world talks of it as being an unfortunate scandal, originating in *priestly ambition*. Timid temporizing Catholics regret that it can elicit anyone's zeal, and will endeavour to persuade us that we have no need to fear anything, so long as our Faith is not attacked. Notwithstanding all this, the Church has put upon her altars the glorious St Thomas of Canterbury, who was slain in his Cathedral in the twelfth century because he resisted a King's infringements on the extrinsic rights of the Church. She sanctions the noble maxim of St Anselm, one of St Thomas's predecessors in the See of Canterbury: *Nothing does God love so much in this world as the liberty of his Church*; and the Apostolic See declares by the mouth of Pius VIII, in the nineteenth century, the very same doctrine she would have taught by St Gregory VII, in the eleventh century: *The Church, the spotless Spouse of*

*Jesus Christ the immaculate Lamb, is by God's appointment FREE, and subject to no earthly power.*<sup>1</sup>

But in what does this sacred liberty consist? It consists in the Church's absolute independence of every secular power in the ministry of the Word of God, which she is bound to preach *in season and out of season*, as St Paul says, to all mankind, without distinction of nation or race or age or sex: in the administration of the Sacraments, to which she must invite all men without exception, in order to the world's salvation: in the practice, free from all human control, of the Counsels, as well as of the Precepts, of the Gospel: in the unobstructed intercommunication of the several degrees of her sacred hierarchy: in the publication and application of her decrees and ordinances in matters of discipline: in the maintenance and development of the Institutions she has founded: in holding and governing her temporal patrimony: and lastly in the defence of those privileges which have been adjudged to her by the civil authority itself, in order that her ministry of peace and charity might be unembarrassed and respected.

Such is the *Liberty of the Church*. It is the bulwark of the Sanctuary. Every breach there imperils the Hierarchy, and even the very Faith. A Bishop may not flee, as the hireling, nor hold his peace, like those *dumb dogs* of which the Prophet Isaias speaks, and which *are not able to bark*.<sup>2</sup> He is the Watchman of Israel: he is a traitor if he first lets the enemy enter the citadel, and then, but only then, gives the alarm and risks his person and his life. The obligation of laying down his life for his flock begins to be in force at the enemy's first attack upon the very outposts of the City, which is only safe when they are strongly guarded.

The consequence of the Pastor's resistance may be of the most serious nature; in which event we must remember a truth which has been admirably expressed

<sup>1</sup> *Litteræ Apostolicæ ad Episcopos Provinciæ Rhenanæ.* 30 Junii 1830

<sup>2</sup> Isa. lvi 10.



by Bossuet in his magnificent panegyric on St Thomas of Canterbury, which we regret not being able to give from beginning to end. 'It is an established law,' he says, 'that every success the Church acquires costs her the life of some of her children, and that in order to secure her rights she must shed her own blood. Her Divine Spouse redeemed her by the Blood he shed for her; and he wishes that she should purchase on the same terms the graces he bestows upon her. It was by the blood of the Martyrs that she extended her conquests far beyond the limits of the Roman Empire. It was her blood that procured her both the peace she enjoyed under the Christian, and the victory she gained over the Pagan Emperors. So that as she had to shed her blood for the propagation of her teaching, she had also to bleed in order to make her authority accepted. The discipline, therefore, as well as the faith of the Church, was to have its Martyrs.'

Hence it was that St Thomas, and the rest of the martyrs for ecclesiastical liberty, never once stopped to consider how it was possible, with such weak means as were at their disposal, to oppose the invaders of the rights of the Church. One great element of Martyrdom is simplicity united with courage; and this explains how there have been martyrs amongst the lowest classes of the faithful, and that young girls, and even children, can show their rich palm-branch. God has put into the heart of a Christian a capability of humble and inflexible resistance which makes every opposition give way. What, then, must that fidelity be, which the Holy Ghost has put into the souls of Bishops, whom he has constituted the Spouses of his Church, and the defenders of his beloved Jerusalem? 'St Thomas,' says Bossuet, 'yields not to injustice, under the pretext that it is armed with the sword, and that it is a King who commits it; on the contrary, seeing that its source is high up, he feels his obligation of resisting it to be the greater, just as men throw the embankments higher when the torrent swells.'

But the Pastor may lose his life in the contest! Yes, it may be so: he may possibly have this glorious privilege. Our Lord came into this world to fight against it and conquer it; but he shed his blood in the contest, he died on a Cross. So likewise were the martyrs put to death. Can the Church, then, which was founded by the Precious Blood of her Divine Master, and was established by the blood of the martyrs—can she ever do without the saving laver of blood, which reanimates her with vigour, and vests her with the rich crimson of her royalty? St Thomas understood this: and when we remember how he laboured to mortify his flesh by a life of penance, and how every sort of privation and adversity had taught him to crucify to this world every affection of his heart, we cannot be surprised at his possessing, within his soul, the qualities which fit a man for martyrdom—calmness of courage, and a patience proof against every trial. In other words, he had received from God the Spirit of Fortitude, and he faithfully corresponded to it.

‘In the language of the Church,’ continues Bossuet, ‘*fortitude* has not the meaning it has in the language of the world. Fortitude, as the world understands it, is undertaking great things; according to the Church, it goes not beyond suffering every sort of trial, and there it stops. Listen to the words of St Paul: *Ye have not yet resisted unto blood*; as though he would say: “You have not yet gone the whole length of your duty, because you have not resisted your enemies unto blood.” He does not say, “You have not attacked your enemies and shed their blood;” but, “Your resistance to your enemies has not yet cost you *your* blood.”

‘These are the high principles of St Thomas; but see how he makes use of them. He arms himself with this sword of the Apostle’s teaching, not to make a parade of courage, and gain a name for heroism, but simply because the Church is threatened, and he must hold over her the shield of his resistance. The strength of the holy Archbishop lies not in any way either in the inter-

ference of sympathizers, or in a plot ably conducted. He has but to publish the sufferings he has so patiently borne, and odium will fall upon his persecutor: certain secret springs need only to be touched by such a man as this, and the people would be roused to indignation against the King! But the Saint scorns both plans. All he has on his side is the prayer of the poor, and the sighs of the widow and the orphan: *these*, as St Ambrose would say, *these are the Bishop's defenders, these his guard, these his army!* He is powerful, because he has a soul that knows not either how to fear or how to murmur. He can in all truth say to Henry, King of England, what Tertullian said in the name of the whole Church to a magistrate of the Roman Empire, who was a cruel persecutor of the Church: *We neither frighten thee nor fear thee*:<sup>1</sup> we Christians are neither dangerous men, nor cowards; not dangerous, because we cannot cabal, and not cowards, because we fear not the sword.'

Our panegyrist proceeds to describe the victory won for the Church by her intrepid martyr of Canterbury. We can scarcely be surprised when we are told that during the very year in which he preached this eloquent Sermon, Bossuet was raised to the episcopal dignity. We need offer no apology for giving the following fine passage.

'Christians! give me your attention. If there ever were a martyrdom, which bore a resemblance to a sacrifice, it was the one I have to describe to you. First of all there is the preparation: the Bishop is in the Church with his ministers, and all are robed in the sacred vestments. And the victim? The victim is near at hand—the Bishop is the victim chosen by God, and he is ready. So that all is prepared for the sacrifice, and they that are to strike the blow enter the Church. The holy man walks before them, as Jesus did before his enemies. He forbids his clergy to make the slightest resistance, and all he asks of his enemies is that they injure none of them that are present: it is the close imitation of his Divine Master, who said to them that

<sup>1</sup> Non te terremus, qui nec timemus.

apprehended him: *If it be I whom you seek, suffer these to go their way.* And when all this had been done, and the moment for the sacrifice was come, St Thomas begins the ceremony. He is both victim and priest: he bows down his head, and offers the prayer. Listen to the solemn prayer, and the mystical words of the sacrifice: *And I am ready to die for God, and for the claims of justice, and for the liberty of the Church, if only she may gain peace and liberty by this shedding of my blood!*<sup>1</sup> He prostrates himself before God: and as in the Holy Sacrifice there is the invocation of the Saints our intercessors, Thomas omits not so important a ceremony; he beseeches the holy Martyrs and the Blessed Mary ever a Virgin to deliver the Church from oppression. He can pray for nothing but the Church; his heart beats but for the Church; his lips can speak nothing but the Church; and when the blow has been struck, his cold and lifeless tongue seems still to be saying: *The Church!*

Thus did our glorious Martyr, the type of a Bishop of the Church, consummate his sacrifice, thus did he gain his victory; and his victory will produce the total abolition of the sinful laws which would have made the Church the creature of the State, and an object of contempt to the people. The tomb of the Saint will become an altar; and at the foot of that altar, there will one day kneel a penitent King, humbly praying for pardon and blessing. What has wrought this change? Has the death of Thomas of Canterbury stirred up the people to revolt? Has his martyrdom found its avengers? No. It is the blood of one who died for Christ producing its fruit. The world is hard to teach, else it would have long since learned this truth, that a Christian people can never see with indifference a pastor put to death for fidelity to his charge; and that a government that dares to make a martyr will pay dearly for the crime. Modern diplomacy has learned the secret; experience has given it the instinctive craft of waging war against the

<sup>1</sup> Et ego pro Deo mori paratus sum, et pro assertione justitiæ, et pro Ecclesiæ libertate; dummodo effusione sanguinis mei pacem et libertatem consequatur!

liberty of the Church with less violence and more intrigue—the intrigue of enslaving her by political administration. It was this crafty diplomacy which forged the chains wherewith so many churches are now shackled, and which, be they ever so gilded, are insupportable. There is but one way to unlink such fetters—to break them. He that breaks them will be great in the Church of heaven and earth, for he must be a martyr: he will not have to fight with the sword, or be a political agitator, but simply to resist the plotters against the liberty of the Spouse of Christ, and suffer patiently whatever may be said or done against him.

Let us give ear once more to the sublime panegyrist of our St Thomas: he is alluding to this patient resistance which made the Archbishop triumph over tyranny.

‘My brethren, see what manner of men the Church finds rising up to defend her in her weakness, and how truly she may say with the Apostle: *When I am weak, then am I powerful.*<sup>1</sup> It is this blessed *weakness* which provides her with invincible *power*, and enlists in her cause the bravest soldiers and the mightiest conquerors this world has ever seen—the Martyrs. He that infringes on the authority of the Church, let him dread that precious blood of the martyrs which consecrates and protects it.’

Now all this fortitude, and the whole of this victory, came from the Crib of the Infant Jesus: therefore it is that we find St Thomas standing near it, in company with the Protomartyr Stephen. Any example of humility, and of what the world calls poverty and weakness, which had been less eloquent than this of the mystery of God made a little Child, would have been insufficient to teach man what real power is. Up to that time, man had no other idea of power than that which the sword can give, or of greatness than that which comes of riches, or of joy than such as triumph brings: but when God came into this world, and showed himself

<sup>1</sup> 2 Cor. xii 10.

weak and poor and persecuted, everything was changed. Men were found who loved the lowly Crib of Jesus, with all its humiliations, better than the whole world besides: and from this mystery of the weakness of an Infant God they imbibed a greatness of soul which even the world could not help admiring.

It is most just, therefore, that the two laurel-wreaths of St Thomas and St Stephen should intertwine round the Crib of the Babe of Bethlehem, for they are the two trophies of his two dear martyrs. As regards St Thomas, divine Providence marked out most clearly the place he was to occupy in the cycle of the Christian year, by permitting his martyrdom to happen on the day following the Feast of the Holy Innocents; so that the Church could have no hesitation in assigning December 29 as the day for celebrating the memory of the saintly Archbishop of Canterbury. As long as the world lasts, this day will be a feast of dearest interest to the whole Church of God; and the name of Thomas of Canterbury will be, to the day of judgement, terrible to the enemies of the liberty of the Church, and music breathing hope and consolation to hearts that love that liberty, which Jesus bought at the price of his Precious Blood.

We will now listen to this dear Mother of ours, the Church, who gives us, in her Divine Office, a short history of the life and sufferings of St Thomas.

Thomas, Londini in Anglia natus, Theobaldo successit Cantuariensi episcopo: et qui antea in administrando Cancellariæ munere præclare se gesserat, in episcopali officio fortis et invictus fuit. Cum enim Henricus Secundus Angliæ Rex, convocatis ad se episcopis et proceribus regni, leges ferret utilitati ac dignitati ecclesiasticæ repugnantibus, adeo constanter ob-

Thomas was born in England, in the city of London. He succeeded Theobald as Bishop of Canterbury. He had previously acquitted himself with much honour as Chancellor, and was strenuous and unflinching in his duty as Bishop; for when Henry II, King of England, in an assembly of the Bishops and nobles of the realm, passed certain laws inconsistent with the interests and the honour

stitit regiae cupiditati, ut neque pollicitationibus, neque terroribus de sententia decedens proxime conjiciendus in carcerem clam recesserit. Inde propinqui ejus omnis aetatis ejecti, amici, fautores omnes, iis, quibus per aetatem liceret, jurejurando adstrictis, universos Thomam adituros, si fortasse miserabili suorum calamitatis aspectu moveretur, qui a sancto proposito privatis incommodis deterreri minime potuisset. Non respexit carnem aut sanguinem, neque ullus in eo humanitatis sensus, pastoralis officii constantiam labefactavit.

Contulit igitur se ad Alexandrum Tertium Pontificem, a quo benigne acceptus est: et inde profectus, monachis Pontiniacensis monasterii, Cisterciensis Ordinis, ab eodem commendatus. Quod ut cognovit Henricus, missis ad conventum Fratrum Cisterciensium minacibus litteris, Thomam e Pontiniaco monasterio exturbare conatur. Quare vir sanctus veritus ne sua causa Cisterciensis familia pateretur, sponte discessit, et Ludovicum Galliae regem ejus invitatu convenit: ubi tandem fuit, quoad Pontifice Maximo et ipso Rege agentibus ab exilio summa totius regni gratulatione revocatur. Qui dum boni pas-

of the Church, the Bishop withstood the King's avarice so courageously that neither fair promises nor threats could draw him over to the King's side, and being in danger of imprisonment, he privately withdrew. Not long after, all his relatives young and old, all his friends and household, were banished, and such of them as had attained the age of discretion were made to promise on oath that they would go to Thomas, as perhaps he, who could not be made to swerve from his holy purpose by any personal consideration, might relent at the heart-rending spectacle of the sufferings of them who were dear to him. But he regarded not the demands of flesh and blood, neither did he permit the feelings of natural affection to weaken the firmness required of him as Bishop.

He therefore repaired to Pope Alexander III, from whom he met with a kind reception, and who commended him on his departure to the Cistercian Monks of Pontigny. As soon as Henry came to know this, he strove to have Thomas expelled from Pontigny, and for this purpose sent threatening letters to the General Chapter of Citeaux. Whereupon the holy man, fearing lest the Cistercian Order should be made to suffer on his account, left the monastery of his own accord, and betook himself to the hospitable shelter to which he had been invited by Louis, King of France. There he remained until, by the intervention of the Pope and Louis the

toris officium securus exsequitur, ecce calumniatores ad regem deferunt eum multa contra regnum et publicam quietem moliri: ut propterea sæpius conquereretur rex, se in suo regno cum uno sacerdote pacem habere non posse.

Ex qua regis voce nefarii satellites sperantes gratum se regi facturos, si Thomam e medio tollerent; clam convenientes Cantuariam, Episcopum in templo vespertinis horis operam dantem aggrediuntur. Qui clericis templi aditus præcludere conantibus accurrens, ostium aperuit, illis usus verbis ad suos: Non est Dei Ecclesia custodienda more castrorum; et ego pro Ecclesia Dei libenter mortem subibo. Tum ad milites: Vos Dei jussu cavete ne cuiusquam meorum nocentis. Deinde flexis genibus, Deo, beatæ Mariæ, sancto Dionysio et reliquis Sanctis, ejus Ecclesiæ patronis, Ecclesiam et seipsum commendans, sacrum caput eadem constantia qua iniquissimi, regis legibus restiterat, impio ferro præcindendum obtulit, quarto Kalendas Januarii, anno Domini millesimo centesimo septuagesimo primo, cujus cerebro respersum est totius templi pavementum. Quem multis postea illustrem miraculis idem Alexander Pontifex

King, he was called home from his banishment, to the joy of the whole kingdom. Whilst resuming the intrepid discharge of the duty of a good shepherd, certain calumniators denounced him to King Henry as one that was plotting sundry things against the country and the public peace. Wherefore the King was heard frequently complaining that there was only one Priest in his kingdom with whom he could not be in peace.

Certain wicked satellites concluded from this expression of the King that he would be pleased at their ridding him of Thomas. Accordingly, they stealthily entered Canterbury, and finding the Bishop was in the church officiating at Vespers, they began their attack. The clergy were using means to prevent them from entering the church, when the Saint coming to them forbade their opposition, and opening the door, thus spoke to them: The church is not to be guarded like a citadel, and I am glad to die for God's Church. Then turning to the soldiers, he said: I command you in the name of God that you hurt not any of them that are with me. After this he knelt down, and commending his church and himself to God, to the Blessed Mary, to St Denis, and to the other Patron Saints of his Cathedral, with the same courage that he had shown in resisting the King's execrable laws, he bowed down his head to the impious murderers, on the Fourth of the Calends of January (December 29), in



retulit in Sanctorum numero.

the year of our Lord 1171. His brains were scattered on the floor of the entire church. God having shown the holiness of his servant by many miracles, he was canonized by the same Pope, Alexander III.

### MASS

The solemn Introit of to-day's Mass shows the transport of joy wherewith the Church celebrates the Feast of our holy Martyr. The words, and the chant which accompanies them, are only used about four times in the year. Both words and music bespeak enthusiasm and joy: and the Church on earth is elated at the thought that she and the Angels are making one choir to the praise of the victory of Thomas of Canterbury.

### INTROIT

Gaudeamus omnes in Domino, diem festum celebrantes sub honore beati Thomæ Martyris: de cuius passione gaudent Angeli, et collaudant Filium Dei.

*Ps.* Exsultate justi in Domino; rectos decet collaudatio. *Ps.* Gloria Patri.

Gaudeamus.

Let us all rejoice in the Lord, and celebrate this festival in honour of Blessed Thomas the Martyr: for whose martyrdom the Angels rejoice, and praise the Son of God.

*Ps.* Rejoice in the Lord, O ye just, praise becometh the upright. *Ps.* Glory, etc.

Let us, etc.

In the Collect, Holy Church emphasizes the merit of the glorious Martyr by saying that it was for the very Spouse of the Son of God that he shed his blood. After this, she expresses the special confidence she has in his intercession.

### COLLECT

Deus, pro cuius Ecclesia gloriosus Pontifex Thomas gladiis impiorum occubuit; præsta, quæsumus: ut om-

O God, in defence of whose Church the glorious Pontiff Thomas fell by the swords of wicked men: grant, we be-

nes qui ejus implorant auxilium, petitionis suæ salutarem consequantur effectum. Per Dominum.

seech thee, that all who implore his assistance may find comfort in the grant of their petition. Through, etc.

*Commemoration of the Octave of Christmas, p. 203.*

EPISTLE

Lectio Epistolæ beati Pauli  
Apostoli ad Hebræos.

Lesson of the Epistle of St Paul  
the Apostle to the Hebrews.

*Cap. V.*

*Ch. V.*

Fratres: Omnis pontifex ex hominibus assumptus, pro hominibus constituitur in iis quæ sunt ad Deum, ut offerat dona et sacrificia pro peccatis: qui condolere possit iis qui ignorant et errant: quoniam et ipse circumdatus est infirmitate: et propterea debet, quemadmodum pro populo, ita etiam et pro semetipso offerre pro peccatis. Nec quisquam summat sibi honorem, sed qui vocatur a Deo, tamquam Aaron. Sic et Christus non semetipsum clarificavit ut Pontifex fieret: sed qui locutus est ad eum: Filius meus es tu, ego hodie genui te. Quemadmodum et in alio loco dicit: Tu es Sacerdos in æternum, secundum ordinem Melchisedech.

Brethren: Every High Priest taken from among men is ordained for men in the things that appertain to God, that he may offer up gifts and sacrifices for sins: who can have compassion on them that are ignorant and that err: because he himself also is compassed with infirmity: and therefore he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins. Neither doth any man take the honour to himself, but he that is called by God, as Aaron was. So also Christ did not glorify himself that he might be made a High Priest: but he that said to him: Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee. As he saith also in another place: Thou art a Priest for ever, according to the order of Melchisedech.

When we meet in the annals of the Church with the names of those great Bishops who have been the glory of the Christian Pontificate, we are at once sure that these men, the true images of the great High Priest Jesus our Lord, did not intrude themselves *uncalled* into the dread honours of the Sanctuary. The history of their lives shows us that they were *called* by God himself, as

*Aaron was*; and when we come to examine how it was that they were so great, we soon find that the source of their greatness was their humility, which led them to refuse the honourable burden that others would put upon them. God assisted them in the day of trouble and trial, because their exaltation to the episcopacy had been his own work.

Thus was it with St Thomas, who sat on his episcopal throne of Canterbury, the dignified and courageous Primate. He began by declining the high honour that was offered him. He boldly tells the King, as St Gregory VII, before ascending the Papal Throne, told the Emperor who fain would see him Pope, that if forced to accept the proffered dignity, he is determined to oppose abuses. He thought by this to frighten men from putting him into the honours and responsibilities of the pastoral charge, and hoped that they would no longer wish him to be a Bishop, when they suspected that he would be a true one: but the decree of God had gone forth, and Thomas, *called by God*, was obliged to bow down his head and receive the holy anointing. And what a Bishop he, that begins by humility, and the determination to sacrifice his very life in the discharge of his duty! He is worthy to follow, and that to Calvary, the God-Man, who being *called* by his Father to Priesthood and to Sacrifice, enters this world saying: *Behold! I come to do thy will, O God!*<sup>1</sup>

The Gradual, in its first Versicle, applies to St Thomas the encomium given by the Sacred Scripture to Abraham. These words, which speak the praises of one who surpassed all others in merit, are singularly applicable to our illustrious Martyr, whose glory exceeds that of most other holy Bishops whose memory is celebrated by the Church.

The Alleluia-Verse repeats the words of our Saviour, in which he declares himself to be *the Good Shepherd*. Why does the Church use them on this feast? She would thereby tell us that St Thomas was a faithful representation of him whom St Peter calls *the Prince of Pastors*.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Heb. x 9.

<sup>2</sup> 1 St Pet. v 4.

## GRADUAL

Ecce Sacerdos magnus, qui in diebus suis placuit Deo.

¶ Non est inventus similis illi, qui conservaret legem Excelsi.

Alleluia, alleluia.

¶ Ego sum Pastor bonus: et cognosco oves meas, et cognoscunt me meæ. Alleluia.

Behold a great Prelate, who in his days pleased God.

¶ There was none found like him in keeping the law of the Most High.

Alleluia, alleluia.

¶ I am the Good Shepherd: and I know my sheep, and my sheep know me. Alleluia.

## GOSPEL

Sequentia sancti Evangelii secundum Joannem.

*Cap. X.*

In illo tempore: Dixit Jesus Pharisæis: Ego sum Pastor bonus. Bonus pastor animam suam dat pro ovibus suis. Mercenarius autem, et qui non est pastor, cujus non sunt oves propriæ, videt lupum venientem, et dimittit oves, et fugit; et lupus rapit et dispergit oves: mercenarius autem fugit, quia mercenarius est, et non pertinet ad eum de ovibus. Ego sum Pastor bonus: et cognosco oves meas, et cognoscunt me meæ. Sicut novit me Pater, et ego agnosco Patrem: et animam meam pono pro ovibus meis. Et alias oves habeo, quæ non sunt ex hoc ovili: et illas oportet me adducere, et vocem meam audient, et fiet unum ovile et unus Pastor.

Sequel of the holy Gospel according to John.

*Ch. X.*

At that time: Jesus said to the Pharisees: I am the Good Shepherd. The good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. But the hireling, and he that is not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and flieth: and the wolf catcheth and scattereth the sheep; and the hireling flieth, because he is a hireling, and he hath no care for the sheep. I am the Good Shepherd: and I know mine, and mine know me. As the Father knoweth me, and I know the Father; and I lay down my life for my sheep. And other sheep I have, that are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice, and there shall be one fold and one Shepherd.

All the strength of the Pontiffs and Pastors of the Church consists in their imitation of Jesus. It is not enough that they have in them the character of his

Priesthood; they must also be ready, like him, to lay down their lives for their sheep. The Shepherd who thinks more of his own life than of the salvation of his flock, is a hireling, not a shepherd: he loves himself, and not his sheep. His flock has a claim upon his shedding his blood for them; and if he will not, he is no longer an image of the Good Shepherd, Jesus. See how calmly St Thomas lays down his life! He bows down his head to receive the blows of his executioners, as though he were simply acquitting himself of a duty, or paying a debt: After the example of Jesus, he gives his blood for the deliverance of his people; and no sooner has the sword done its work, than the Church, over which God had placed him, is set free: his blood has brought peace.<sup>1</sup> He withstood the wolf that threatened destruction to his flock; he vanquished him; the wolf himself was turned into a lamb, for the king visited the tomb of his victim, and sought in prostrate supplication the Martyr's blessing.

Thomas *knew his sheep*, that is, he loved them; it was a happiness to him, therefore, to die for them. He was made Pastor on the condition that he would die for them; just as our Emmanuel was made High Priest in order that he might offer Sacrifice, in which, too, he was both Priest and Victim. Jesus' *sheep know* their divine *Shepherd*: they *know* that he came in order to save them; therefore is it that his Birth at Bethlehem is so dear to them. The Shepherd of Canterbury, too, is also *known* by his *sheep*; and, therefore the feast of his triumphant martyrdom is very dear to them, not only in the century when it happened, but even now, and so will it ever be, even to the end of time. In return for this love and devotion paid him by the Church on earth, Thomas blesses her from heaven. We cannot doubt it—the wonderful return to the ancient Faith which we are now witnessing in our dear England, is due in no little measure to the powerful intercession of St Thomas of Canterbury; and this intercession is the return

<sup>1</sup> Col. i 20.

made by our glorious Martyr for that fervent and filial devotion which is shown him, and which the faithful will ever show to him who was so heroically what only the true Church can produce: a true Pastor.

In the Offertory, holy Church sings of the *crown of glory* wherewith Emmanuel encircled the brow of his Martyr. The Pastor gave his blood to purchase that crown; and his death gave him *life*.

## OFFERTORY

Posuisti, Domine, in capite ejus coronam de lapide pre- tioso: vitam petiit a te, et tribuisti ei, alleluia.	Thou hast set, O Lord, on his head a crown of precious stones: he asked life of thee, and thou didst give it him, alleluia.
---	--

The Secret shows us that the merits of the Martyr are united with those of the Divine Victim. Whilst offering the Blood of the Lamb to the Eternal Father, we remind him of that shed by his Martyr.

## SECRET

Munera tibi, Domine, di- cata sanctifica: et interce- dente beato Thoma, Martyre tuo atque Pontifice, per eadem nos placatus intende. Per Dominum.	Sanctify, O Lord, the offer- ings consecrated to thee; and being appeased thereby, mer- cifully look upon us, by the intercession of blessed Thomas, thy Martyr and Bishop. Through, etc.
---	---

In the Communion Verse, we have our Divine Pastor Jesus speaking to us, the same that has just been giving himself to his sheep as their food. It is by this Holy Sacrament that the Sheep more intimately know their Shepherd, and that the Shepherd, who has just been born in the *House of Bread, Bethlehem*, receives a proof of their love to him.

## COMMUNION

Ego sum Pastor bonus: et cognosco oves meas, et cognoscunt me meæ.	I am the Good Shepherd: and I know my sheep, and my sheep know me.
--	--

In the Postcommunion, the Church once more pronounces the name of our great Martyr. She prays that she may obtain through his intercession the grace of receiving more fully than ever the effects of the divine Mystery which *cleanses* our souls, and is the *remedy* of their infirmities.

## POSTCOMMUNION

Hæc nos communio, Domine, purget a crimine: et intercedente beato Thoma, Martyre tuo atque Pontifice, cœlestis remedii faciat esse participes. Per Dominum.

May this communion, O Lord, cleanse us from sin: and by the intercession of blessed Thomas, thy Martyr and Bishop, make us effectually partakers of this heavenly remedy. Through, etc.

## VESPERS

The Antiphons and Psalms of Christmas Day, as given on pages 210-216, having been sung, the rest of the Office is as follows:

## CAPITULUM

(Jas. i)

Beatus vir qui suffert tentationem: quoniam, cum probatus fuerit, accipiet coronam vitæ, quam repromisit Deus diligentibus se.

Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he hath been proved, he shall receive the crown of life which God hath promised to them that love him.

## HYMN

*Deus tuorum militum*, p. 234.

Ÿ. Justus ut palma florebit.

Ÿ. The just man shall flourish like the palm-tree.

R̄. Sicut cedrus Libani multiplicabitur.

R̄. He shall grow up like the cedar of Libanus.

## AT THE MAGNIFICAT

ANT. Qui vult venire post me, abneget semetipsum, et tollat crucem suam, et sequatur me.

ANT. He that willeth to come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

OREMUS

Deus, pro cuius Ecclesia gloriosus Pontifex Thomas gladiis impiorum occubuit: præsta, quæsumus, ut omnes qui ejus implorant auxilium, petitionis suæ salutarem consequantur effectum. Per Dominum.

LET US PRAY

O God, in defence of whose Church the glorious bishop Thomas fell by the swords of wicked men: grant, we beseech thee, that all who implore his assistance may find comfort in the grant of their petitions. Through, etc.

### *Commemoration of the Sunday*

*(This is said only if the Office of the Sunday in the Octave is said on the following day.)*

ANT. Dum medium silentium tenerent omnia, et nox in suo cursu medium iter perageret, omnipotens sermo tuus, Domine, a regalibus sedibus venit, alleluia.

℣. Verbum caro factum est, alleluia.

℞. Et habitavit in nobis, alleluia.

ANT. While all things were in quiet silence, and the night was in the midst of her course, thy Almighty Word, O Lord, came down from thy royal throne, alleluia.

℣. The Word was made flesh, alleluia.

℞. And dwelt among us, alleluia.

OREMUS

Omnipotens sempiterne Deus, dirige actus nostros in benepalato tuo: ut in nomine dilecti Filii tui mereamur bonis operibus abundare.

LET US PRAY

O Almighty and Eternal God, regulate our actions according to thy divine will: that in the name of thy beloved Son, we may abound in good works.

### *Commemoration of Christmas Day*

ANT. Hodie Christus natus est; hodie Salvator apparuit; hodie in terra canunt Angeli; lætantur Archangeli; hodie exsultant justi, dicentes: Gloria in excelsis Deo, alleluia.

℣. Notum fecit Dominus, alleluia.

℞. Salutare suum, alleluia.

ANT. This day Christ is born; this day the Saviour hath appeared; this day the Angels sing on earth, the Archangels rejoice; this day the just exult, saying: Glory be to God in the highest, alleluia.

℣. The Lord hath made known, alleluia.

℞. His Salvation, alleluia.



## OREMUS

Concede, quæsumus, omnipotens Deus, ut nos Unigeniti tui nova per carnem Nativitas liberet, quos sub peccati jugo vetusta servitus tenet. Per eumdem.

## LET US PRAY

Grant, we beseech thee, O Almighty God, that we who groan under the old captivity of sin, may be freed therefrom by the new Birth of thine Only-Begotten Son. Through the same, etc.

As we might expect, the Liturgy of our English Church honours her beloved Martyr with an affectionate and enthusiastic homage. We copy from the ancient Salisbury Breviary several passages, and we begin with some of the Antiphons of Matins and Lauds. The whole Office is *rhymed*, according to the custom observed in the thirteenth century, the time when this Office of St Thomas was composed.

Summo sacerdotio Thomas sublimatus, et in virum alium subito mutatus.

Thomas being raised to the fulness of the Priesthood, was suddenly transformed into a new man.

Monachus sub clerico clam ciliciatus, carnis, carne fortior, edomat conatus.

A monk, wearing the hair-shirt secretly under his cleric's dress, he subdues the rebellion of his flesh, for he was not a slave to the flesh.

Cultor agri Domini tribulos evellit, et vulpes a vineis arcet et expellit.

Husbandman of the Lord's vineyard, he roots up the brambles, and drives the foxes from the vines.

Nec in agnos sustinet lupos desævire, nec in hortum olerum tineam transire.

He neither suffers wolves to prowl among the lambs, nor slugs to crawl in the garden.

Exulantis prædia præda sunt malignis, sed in igne positum non exurit ignis.

He is sent into exile, and his possessions made over to wicked men; but the fire of tribulation burns him not.

Satanæ satellites irrum-pentes templum, inauditum perpetrant sceleris exemplum.

The satellites of Satan rush into the Temple, and perpetrate the unheard-of crime.

Strictis Thoma ensibus obviam procedit, non minis, non gladiis, sed nec morti cedit.

Thomas advances to meet the unsheathed swords; nor threats nor swords nor very death can make him yield.

Felix locus, felix ecclesia

Happy Canterbury! Happy

in qua Thomæ vivit memoria: Felix terra quæ dedit præsullem, felix illa quæ fovit exulem.

Granum cadit, copiam germinat frumenti: alabastrum frangitur, fragrat vis unguenti.

Totus orbis Martyris certat in amorem, cujus signa singulos agunt in stuporem.

Our next selection is of passages equally interesting as showing the affection and confidence of the faithful in our glorious Martyr.

ANT. Pastor cæsus in gregis medio, pacem emit cruoris pretio: lætus dolor in tristi gaudio! Grex respirat, pastore mortuo; plangens plaudit mater in filio, quia vivit victor sub gladio.

R̄. Mundi florem a mundo conteri, Rachel plorans, jam cessa conqueri; Thomas cæsus dum datur funeri, novus Abel succedit veteri.

ANT. Salve, Thoma, virga justitiæ, mundi jubar, robur Ecclesiæ, plebis amor, cleri deliciæ. Salve, gregis tutor egregie, salva tuæ gaudentes gloriæ.

Church that cherishes the memory of her Thomas! Happy land that gave such a Bishop, and happy too the country that harboured such an exile!

The grain of wheat falls, and bringeth forth much fruit: the precious vase is broken, and perfumes all the earth!

The whole earth seeks how most to love our Martyr, and men look in wonder at each other as they hear or see the miracles that are wrought.

ANT. The Shepherd, slain in the midst of his flock, purchaseth peace at the price of his blood. O joyful mourning, O mournful joy! The Shepherd dead, new life is in the Flock! The Mother speaks, through her tears, the praises of her Son, for still he lives, the conqueror of the sword.

R̄. Cease now to mourn, that the flower of the world hath been broken by the world, O sorrowing Rachel! The tomb of thy martyred Thomas gives thee back an Abel for the Abel thou didst lose.

ANT. Hail, O Thomas! sceptre of justice, light of the earth, strong champion of the Church, beloved of the people, favourite of the clergy! Hail, admirable keeper of the Flock! keep in safety all us who rejoice in thy glory.

We cannot resist adding the following Responsory from the same Salisbury Breviary. It is remarkable

for containing an entire prose, inserted as a verse, with the repetition of the *Cælum domo* at the end. We need scarcely draw the attention of our readers to the freshness and beauty of this liturgical gem.

R̄. Jacet granum oppres-  
sum palea, justus cæsus pra-  
vorum framea.

\* Cælum domo commu-  
tans lutea.

Ÿ. Cedit custos vitis in  
vinea, dux in castris, cultor  
in area.

\* Cælum domo commutans  
lutea.

PROSA. Clangat pastor in  
tuba cornea,

Ut libera sit Christi vinea,

Quam assumpsit, sub car-  
nis trabea,

Liberavit cruce purpurea.

Adversatrix ovis erronea,

Fit pastoris cæde sangui-  
nea.

Pavimenta Christi marmo-  
rea

Sacro madent cruore ru-  
bea.

Martyr, vitæ donatus lau-  
rea,

Velut granum purgatum  
palea,

In divina transfertur hor-  
rea.

\* Cælum domo commutans  
lutea.

R̄. The grain of wheat lies  
smothered by the chaff, the  
just man slain by the sword of  
sinners.

\* Changing his house of  
clay for heaven.

Ÿ. The vine-keeper dies in  
his vineyard, the general in  
his camp, the husbandman on  
the place of his toil.

\* Changing his house of clay  
for heaven.

PROSE. Let the Pastor,  
trumpet-tongued, cry out to  
men

That Christ's vineyard must  
be free:

The vineyard that he took  
unto himself, when he clothed  
himself with our flesh,

And made free by the blood  
he shed upon the Cross.

A lost sheep, become an  
enemy,

Is blood-stained by the mur-  
der of his Shepherd.

The marble pavement of  
Christ's sanctuary

Is purpled with the stream  
of holy blood.

The Martyr, decked with  
the laurel-crown of life,

Is, like wheat well winnowed  
from its chaff,

Carried into the garner-house  
of heaven.

\* Changing his house of clay  
for heaven.

The Church of France also testified by its Liturgy its admiration for our illustrious Martyr. Adam of Saint Victor composed as many as three Sequences,

which are given below, in honour of his triumph over the enemies of God. They breathe the warmest sympathy for the saintly Archbishop of Canterbury, and prove how dear was the liberty of the Church to the faithful of those days, and how the cause for which St Thomas was the Martyr, was then looked upon as the cause of the whole of Christendom.

## FIRST SEQUENCE

Gaude, Sion, et lætare,  
Voce, voto jocundare  
Solemni lætitia.

Tuus Thomas trucidatur:  
Pro te, Christe, immolatur  
Salutaris hostia.

Archipræsul et legatus  
Nullo tamen est elatus  
Honoris fastigio.

Dispensator summi Regis,  
Pro tutela sui gregis  
Damnatur exilio.

Telo certans pastorali,  
Ense cinctus spiritali,  
Triumphare meruit.

Hic pro Dei sui lege,  
Et pro suo mori grege,  
Decertare studuit.

Tunc rectore desolatam,  
Et pastore viduatam,  
Se plangebatur Cantua.

Versa vice, plausu miro,  
Exsultavit tanto viro  
Senonensis Gallia.

Quo absente infirmatur,  
Infirmata conculcatur  
Libertas Ecclesiæ.

Sic nos, pastor, reliquisti,  
Nec a vero recessisti  
Tramite justitiæ.

Rejoice, O Sion! and be glad;  
in voice and heart make  
holiday on this joyous solemnity.

Thy Thomas, O Jesus! is  
slain: for thee is he immo-  
lated as a saving host.

He is Archbishop and Legate,  
yet is he humble amidst all  
these great honours.

Steward of the Almighty  
King, he is sentenced to exile  
for having defended his flock.

He combats with a Pastor's  
weapons; he is girt with the  
sword of the spirit; he deserved  
his victory.

He sought to fight and die  
for the law of his God, and  
for the flock entrusted to him.

Then did Canterbury weep  
to see herself left lonely with-  
out her guide, and widowed of  
her Shepherd.

Whilst she wept, another  
city was in strangest joy: it  
was Sens in France, exulting  
in her possession of so great a  
man.

While he was absent, the  
liberty of the Church was  
weakened, and being weakened  
was trampled on.

Thus, dear Shepherd, didst  
thou leave us, nor ever didst  
thou turn from the right path  
of justice.

Quondam cœtu curiali  
Primus eras, et regali  
Militans palatio.

Plebis aura favorali,  
Et, ut mos est, temporalis  
Plaudebas præconio.

Consequenter es mutatus,  
Præsulatu sublimatus,  
Novus homo reparatus  
Felici commercio.

Ex adverso ascendisti,  
Et te murum objecisti,  
Caput tuum obtulisti  
Christi sacrificio.

Carnis tuæ morte spreta,  
Triumphalis es athleta;  
Palma tibi datur læta,  
Quod testantur insueta  
Plurima miracula.

Cleri gemma, clare Thoma,  
Motus carnis nostræ doma  
Precum efficacia.

Ut in Christo, vera vite,  
Radicati, vera vitæ  
Capiamus præmia.  
Amen.

There was a time when thou  
wast first Lord of the Court,  
serving as a faithful minister  
in the palace of a King.

Thou didst enjoy the public  
favour and praise—short-lived  
things, as they ever are.

But being raised to the  
episcopal dignity, thy whole  
heart is changed. It was a  
happy barter of office, for it  
made thee a new man.

Thou didst set thyself up as  
a wall against iniquity: thou  
didst offer thy head as a sacrifice  
to Christ.

The death of thy body was  
a small thing in thy eyes,  
brave champion and conqueror!  
Thou didst receive  
a splendid palm, as thy extra-  
ordinary and numerous miracles  
testify.

O glorious Martyr Thomas!  
thou pearl of priests, tame the  
rebellion of our flesh by thy  
powerful prayers.

That so, being rooted in the  
True Vine, Jesus, we may receive  
the solid rewards of  
eternal life. Amen.

## SECOND SEQUENCE

Pia mater plangat Ecclesia  
Quod patravit major Britan-  
nia

Factum detestabile;  
Pietate movetur Francia;  
Fugit cœlum, tellus et maria,  
Scelus execrabile!

Scelus, inquam, non dicen-  
dum,  
Grande scelus et horrendum  
Perpetravit Anglia.  
Patrem suum prædamnavit,  
Et in sede trucidavit  
Restitutum propria.

Our loving mother the Church  
weeps over Britannia's hateful  
deed. France is moved to  
compassion, and Heaven, earth  
and sea turn away from the  
execrable crime.

Yea, England perpetrated a  
crime too great to tell: a  
heinous, horrid crime. She  
gave sentence against her own  
Father, and having restored  
him to his See, she slew him.

Thomas totius Angliæ  
 Flos vernans, et Ecclesiæ  
 Specialis gloria,  
 In templo Cantuarie  
 Pro legibus justitiæ  
 Fit sacerdos et hostia.

Inter templum et altare,  
 Templi super liminare  
 Concutitur, non frangitur;  
 Sed gladiis conscinditur  
 Velum templi medium.  
 Eliseus decalvatur,  
 Zacharias trucidatur,  
 Pax tradita dissolvitur  
 Et organum convertitur  
 In lamentum flentium.

Prope festum Innocentium,  
 Innocenter ad tormentum  
 Pertrahitur, concutitur,  
 Et cerebrum effunditur  
 Cuspide mucionis.  
 Ad decoris ornamentum,  
 Templi rubet pavimentum,  
 Quod sanguine respergitur,  
 Dum Sacerdos induitur  
 Veste passionis.

Furor ingens debacchatur,  
 Sanguis justus condemnatur,  
 Ense caput dissecatur  
 In conspectu Domini;  
 Cum sacrat, hic sacratur,  
 Immolator immolatur,  
 Ut virtutis relinquitur  
 Hoc exemplum homini.

Holocaustum medullatum,  
 Jam per orbem pro palatum,  
 In odorem Deo gratum  
 Est pontifex oblati;  
 Pro corona quæ secatur  
 Duplex stola præparatur,  
 Ubi sedes restauratur  
 Archiepiscopatus.

Thomas, England's fair  
 flower, the Church's special  
 glory, is made Priest and Vic-  
 tim, for the laws of justice, in  
 Canterbury's Church.

Between the temple and the  
 altar, on the threshold of God's  
 House, he is struck, but is not  
 vanquished; it is the rending  
 of the veil of the temple by  
 the edge of the sword. 'Tis  
 Eliseus made bald, 'tis Zacha-  
 rias slain. The kiss of peace  
 just given is broken, and the  
 voice of the organ is changed  
 into lamentation and weep-  
 ing.

'Twas the morrow of the  
 Innocents' Feast when this  
 innocent victim was dragged  
 to execution and struck down,  
 and his brains picked out with  
 a sword's point. The pave-  
 ment of God's House is en-  
 riched with rubies: it is  
 sprinkled with blood, as its  
 Priest puts on the vestment of  
 the Passion.

The murderers are wild with  
 rage; the blood of the just  
 man is condemned, and his  
 head is split with a sword, in  
 the very presence of our Lord.  
 He that celebrates the sacred  
 rite is himself made sacred;  
 the sacrificer is made the sac-  
 rifice, leaving the world this  
 example of courage.

The Pontiff is offered up, a  
 holocaust full of marrow: the  
 whole world is filled with its  
 fame, and its fragrance is most  
 sweet unto God. For the blow  
 which cut off the top part of  
 his head, whereon was marked  
 the tonsure-crown, he receives  
 a twofold robe when the Archi-  
 episcopal See is restored.

Synagoga derogat, ridet  
 paganismus,  
 Insultant idolatræ, quod  
 Christianismus  
 Fœdus violaverit,  
 Nec patri pepercerit  
 Christianitatis.  
 Rachel plorat filium, non  
 vult consolari,  
 Quem in matris utero vidit  
 trucidari;  
 Super cujus obitum  
 Dant in fletu gemitum  
 Mentis pietatis.

Hic est ille Pontifex,  
 Quem supernus artifex  
 In cœlorum culmine  
 Magnum stabilivit,  
 Postquam pertransivit  
 Gladios Anglorum.

Cum mori non timuit,  
 Sed cervicem præbuit  
 In suo sanguine;  
 Ut abhinc exivit,  
 Semel introivit  
 In Sancta sanctorum.

Cujus mortem pretiosam  
 Testantur miracula:  
 Christe, nobis suffragetur  
 Per æterna sæcula. Amen.

The Jews scoff, and Pagans  
 laugh, and Idolaters reproach  
 a Christian people that broke  
 the sacred vow and murdered  
 a Bishop of the Christian  
 Church. Rachel bewails her  
 Son, nor will she be comforted,  
 for she saw him murdered  
 whilst in her sacred lap; and  
 every feeling heart sheds o'er  
 this glorious death the tears  
 of its sad grief.

This is the Pontiff who, after  
 he had passed the English  
 swords, was magnified in high  
 heaven by the supreme Creator.

Not having feared to die and  
 shed his blood, he left this  
 world, and entered once and  
 for ever into the Holy of  
 Holies.

Miracles attest how precious  
 was this death; may it, O  
 Jesus! draw down thy grace  
 upon us for eternity. Amen.

#### SEQUENCE

Aquas plenas amaritudine  
 Novi salis nova dulcedine,  
 Ollam plenam lethali gram-  
 mine  
 Novi farris sanat pinguedine  
 Elisæus;

Novus vervex pro grege mo-  
 ritur,  
 Et pro matre proles occidi-  
 tur;  
 In obscuris sol novus oritur  
 In quo serus annus promit-  
 titur  
 Jubileus.

Our Eliseus turns the bitter  
 waters into sweet, by putting  
 into them a new vase of salt;  
 and by the seasoning of fresh  
 meal, removed the bitterness  
 from the pot of poisonous  
 herbs;

He is slain, as a sheep that  
 dies to save the flock, or as a  
 child that is sacrificed that  
 the mother may be spared.  
 He rises as a new Sun in a  
 night-covered world, promis-  
 ing a long year of Jubilee.

Abel novum Cayn malitia,  
 Novum Jacob Seir sævitia,  
 Novum Joseph fratrum in-  
 vidia,

Interceptit fraude nefaria,  
 His diebus.

Surrexerunt in patrem pueri,  
 Non materno parcentes ube-  
 ri;

Thomas præsul dum datur  
 funeri,

Novum chaos videtur ingeri  
 Mundi rebus.

Sed occumbit Abel in gloria,  
 Jacob servat Mesopotamia,  
 Joseph regnat in aula regia,  
 Thomas noster in cœli curia  
 Coronatur.

Renovantur Anglorum gaudia  
 Bethel novus fit Dorovernia,  
 Fit piscina proprietaria,  
 In qua fugis et multifaria  
 Salus datur.

Dilatatur Jordanis fluvius,  
 Fit Naaman alter et tertius,  
 Derivatur Siloe longius,  
 Cœlum pluit manna profu-  
 sium  
 Quam solebat.

Duplicatur solaris radius,  
 Magnus Annæ donatur filius.  
 Novum vatem Herodis gla-  
 dius  
 Trucidavit inverecundius  
 Quam decebat.

Trucidato non desunt præ-  
 mia;  
 Sancto namque, pro sancti-  
 monia,  
 Pro sinceræ mentis constan-  
 tia,  
 Vita, salus, et lux ætherea  
 Condonatur.

In these our days, by a  
 wicked plot, a new Abel has  
 been sacrificed by a wicked  
 Cain, a new Jacob by a cruel  
 Esau, and a new Joseph by  
 envious brethren.

Children have risen up  
 against their father, harrow-  
 ing the bosom of their Mother.  
 A new chaos seems to have  
 enveloped all things on earth;  
 how else could the Pontiff  
 Thomas have met with death?

But Abel falls in glory,  
 Jacob is safe in Mesopotamia,  
 Joseph rules in the court of  
 the king, and our Martyr,  
 Thomas, wears a crown in the  
 palace of heaven.

'Tis merry England now  
 once more, and Canterbury  
 becomes a new Bethel, and a  
 land where is a pool of ever  
 and many-healing waters.

The Jordan river flows  
 through England's vales, and  
 who could tell how many Naa-  
 mans there receive their cure?  
 The spring of Siloë has sent  
 her stream to Albion, and  
 heaven's manna falls where once  
 it was not known.

A long summer smiles on  
 the fair island. The barren  
 Anna is blessed with a noble  
 Son. But, oh! shame above  
 that of old! a Herod's sword  
 has slain the new Prophet.

How great is the reward of  
 the martyred Saint! Life,  
 salvation and celestial light  
 are bestowed on him for his  
 holy deeds, and for the courage  
 of his upright mind.



Abhinc multa facit prodigia  
 Lepram curat, fugat dæmo-  
 nia;  
 Cæcis visum, claudis vestigialia,  
 Verba mutis, ægris remedia  
 Imprecatur.

Vir Belial luit blasphemias  
 Quas in Sanctum arsit injurias;  
 Visu dempto, tristes exsequias,  
 Maturando nefandas furias  
 Terminavit.

Vir devotus in Sanctum Domini,  
 Zelo pravo sustractus lumini,  
 Sed mox datus visus acumini,  
 Laudes lætus divino nomini  
 Decantavit.

Cruces, factæ manu angelica,  
 Pii Patris prece benefica,  
 Crebro pollent virtute cœlica;  
 Far fit humi, quod paralytica  
 Membra sanat.

Immolentur lucernæ geminæ  
 Accenduntur cœlesti lumine;  
 Declaratur in vasis fragmine  
 Locum sanctum fraudes molimine  
 Qui profanat.

Calce puer qui matrem læserat,  
 Pœnitendo calcem absciderat;  
 Mox, ut opem Sancti petierat,  
 Bipedalem gressum meruerat,  
 Res stupenda!

And now from heaven he works so many miracles! He heals leprosy, he puts devils to flight, he gives sight to the blind, he makes the lame walk, he gives speech to the dumb, he obtains a cure for every sickness.

A son of Belial, who had poured out blasphemies against the Saint, was struck blind; and whereas he desisted not from his mad fury, he met with a wretched death.

A man who had great devotion to the Saint, had, through a false zeal, lost his sight: he recovered it immediately on praying to the Saint, and went his way singing joyfully his praises to God.

Crosses made by an Angel's hand are often known to have a heavenly power, by the powerful prayer of the loving Pastor. The dust from round his sepulchre is known to heal paralysis.

Two lamps had been presented to his shrine, as a votive offering; they were lit by a light from heaven. A man who had attempted to profane the holy spot, was found out by the breaking of a vase.

A boy had kicked his mother, and repenting of his deed, had maimed himself. No sooner has he begged the prayers of the Saint, than, wonderful miracle! he recovers the use of both his feet.

Nauta potens in navi mystica,  
 Nostra, Thoma, laudes et cantica  
 Summo Regi prece gratifica  
 Et eidem prece magnifica  
 Nos commenda.  
 Amen.

O Thomas! thou skilful pilot in the mystic Bark! let thy prayers give worth to our praises and hymns, that they be pleasing to the King our God; and by thy powerful intercession, commend us to the same! Amen.

Our readers will not regret our giving insertion to the following beautiful Prose, taken from the ancient Missal of Liège.

## PROSE

Laureata novo Thoma,  
 Sicut suo Petro Roma,  
 Gaude Cantuaria!

Immo tota sit devota,  
 Pia laudum solvens vota,  
 Militans Ecclesia.

Thomas iste dum tuetur  
 Legem Dei, promeretur  
 Iram regis Angliæ.

Ergo pulsus urbe cedit,  
 Et transcurso mari, credit  
 Sese regi Franciæ.

Quem gratanter et condigne,  
 Tam devote quam benigne,  
 Sicut patrem visitat.

Ubi, velut novus tyro,  
 Thomas, in fervore miro,  
 Regi regum militat.

Tandem pace reformata,  
 Pace dolis palliata,  
 Regressus ad propria.

Jura servans, Deo servit;  
 Inde sævit et protervit,  
 Hostis arte varia.

Rejoice, O Canterbury adorned with thy late Martyr, Thomas, as Rome is with her Peter.

Nay, let the whole Church Militant be devout to thy Saint, and pay him the holy tribute of her praise.

This is the Pontiff who draws on himself the anger of England's king, because he defends the law of God.

For which reason he is sent into banishment, and crossing the sea, seeks protection from the King of France.

The king receives him gladly, as he well deserved; and visits the Pontiff devoutly and affectionately, as he would a father.

In France Thomas, like a young novice, serves the King of kings with wonderful fervour.

At length, when peace was restored, though it was but the crafty show of peace, he returns to his country.

He asserts the Church's right, and serves his God; wherefore the king, his artful enemy, grows mad with rage and wantons in his wrath.

Nunc ut vulpes fradulenta,  
Nunc ut tygris virulenta,  
Tentat omnes aditus.

Nunc minatur, nunc blanditur,  
Ille nihil emollitur,  
Idem manens penitus.

Rex compertus non moveri  
Virum assertorem veri,  
Nec frangi propositum;

Omnes armat in Pastorem,  
Cohortatur ad cruorem  
Cohortem satellitum.

Ergo nequam patricidæ  
Tam in fraude quam in fide,  
Libertatis ut Patronum  
Tollant et usurpent thronum,  
Ruunt in Ecclesia.

Præsul orans in secreto,  
Palam prodit, hoste spreto;  
Nec turbatur quies mentis  
Turbæ metu sævientis,  
Sed procedit obviam.

Sancti caput Sacerdotis,  
Exoptatum mille votis  
Sua matris gremio,  
Ferrum bibit, cruor manat,  
Et ibidem cæcos sanat  
In tumultu medio.

Quid loquamur quæ loquuntur,  
Per se satis eloquuntur,  
Ubique miracula?

Dæmon cedit, mors obedit,  
Desperatis salus redit,  
Fugit lepræ macula.

Cleri gemma, clare Thomas,  
Motus nostræ carnis doma  
Precum efficacia.

Now like a cunning fox, and  
now like a savage tigress, he  
tries each door, each scheme:

At one time threatens; at  
another flattery; but Thomas  
is nothing moved, unflinching  
as at first.

The king finding that the  
champion of the truth was  
not to be moved, and that his  
resolve was inflexible:

He turns all men against  
the Pastor and whispers murder  
to a minion troop.

The parricides have understood  
the king; crafty and faithless,  
they enter the church,  
that they may make away with  
the champion of liberty, and  
usurp his throne.

The Pontiff was at prayer  
in the sanctuary; he comes  
forth, heeding not the enemy.  
The serenity of his soul is  
ruffled not with fear of the  
raging troop; he goes to meet  
them.

The head of that saintly  
Priest, which had been fondly  
caressed on a mother's breast,

Now feels the edge of  
deadly steel; the blood gushes  
forth; and there, in the  
midst of all the disorder, gives  
sight to a blind man.

But why need we tell what  
his miracles so eloquently  
proclaimed throughout the world?

Devils are put to flight,  
death yields up her victims,  
health is restored to them that  
had lost all hope, and lepers  
are cleansed.

O thou gem of the Priesthood!  
O glorious Pontiff Thomas!  
thy prayers are ne'er refused—  
oh! calm the rebellion of our flesh.

Ut in Christo, vera vite,  
 Radicati, vere vitæ  
 Capiamus præmia.  
 Amen.

That being rooted in Christ,  
 the true Vine, we may receive  
 the solid rewards of eternal  
 life. Amen.

O glorious Martyr Thomas! courageous defender of the Church of thy divine Master! we come on this day of thy feast to do honour to the wonderful graces bestowed upon thee by God. As children of the Church, we look with delighted admiration on him who so loved her, and to whom the honour of this Spouse of Christ was so dear that he gladly sacrificed his life in order to secure her independence and liberty. Because thou didst so love the Church as to sacrifice thy peace, thy temporal happiness, and thy very life for her; because, too, thy sacrifice was for nothing of thine own, but for God alone; therefore have the tongues of sinners and cowards spoken ill of thee, and heaped calumnies upon thee. O Martyr truly worthy of the name! for the testimony thou didst render was against thine own interests. O Pastor! who, after the example of Jesus the Good Shepherd, didst shed thy blood for the deliverance of thy flock! we venerate thee because the enemies of the Church insulted thee; we love thee because they hated thee; and we humbly ask thee to pardon them that have been ashamed of thee, and have wished that thy Martyrdom had never been written in the history of the Church, because they could not understand it!

How great is thy glory, O faithful Pontiff! in being chosen, together with Stephen, John and the Innocents, to attend on the Infant Jesus in the stable of Bethlehem! Thou didst enter on the battle-field at the eleventh hour; and far from being on that account deprived of the reward granted to the earliest of thy brother-combatants, thou art great even amongst the Martyrs. How dear must thou not be to the Divine Babe whose Birthday we are keeping, and who came into the world that he might be the King of Martyrs! What will he refuse to his grand Martyr of Canterbury? Then pray

for us, and gain us admission into Bethlehem. Our ambition is to love the Church as thou didst—that dear Church for love of which Jesus has come down upon the earth; that sweet Church our Mother, who is now unfolding to us such heavenly consolations by the celebration of the great Mysteries of Christmas, with which thy name is now inseparably associated. Obtain for us by thy prayers the grace of Fortitude, that so we may courageously go through any suffering, and make any sacrifice, rather than dishonour our proud title of *Catholic*.

Speak for us to the Infant Jesus—to him that is to bear the Cross upon his shoulders, as the insignia of *his government*<sup>1</sup>—and tell him that we are resolved, by the assistance of his grace, never to be ashamed of his cause or its defenders; that, full of simple filial love for the Holy Church, which he has given us to be our Mother, we will ever put her interests above all others; for she alone has the words of eternal life, she alone has the power and the authority to lead men to that better world which is our last end, and passes not away as do the things of this world; for everything in this world is but vanity, illusion, and more frequently than not, obstacles to the only real happiness of mankind.

But in order that this Holy Church of God may fulfil her mission, and avoid the snares which are being laid for her along the whole road of her earthly pilgrimage, she has need, above all things else, of Pastors like thee, O Holy Martyr of Christ! Pray, therefore, the Lord of the vineyard that he send her labourers who will not only plant and water what they plant, but will also defend her from those enemies that are at all times seeking to enter in and lay waste, and whose character is marked by the sacred Scripture, where she calls them *the wild boar*<sup>2</sup> and *the fox*.<sup>3</sup> May the voice of thy blood cry out more suppliantly than ever to God, for in these days of anarchy the Church of Christ is treated in many lands as the creature and slave of the State.

<sup>1</sup> Isa. ix 6.

<sup>2</sup> Ps. lxxix 14.

<sup>3</sup> Cant. ii 15.

Pray for thine own dear England, which, three hundred years ago, made shipwreck of the faith through the apostacy of so many Prelates who submitted to those usurpations which thou didst resist even unto blood. Now that the Faith is reviving in her midst, stretch out thy helping hand to her, and thus avenge the outrages offered to thy venerable name by thy country, when she, the once fair *Island of Saints*, was sinking into the abyss of heresy. Pray also for the Church of France, for she harboured thee in thy exile, and in times past was fervent in her devotion to thee. Obtain for her Bishops the spirit that animated thee; arm them with episcopal courage, and like thee they will save the liberty of the Church. Wheresoever and in what way soever this sacred Liberty is trampled on or threatened, do thou be its deliverer and guardian, and by thy prayers and thine example win victory for the Spouse of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Our new-born King is five days old to-day! Let us contemplate him seated on his Throne. The Holy Scriptures tell us<sup>1</sup> that our God sitteth upon the Cherubim in heaven: and that, under the old and figurative Law, he chose for his throne on earth the Ark of the Covenant.<sup>2</sup> Blessed be his name, for thus revealing to us the mystery of his *Throne!* But beyond this, the Psalmist told us of another place where God rested. *Adore*, said he, *the footstool of his feet.*<sup>3</sup> The adoration here commanded to be paid, not to God himself, but to the resting-place of his Divine Majesty, seems to contrast with so many other passages of the Sacred Volume, wherein God commands us to adore only himself. But, as the Holy Fathers observe, the mystery is now explained. The Second Person of the Blessed Trinity, the Word, the Son of God, has assumed our human nature; he has united it in unity of Person to his Divine Nature; and he commands us to adore this his Humanity, this

<sup>1</sup> Isa. xxxvii 16, and frequently elsewhere.

<sup>2</sup> Exod. xxv 22.

<sup>3</sup> Ps. xcvi 5.

Body and Soul which are like our own, this Throne of his Majesty, in a word, this ineffable holy *Footstool of his Feet*.

But this Humanity itself has its Throne. The Blessed Mother, Mary, raises the Divine Infant from the Crib; she presses him to her heart; she places him on her knees; it is our God, Emmanuel, throned, but with such love and majesty! on the *Ark of the New Covenant*. How far is the glory of Mary above that of the other living Throne formed for the Eternal Word by the trembling wings of Cherubim! And the Ark of Moses, made of corruptible wood, covered with plates of gold, holding within it the Manna and the Rod of Aaron and the very Tables of the Law—is it not a figure that pales in the presence of the holiness and the dignity of the Mother of God?

How adorable art thou on this Throne, O Jesus! and how lovable and easy of approach! Those tiny hands stretched out to sinners, and the smile of Mary, the Living Throne: both bid us go near. Oh! the happiness of being subjects of a King so great and yet so endearing! Mary is the *Seat of Wisdom* because thou, O Wisdom of the Father! art reposing on her. Reign there for ever, sweet Jesus! be thou our King and Lord, and rule us *in thy comeliness and beauty and meekness*!<sup>1</sup> We are thy subjects, and we offer thee our adoring loyalty and love; and to Mary, the Queen thou hast given us, we promise the homage of our best devotion!

We will celebrate the Birth of our Divine King to-day, in the words used by the Greek Church in her Office of Christmas Day.

#### EVENING OFFICE

<p>Nato Domino Jesu et sacra Virgine, lucida facta sunt omnia; pastoribus enim de nocte vigilantibus, Magis adorantibus, Angelis hymnificantibus,</p>	<p>All things were made light when Jesus our Lord was born of the Holy Virgin; for the Shepherds watched at night, the Magi adored, the Angels</p>
---	--

<sup>1</sup> Ps. xlv. 5.

Herodes turbabatur, quia Deus in carne apparuit Salvator animarum nostrarum.

Regnum tuum, Christe Deus, regnum omnium sæculorum, et dominatio tua in omni generatione et generationem. Qui caro factus est ex Spiritu Sancto et homo factus ex Maria semper virgine, lumen illuxit. Tuus adventus, Christe Deus, lumen de lumine, Patris splendor, omnem creaturam exhilaravit. Omnis spiritus laudavit characterem gloriæ Patris; qui es et ante fuisti, et illuxisti ex virgine, Deus, miserere nobis.

Quid tibi offeremus, Christe, quia visus es super terram sicut homo pro nobis? Quælibet enim creaturarum tibi submissarum ad te profert gratiarum actionem: Angeli hymnum, cœli stellam, magi dona, pastores admirationem, terra speluncam, solitudo præsepium, nos vero matrem virginem: qui es ante sæcula, Deus, miserere nobis.

Regnante Augusto super terram, hominum cessata est polyarchia, et te homine facto ex agna, idolorum debilitata est polytheia: sub uno mundano civitates factæ sunt regno, et in unam dominationem divinitatis gentes crediderunt. Inscripti sunt populi decreto Cæsaris, inscripti sumus fideles sub divinitatis nomine, te homine facto, Deus noster.

sang hymns, Herod was troubled, because God, the Saviour of our souls, had appeared.

Thy Kingdom, O Christ our God! is a Kingdom of all ages, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations. The Light hath shone, He that was made flesh by the Holy Ghost, and was made Man of the ever Blessed Virgin Mary. Thy coming, O Jesus, Light of Light, Brightness of the Father, hath gladdened every creature. Every spirit hath given praise to thee the image of the Father's glory; who art, and who wast before all ages, and hast shone forth from the Virgin; O God! have mercy on us.

What shall we offer unto thee, O Jesus! for that thou, for our sakes, hast been seen on earth as Man? For every creature is subject to thee, and rendereth thee thanks: the Angels give thee their hymns, the heavens the Star, the Magi their gifts, the Shepherds their admiration, the earth a Cave, solitude a Crib, and we, we give thee thy Virgin Mother. O God, that wast before all ages! have mercy on us.

During the reign of Augustus on this earth, the various other kingdoms ceased; and when thou, O Jesus, wast made Man from thy Virginal Mother, thine own dear Lamb, the idolatrous religion of many gods was sapped. As the cities of the world were confederated under one Kingdom; so were all nations brought to the obedience of faith in one God. People were enrolled by



Magna tua misericordia; Do-  
mine, gloria tibi.

the decree of Cæsar; and we,  
thy faithful, were enrolled  
under the divine name of thee  
our God, when thou didst be-  
come Man. Glory be to thee,  
O Lord! for great is thy mercy.

And now a Hymn to our Lady, the *Seat of Wisdom!* Let  
us offer her this beautiful one, taken from the Cluny Missal  
of 1523.

## SEQUENCE

Ave, mundi spes, Maria,  
Ave mitis, ave pia,  
Ave, plena gratia.

Ave, Virgo singularis,  
Quæ per rubum designaris  
Non passum incendia.

Ave, rosa speciosa,  
Ave, Jesse virgula,  
Cujus fructus  
Nostri luctus  
Relaxavit vincula.

Ave, cujus viscera  
Contra mundi fœdera,  
Ediderunt filium.

Ave, carens simili,  
Mundo diu flebili  
Reparasti gaudium.

Ave, virginum lucerna,  
Per quam fulsit lux superna  
His quos unda tenuit.

Ave, Virgo de qua nasci  
Et de cujus lacte pasci  
Rex cœlorum voluit.

Ave, gemma, cœli lumi-  
narium,  
Ave, sancti Spiritus sa-  
crarium.

O quam mirabilis,  
Et quam laudabilis  
Hæc est virginitas.

In qua per Spiritum  
Facta Paraclitum  
Fulsit fœcunditas!

Hail Mary! sweet hope of  
the world! Hail, gentle Queen!  
Hail, loving Mother! Hail, full  
of grace!

Hail, peerless Virgin! imaged  
in the Bush that burned, yet  
was not burnt.

Hail, lovely Rose! Hail,  
Jesse's Rod! whose Fruit broke  
the chains of our misery.

Hail, Holy Mother! for whom  
God set aside all nature's laws,  
and made thy virginal womb  
bring forth his Son.

Hail, matchless Queen! 'twas  
thou didst make the long sad  
world rejoice.

Hail, Beacon of Virgins!  
pouring out thy celestial light  
on them whom tempests toss.

Hail, Virgin! of whom the  
King of heaven would be born,  
and suck the food whereon he  
deigned to live.

Hail, Pearl! Hail Heavenly  
Orb!

Hail, Temple of the Holy  
Ghost!

Oh! how wonderful and how  
venerable is this Virginité!

In it shone forth a fruitfulness  
produced by the Holy  
Paraclete.

O quam sancta !  
 Quam serena !  
 Quam benigna !  
 Esse virgo creditur !  
 Quam amœna.

Per quam servitus finitur,  
 Porta cœli aperitur,  
 Et libertas redditur.

O castitatis lilium,  
 Tuum precare filium,  
 Qui salus est humilium,  
 Ne nos pro nostro vitio,  
 In flebili iudicio,  
 Subjiciat supplicio.

Sed nos tua sancta prece,  
 Mundans a peccati fœce,

Collocet in lucis domo.

Amen dicat omnis homo.

And she, the Virgin, how  
 holy ! how peaceful ! how kind !  
 how lovely must we deem her !

By the gift she gave us  
 slavery was abolished, the gate  
 of heaven was opened, and  
 liberty brought back again.

O Lily of purity ! pray for  
 us to thy Son, the Saviour of  
 the humble.

That in the awful judgement  
 he may not sentence us to  
 torments for our sins ;

But moved by thy holy  
 prayers, may he cleanse us  
 from the dross of sin ;

And admit us into mansions  
 of eternal light.

Amen ! let every Christian  
 say, Amen !

DECEMBER 30

SUNDAY WITHIN THE OCTAVE OF  
CHRISTMAS

OR THE SIXTH DAY WITHIN THE OCTAVE

*(If December 30 falls on a Saturday, it is called the Sixth Day within the Octave, and the third Mass of Christmas Day, page 202, is repeated, except for the Epistle and Gospel, which are taken from the second Mass, pages 191, 192, the extra prayers are given on page 415, and in this case the Office of the Sunday in the Octave is said on December 31, with a commemoration of St Silvester. But if December 30 falls on any other day of the week, the Office is of the Sunday within the Octave of Christmas.)*

THIS is the only day within the Christmas Octave which is not a Saint's Feast. During the Octaves of the Epiphany, Easter and Pentecost, the Church is so absorbed in the respective mysteries that she puts off everything that could share her attention; whereas during this of Christmas, there is only one day which does not celebrate the memory of some glorious Saint, and our Infant Jesus is surrounded by a choir of heroes who loved and served him. Thus the Church, or, more correctly, God—for God is the first author of the cycle of the year—shows us how the Incarnate Word, who came to save mankind, desires to give mankind confidence by this his adorable familiarity.

We have already shown that the Birth of our Lord took place on a Sunday, the Day on which, in the beginning of the world, God created Light. We shall find, later on, that his Resurrection also was on a Sunday. This the first day of creation, and the first of the week, was consecrated by the old Pagans to the Sun: with us

Christians, it is most sacred and holy, on account of the two risings of our divine Sun of Justice—his Birth and his Resurrection. Whilst the solemnity of Easter is always kept on a Sunday, that of Christmas falls by turns on each of the days of the week—we have already had this difference explained to us by the Holy Fathers: but the mystery of Jesus' Birth is more aptly and strongly expressed, when its anniversary falls on a Sunday. Other years, when the coincidence does not happen, the Faithful will at least be led by their Christian instincts, to give especial honour to the day *within the Octave* which falls on the Sunday. The Church has honoured it with a proper Mass and Office, and we of course insert them.

### MASS

It was at midnight that the Lord delivered his people from bondage, by the *Passage* of his destroying Angel over the land of the Egyptians: so also was it in the still hour of midnight that Jesus, *the Angel of Great Counsel*, came down from his royal throne, bringing mercy to our earth. It is just, that whilst commemorating this second *Passage*, the Church should sing the praises of her Emmanuel, who comes, clad in his *strength* and *beauty*, to take possession of his Kingdom.

### INTROIT

Dum medium silentium tenerent omnia, et nox in suo cursu medium iter haberet, omnipotens sermo tuus, Domine, de cœlis, a regalibus sedibus venit.

*Ps.* Dominus regnavit, decorem indutus est: indutus est Dominus fortitudinem, et præcinxit se. V. Gloria Patri. Dum medium.

While all things were in quiet silence, and the night was in the midst of her course, thy Almighty Word, O Lord, came down from thy royal throne.

*Ps.* The Lord hath reigned, he is clothed with beauty: the Lord is clothed with strength, and hath girded himself. V. Glory, etc. While all.

In the Collect the Church prays to be directed by that divine rule which was taught us by our Saviour,

the Sun of Justice, who shone upon us in order to enlighten and guide our steps in the path of good works.

## COLLECT

<p>Omnipotens sempiterne Deus, dirige actus nostros in beneplacito tuo: ut in nomine dilecti Filii tui mereamur bonis operibus abundare. Qui tecum.</p>	<p>O Almighty and Eternal God, regulate our actions according to thy divine will: that in the name of thy beloved Son, we may abound in good works. Who liveth, etc.</p>
---	--

*The Commemoration of the Octave of Christmas is given on page 228.*

## EPISTLE

<p>Lectio Epistolæ beati Pauli Apostoli ad Galatas.</p>	<p>Lesson of the Epistle of St Paul the Apostle to the Galatians.</p>
---	---

*Cap. IV.**Ch. IV.*

Fratres, quanto tempore hæres parvulus est, nihil differt a servo, cum sit dominus omnium; sed sub tutoribus et actoribus est usque ad præfinitum tempus a patre: ita et nos, cum essemus parvuli, sub elementis mundi eramus servientes. At ubi venit plenitudo temporis, misit Deus Filium suum factum ex muliere, factum sub lege, ut eos, qui sub lege erant, redimeret, ut adoptionem filiorum reciperemus. Quoniam autem estis filii, misit Deus Spiritum Filii sui in corda vestra, clamantem: Abba, Pater. Itaque jam non est servus, sed filius. Quod si filius: et hæres per Deum,

Brethren: As long as the heir is a child, he differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all: but is under tutors and governors, until the time appointed by the father: so we also, when we were children, were serving under the elements of the world. But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, that he might redeem them who were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. And because you are sons, God hath sent the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying: Abba, Father. Therefore now he is not a servant, but a son. And if a son, an heir also, through God.

The Child that is born of Mary and is couched in the Crib at Bethlehem, raises his feeble voice to the Eternal Father, and calls him, *My Father!* He turns

towards us and calls us *My Brethren!* We, consequently, when we speak to his Father, may call him *Our Father!* This is the mystery of adoption, revealed to us by the great event we are solemnizing. All things are changed, both in heaven and on earth: God has not only one Son, he has many sons; henceforth we stand before this our God, not merely creatures drawn out of nothing by his power, but children that he fondly loves. Heaven is now not only the throne of his sovereign Majesty; it is become our inheritance, in which we are joint-heirs with our Brother Jesus, the Son of Mary, Son of Eve, Son of Adam, according to his Human Nature, and (in the unity of Person) Son of God according to his Divine Nature. Let us turn our wondering and loving thoughts first to this sweet Babe, that has brought us all these blessings, and then to the blessings themselves, to the dear inheritance made ours by him. Let our mind be seized with astonishment at creatures having such a destiny! and then let our heart pour out its thanks for the incomprehensible gift!

## GRADUAL

Speciosus forma præ filiis  
hominum: diffusa est gra-  
tia in labiis tuis.

¶. Eructavit cor meum ver-  
bum bonum; dico ego opera  
mea Regi: lingua mea cala-  
mus scribæ velociter scribentis.

Alleluia, alleluia.

¶. Dominus regnavit, de-  
corem induit: induit Do-  
minus fortitudinem, et præ-  
cinxit se virtute. Alleluia.

Thou art beautiful above the  
sons of men: grace is poured  
abroad in thy lips.

¶. My heart hath uttered a  
good word; I speak my works to  
the King: my tongue is the pen of  
a scrivener, that writeth swiftly.

Alleluia, alleluia.

¶. The Lord hath reigned:  
he hath clothed himself with  
beauty: he hath clothed him-  
self with strength, and armed  
himself with might. Alleluia.

## GOSPEL

Sequentia sancti Evangelii  
secundum Lucam.

Cap. II.

In illo tempore: Erat  
Joseph, et Maria mater

Sequel to the holy Gospel ac-  
cording to Luke.

Ch. II.

At that time: Joseph, and  
Mary the Mother of Jesus,

Jesu, mirantes super his quæ dicebantur de illo. Et benedixit illis Simeon, et dixit ad Mariam matrem ejus: Ecce positus est hic in ruinam et in resurrectionem multorum in Israel: et in signum cui contradicetur: et tuam ipsius animam pertransibit gladius, ut revelentur ex multis cordibus cogitationes. Et erat Anna Prophetissa, filia Phanuel, de tribu Aser. Hæc processerat in diebus multis, et vixerat cum viro suo annis septem a virginitate sua. Et hæc vidua usque ad annos octoginta quatuor: quæ non discedebat de templo, jejuniis et obsecrationibus serviens nocte ac die. Et hæc, ipsa hora superveniens, confitebatur Domino, et loquebatur de illo omnibus, qui expectabant redemptionem Israel. Et ut perfecerunt omnia secundum legem Domini, reversi sunt in Galilæam, in civitatem suam Nazareth. Puer autem crescebat, et confortabatur, plenus sapientia: et gratia Dei erat in illo.

were wondering at those things which were spoken concerning him. And Simeon blessed them, and said to Mary his Mother: Behold, this Child is set for the fall and for the resurrection of many in Israel: and for a sign which shall be contradicted: and thine own soul a sword shall pierce, that out of many hearts thoughts may be revealed. And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was far advanced in years, and had lived with her husband seven years from her virginity. And she was a widow until fourscore and four years: who departed not from the temple, by fastings and prayers serving day and night. Now she at the same hour, coming in, confessed to the Lord, and spoke of him to all that looked for the redemption of Israel. And after they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their city Nazareth. And the Child grew and waxed strong, full of wisdom: and the grace of God was in him

The passage of the Gospel selected for this Mass, though bearing on the Divine Infancy, yet gives us, we may almost say prematurely, the terrible prophecy of Simeon regarding the dear Babe of Bethlehem. The heart of Mary, that was overflowing with joy at the miraculous Birth of her Child, is here made to feel the *sword* spoken of by the venerable Priest of the temple. Her Son, then, is to be but *a sign that shall be contradicted!* The mystery of man's adoption by God is to cost this Child of hers his life! We that are the *Redeemed in his Blood*, we may not yet dwell on the fatigues

and the Passion and the Death of our Emmanuel; the time will come for that; at present we are forbidden to think of him other than as the sweet Child that is born to us, the source of all our happiness by his having come among us. Let us catch up the words of Anna, who calls him *the Redemption of Israel*. Let our eye delight in the sight of the earth regenerated by the birth of its Saviour. Let us admire and study well this Jesus newly born among us, and adore in humble love the wisdom and grace that are in him.

During the Offertory, the Church celebrates the wonderful renovation wrought in the world, a renovation which saved it from destruction. She sings the praises of the great God who came down into the poor Stable of Bethlehem, yet left not his eternal throne.

## OFFERTORY

Deus firmavit orbem terræ, qui non commovebitur; parata sedes tua, Deus, ex tunc: a sæculo tu es.

God hath established the world, which shall not be moved; thy throne, O God, is prepared from of old; thou art from everlasting.

## SECRET

Concede, quæsumus, omnipotens Deus; ut oculis tuæ majestatis munus oblatum et gratiam nobis piæ devotionis obtineat, et effectum beatæ perennitatis acquirat. Per Dominum.

Grant, we beseech thee, O Almighty God, that this sacrifice, offered to thy divine majesty, may obtain for us the grace of true devotion, and a happy eternity. Through, etc.

*The Commemoration of the Octave is given above, p. 232.*

The words chanted by the Church at the Communion are those spoken by the Angel to St Joseph. She has given this Divine Infant to her faithful children in Holy Communion, in order that they may carry him in their hearts, and bids them guard him against the snares laid for him by his and their enemies. Let the



Christian, therefore, take heed lest Jesus should be taken from him. Let him, by strict watchfulness and by good works, crush the tyrant sin that seeks the life of the Divine Guest of his soul. It is for this reason that, in the Postcommunion, the Church prays that our vices may be destroyed, and our desires for a virtuous life be blessed.

## COMMUNION

<p>Tolle puerum et matrem ejus, et vade in terram Is- rael; defuncti sunt enim qui quærebant animam pueri.</p>	<p>Take the Child and his Mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead who sought the life of the Child.</p>
--	---

## POSTCOMMUNION

<p>Per hujus, Domine, ope- rationem mysterii et vitia nostra purgentur, et justa desideria compleantur. Per Dominum.</p>	<p>May the efficacy of this sa- crament, O Lord, cleanse us from our sins, and obtain for us the accomplishment of our just desires. Through, etc.</p>
--	--

*The Commemoration of the Octave is given above,  
p. 233.*

## VESPERS

*If December 30 be kept as the Sunday in the Octave of  
Christmas, Vespers are as follows :*

The Antiphons and Psalms are those of Christmas  
Day, p. 210.

## CAPITULUM

(Gal. iv)

<p>Fratres: Quanto tempore heres parvulus est, nihil differt a servo, cum sit Domi- nus omnium; sed sub tutoribus et actoribus est usque ad præ- finitum tempus a patre.</p>	<p>Brethren: As long as the heir is a child, he differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all; but is under tutors and governors, until the time appointed by the father.</p>
--	--

Hymn, *Jesu Redemptor omnium*, p. 217.

℣. Verbum Caro factum est, alleluia.

℞. Et habitavit in nobis, alleluia.

℣. The Word was made Flesh, alleluia.

℞. And dwelt among us, alleluia.

#### ANTIPHON TO THE MAGNIFICAT

ANT. Puer Jesus proficiebat ætate et sapientia coram Deo et hominibus.

ANT. The child Jesus increased in age and wisdom before God and men.

#### OREMUS

Omnipotens sempiterna Deus, dirige actus nostros in beneplacito tuo: ut in nomine dilecti Filii tui Mereamur bonis operibus abundare: Qui tecum vivit.

#### LET US PRAY

O Almighty and eternal God, regulate our actions according to thy divine will: that in the name of thy beloved Son we may abound in good works. Who liveth, etc.

#### *Commemoration of St Sylvester, Pope*

ANT. Sacerdos et Pontifex, et virtutum opifex, pastor bone in populo, ora pro nobis Dominum.

℣. Amavit eum Dominus, et ornavit eum.

℞. Stulam gloriæ induit eum.

ANT. O Priest and Pontiff, and worker of virtuous deeds, good shepherd of thy people, pray for us to the Lord.

℣. The Lord loved him and adorned him.

℞. And hath clothed him with a robe of glory.

#### OREMUS

Da, quæsumus, omnipotens Deus, ut beati Silvestri, Confessoris tui atque Pontificis, veneranda solemnitas et devotionem nobis augeat et salutem. Per Dominum.

#### LET US PRAY

Grant, we beseech thee, O Almighty God, that the venerable solemnity of blessed Sylvester thy Confessor and Bishop may improve our devotion, and strengthen in us the hopes of salvation. Through, etc.

#### *Then Commemoration of Christmas Day, p. 321.*

*But if the Sunday in the Octave be kept on December 31, Vespers are as above, except that the Antiphon to the Magnificat is Dum medium silentium, as on p. 321; and commemorations are made of St Sylvester, as above, and of the Octave of Christmas, as on p. 321.*

On this the sixth day since the Birth of our Emmanuel, let us consider how the Divine Infant lies in the Crib of a Stable, and is warmed by the breath of the Ox and the Ass, as Isaias had foretold: *The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib; but Israel hath not known me.*<sup>1</sup> Thus does the great God enter that world which his own hands have created! The dwellings of men are refused him, for man has a hard heart for his God, and an indifference which is a real contempt. The only shelter he can find to be born in is a Stable; and that necessitates his coming into the world in the company of poor dumb brutes.

At all events, these animals are his own work. When he created the irrational world of living things, he subjected it, as the inferior part of creation, to man; and man was to ennoble it, by referring it to the Creator. When Adam sinned, this subjection, this harmony, was broken. The apostle teaches us that the brute creation is not insensible to the degradation thus forced upon it by sinful man.<sup>2</sup> It obeys him with reluctance; it not infrequently rebels against and deservedly punishes him; and on the day of judgement it will take the side of its Creator, and avenge itself of that wickedness of which man has made it the unwilling instrument.<sup>3</sup>

In the mystery of his Birth, the Son of God visits this part of his creation; men refused to receive him, and he accepts the hospitality of the dwelling of brutes. It is from their dwelling that he begins the divine career of the three and thirty years. The first human beings he invites into the company of his blessed Mother and his dear St Joseph, the first he admits into the Stable to see and adore himself, are shepherds, who were busy watching their flocks, and whose simple hearts have not been corrupted by the atmosphere of cities.

The Ox—which, as we learn from Ezechiel<sup>4</sup> and St John,<sup>5</sup> is one of the symbolic creatures standing round God's throne—is the figure of the sacrifices of the Old

<sup>1</sup> Isa. i 3.

<sup>2</sup> Rom. viii 19, 20.

<sup>3</sup> Wisd. v 21.

<sup>4</sup> Ezech. i 10.

<sup>5</sup> Apoc. iv 7.

Law. The blood of oxen has flowed in torrents upon the altar of the Temple: it was the imperfect and material offering prescribed to be made to God, until he should send the true Victim. The Infant Jesus, who lies in the Crib, is that Victim, and St Paul tells us what he says to his Eternal Father: *Sacrifices and Oblations and Holo-causts for sin thou wouldst not have, neither are they pleasing to thee ; behold, I come !*<sup>1</sup>

The Prophet Zachary,<sup>2</sup> foretelling the peaceful triumph of the *Meek King*, says that he will make his entry into Sion *riding upon an Ass*. We shall assist, further on in the year, at the accomplishment of this prophecy. Now that we are at Bethlehem, in our Christmas mystery, let us observe how the heavenly Father places his Divine Son between the instrument of his peaceful triumph and the symbol of his Sacrifice on Calvary.

Ah ! dear Jesus ! Creator of heaven and earth ! how strange is this thy entrance into thine own world ! The whole universe should have given thee a welcome of love and adoration: and yet what motionless indifference ! Not one house to take thee in ! Men buried in sleep ! And when Mary had placed thee in the Crib, thy first sight was that of two poor animals, the slaves of him who proudly rejected thee ! Yet this sight did not displease thee, for thou dost not despise the work of thy hands. What afflicts thy loving Heart is the presence of sin in our souls, the sight of that enemy of thine which has so often caused thee to suffer. Oh ! hateful sin ! we renounce it, and wish, dear Jesus, to acknowledge thee for our *Lord and Master*, at did the Ox and the Ass. We will unite in that hymn of praise which creation is ever sending up to thee, by henceforth adding to it the homage of our adoration and gratitude; nay, we will lend speech to nature, and give it soul, and sanctify it, by referring all creatures to thy service.

The following Prose is the composition of Adam of St Victor, and is one of the most mystical of the

<sup>1</sup> Heb. x 8, 9.

<sup>2</sup> Zach. ix 9, quoted by St Matt. xxi 5.

Sequences in the Missals of the Middle Ages. It will serve us as a further tribute of praise to the Divine Infant.

## SEQUENCE

Splendor Patris et figura,  
Se conformans homini,

He that is *the brightness* of the Father, and his *figure*, taking to himself the likeness and nature of man,

Potestate, non natura,  
Partum dedit virgini.

Gave fruitfulness to the Virgin, who became Mother not by nature, but by his divine power.

Adam vetus,  
Tandem lætus,  
Novum promat canticum;

The old Adam is at length made glad, and may sing a new canticle;

Fugitivus,  
Et captivus,  
Prodeat in publicum.

And he that was a fugitive and captive may now come before the world.

Eva luctum,  
Vitæ fructum  
Virgo gaudens edidit.

Eve brought forth sadness to mankind; Mary, the glad Virgin, brought forth the Fruit of Life.

Nec sigillum  
Propter illum  
Castitatis perdidit.

Neither did she thereby lose the treasure of virginity.

Si crystallus sit humecta,  
Atque soli sit objecta,  
Scintillat igniculum:

Hold a dew-wet crystal up to the sun; the spark glitters through,

Nec crystallus rumpitur,  
Nec in partu solvitur  
Pudoris signaculum.

Yet breaks not the crystal; so in the Birth of Jesus, it injured naught of the Mother's purity.

Super tali genitura  
Stupet usus et natura,  
Deficitque ratio.

Law and Nature stood wondering at that divine Birth, and reason was confounded.

Res est ineffabilis:  
Tam pia, tam humilis  
Christi generatio.

Yea, the Birth of Christ is an ineffable mystery—so full of love, and so humble!

Frondem, florem, nucem  
sicca

Aaron's sapless branch yields leaf and flower and almond: so does the chaste Virgin her Child, the Son of God.

Virga profert, et pudica  
Virgo Dei Filium.

Gedeon's fleece bears the dew from heaven; the creature bears the creature's ransom—the Creator.

Fert cœlestem  
Vellus rorem,  
Creatura creatorem,  
Creaturæ pretium.

Frondis, floris,  
Nucis, roris;  
Pietati Salvatoris  
Congruunt mysteria.

Frons est Christus,  
Protegendo;  
Flos, dulcore;  
Nux, pascendo:  
Ros, cœlesti gratia.  
Cur quod Virgo peperit  
Est Judæis scandalum,  
Cum virga produxerit  
Sicca sic amygdalum ?

Contemplemur adhuc nu-  
cem:  
Nam prolata nux in lucem  
Lucis est mysterium.

Trinam gerens unionem,  
Tria confert, unctionem,  
Lumen et edulium.  
Nux est Christus; cortex  
nucis,  
Circa carnem pœna crucis,  
Testa, corpus osseum.

Carne tecta deitas,  
Et Christi suavitas  
Signatur per nucleum.

Lux est cæcis, et unguen-  
tum  
Christus ægris, et fomentum  
Piis animalibus.

O quam dulce sacramen-  
tum !  
Fœnum carnis in frumentum  
Convertit fidelibus.

Quos sub umbra Sacra-  
menti,  
Jesu, pascis in præsentī,  
Tuo vultu satia.

Splendor, Patri coæterne,  
Nos hinc transfer ad pa-  
ternæ  
Claritatis gaudia.  
Amen.

The leaf and flower, the  
almond and the dew, are mys-  
tic emblems of our Saviour's  
love.

Jesus is the leaf that shades  
us; the sweet flower that regales  
us; the almond-nut that feeds  
us; the dew that waters us with  
heavenly grace.

Why is it that the Virgin's  
delivery should be a stum-  
bling-block to the Jews? Have  
they forgotten the dry branch of  
Aaron, how it bore the almonds?

Let us once more contem-  
plate the almond-nut; for,  
viewed in its true light, it is  
the mystic emblem of him  
that is the Light.

It unites in itself three  
things, and all three it gives to  
man: unction, light and food.

Jesus is the almond-nut.  
The rind is the cross and pas-  
sion he endured in the Flesh:  
the shell is his Body—his  
Flesh and Bones.

The Divinity and the sweet-  
ness of Jesus, which are sheathed  
within the Flesh, are figured by  
the kernel.

Jesus is Light to the blind,  
and unction to the sick, and  
soothing to holy souls.

O how sweet a Sacrament !  
He changes his Flesh, that lies  
as hay in the manger, into the  
Wheat of the elect.

Give us, O Jesus! whom  
thou now feedest with thyself  
under the Sacramental veils,  
to be satiated with the sight  
of thy holy Face in heaven.

O Brightness of the Father,  
co-eternal with him! take us  
hence to the joys of thy  
Father's glory.

Amen.

We borrow from the Syrian Church the following stanzas of one of its hymns, written by her sublime poet, St Ephrem the Deacon of Edessa.

## HYMN

Quis sciret quonam tuam,  
Domine, Genitricem nomine  
appellare deberet, nemo fuit:  
Virginemne diceret? at ejus  
in oculis omnium prostabat  
natus: Nuptamne affirmaret?  
at ad ejus nuptias neminem  
pervenisse certum erat.

Jam si Matrem tuam mente  
intelligentiaque assequi nemo  
potest, quis te attingere se  
posse credat? Mater tua  
Maria sola est, si solam cogito,  
alioquin soror, si cum reliquis  
confundo feminis.

Facta tibi Mater est, et in  
communi sanctorum femi-  
narum choro soror quoque  
et sponsa: video ut omni-  
bus illam decorasti modis,  
o matris tuæ decus.

Sponsa tibi data est, ante-  
quam venires; venisti, te-  
que concepit, et hoc supra  
naturam, sicut et illud quod  
te peperit, et Virgo permansit.

Omnium nuptarum præ-  
rogativas habuit Maria: ci-  
tra viri operam viscera  
prole, lacte implevit ubera;  
te jubente, statim fons lacteus  
erupit e terra sitiente.

By what name, O Lord  
Jesus! shall we call Mary thy  
Mother? A Virgin? Yet all  
eyes are on thee, her Son.  
Must we call her a Spouse?  
Yet we know she was not such  
as men would call a Spouse.

And now if thy Mother ex-  
ceed the mind and under-  
standing of all men; who  
shall think himself able to  
reach thee, O Jesus? Mary  
is thy Mother, if I think of her  
as she stands alone: if I think  
of her in what she has in  
common with other women, she  
is thy Sister.

Yea, she was made thy  
Mother; and she is, too, thy  
Sister and thy Spouse, in the  
company of other holy women.  
How truly art thou thy  
Mother's glory, who hast given  
her every kind of glory!

She was thy Spouse before  
thou camest into the world;  
and when thou didst come, she  
conceived thee in a superna-  
tural way, and in the same  
did she give birth to thee, her-  
self remaining a pure Virgin.

Mary had the prerogatives  
of other mothers, without their  
humiliations. She conceived  
thee, but was a Virgin; she  
fed thee at her breasts, but  
was a Virgin. It was thy  
bidding, O Jesus! and at once  
the purest Virgin was the perfect  
Mother

Aspectu illo tuo magno  
recreata Mater te gestat,  
nec tamen ipso gravatur  
onere; cibum ministrat esu-  
rire volenti, porrigit pocu-  
lum tibi ipsi ultro scienti  
sitim. Si illi amplexari te  
licuit, tua istud præstitit  
benignitas, prunam arden-  
tem, ne pectus ejus exure-  
ret, attemperans.

She carries thee in her arms,  
and refreshed with the lovely  
sight of her Jesus, she feels no  
weight. She gives thee food,  
for thou didst will to hunger;  
she gives thee drink, for thou  
didst will to thirst. And  
when she willed to press thee  
to her heart, thy love did  
temper down the burning fire  
of thine infinite perfection,  
that she might fondle thee  
and live.



DECEMBER 31

## SAINT SYLVESTER

POPE AND CONFESSOR

SO far, the only ones we have seen standing round the Crib of our Jesus have been Martyrs: Stephen, overwhelmed with the shower of stones; John, the Martyr in heart, who survived his fiery torture; the Holy Innocents, massacred by the sword; Thomas, murdered in his cathedral; these are the champions of Christ, who keep guard in the palace of Bethlehem. Yet all Christians are not called to be Martyrs. Besides this countless battalion of the King's favourite soldiers, there are other troops of sainted heroes which form the heavenly army; and amongst these there are the Confessors, who conquered the world without shedding their blood in the combat. Though the place of honour in the service of the King belongs to the Martyrs, yet did the Confessors fight manfully for the glory of his name and the spreading of his Kingdom. The palm is not in their hands, but they are crowned with the crown of justice, and Jesus, who gave it to them, has made it be part of his own glory that they should be near his throne.

The Church would therefore grace this glorious Christmas Octave with the name of one of her children, who should represent at Bethlehem the whole class of her unmartyred Saints. She chose a Confessor—St Sylvester: a Confessor who governed the Church of Rome, and therefore the universal Church; a Pontiff whose reign was long and peaceful; a Servant of Jesus Christ adorned with every virtue, who was sent to edify and guide the world immediately after those fearful combats that had lasted for three hundred years, in which

millions of Christians had gained victory by martyrdom, under the leadership of thirty Popes—predecessors of St Sylvester—and they, too, all Martyrs.

So that Sylvester is messenger of the *Peace* which Christ came to give to the world, of which the Angels sang on Christmas Night. He is the friend of Constantine; he confirms the Council of Nicæa; he organizes the discipline of the Church for the new era on which she is now entering: the era of Peace. His predecessors in the See of Peter imaged Jesus in his sufferings; Sylvester represented Jesus in his triumph. His appearance during this Octave reminds us that the Divine Child who lies wrapped in swaddling-clothes, and is the object of Herod's persecution, is, notwithstanding all these humiliations, *the Prince of Peace, the Father of the world to come.*<sup>1</sup>

Let us read the history of Sylvester's peaceful Pontificate, as related by the Church in her Breviary. The character of our work excludes purely critical discussions, and we, therefore, say nothing of the objections that have been raised against the Emperor Constantine's having received Baptism in Rome at the hands of St Sylvester. It is sufficient for us to tell our readers that the Roman tradition regarding that event has been adopted by the most learned men, such as Baronius, Schelstrate, Bianchini, Marangoni, Vignoli, etc.

Silvester Romanus, patre Ruffino, a prima ætate operam dedit Cyrino presbytero, cujus doctrinam et mores egregie imitatus, trigesimum annum agens, Presbyter sanctæ Romanæ Ecclesiæ a Marcellino Pontifice creatur. Quo in munere cum omni laude clericis aliis antecelleret, in Melchiadis postea locum successit, imperatore Constantino. Cui imperatori, cum lepræ curandæ

Sylvester, a Roman by birth, and son of Rufinus, was brought up from childhood by the priest Cyrinus. He imitated his master by his learning and a good life, and when in his thirtieth year, was ordained Priest of the holy Roman Church by Pope Marcellinus. He surpassed the rest of the clergy in the admirable manner wherein he performed his sacred duties, and was chosen as the succes-

<sup>1</sup> Isa. ix 6.

causa, sibi ex infantium sanguine, medicorum consilio, balneum parari jussisset, sancti Apostoli Petrus et Paulus in quiete apparuerunt, præcipientes ei, ut si ex lepra liberari vellet, omissa impii balnei immanitate, Silvestrum in Soracte monte latitantem accerseret: a quo salutari lavacro recreatus, in omni ditione Romani imperii templa Christiano more ædificari imperaret; sublatisque inanium deorum simulacris, vero Deo cultum adhiberet. Constantinus igitur, cœlestibus monitis obtemperans, Silvestrum diligentissime conquistum vocat: a quo, Apostolorum imagines recognoscens, baptismo sanatur, et ad tuendam propagandamque Christi religionem inflammatur.

Itaque auctore Silvestro multas basilicas ædificavit, quas sacris imaginibus, donisque ac muneribus magnificentissimis exornavit, facultate etiam data Christianis, quod antea negatum erat, publice templa extruendi. Hoc Pontifice habitata sunt duo Concilia, Nicænum, ubi præsentibus ejus legatis, præsentem Con-

sor of Pope Melchiades, under the reign of the Emperor Constantine. This Emperor, having been advised by his physicians to seek the cure of his leprosy by bathing in infants' blood, was visited in his sleep by the holy Apostles Peter and Paul. They bade him refuse the sinful remedy of the bath, if he desired to be cleansed from his leprosy, and go to Sylvester, who was then hiding on mount Soracte; that having been regenerated in the saving waters of baptism, he should give orders that Churches, after the manner of the Christians, should be built in every part of the Roman empire; and that he should destroy the idols of the false gods, and worship the true God. Constantine therefore, obeying the heavenly admonition, caused the most diligent search to be made for Sylvester, and ordered him, when found, to be brought to him. This being done, and the Pontiff having shown Constantine the portraits of the two Apostles he had seen in his sleep, the Emperor was baptized and healed, and became exceedingly zealous for the defence and propagation of the Christian religion.

By the persuasion of the holy Pontiff, Constantine also built several Basilicas, which he enriched with sacred images, and most princely donations and gifts: he moreover granted permission to the Christians publicly to erect churches, which previously they were forbidden to do. Two Councils were held during the reign of this Pontiff: firstly that of

stantino, et trecentis decem et octo Episcopis, sancta et catholica Fides explicata est, Ario ejusque sectatoribus condemnatis; quam etiam Synodum confirmavit, pententibus Concilii Patribus universis: et Romanum, in quo interfuere ducenti octoginta quatuor Episcopi, ubi iterum Arianus condemnatus est.

Multi item decreta fecit Ecclesiæ Dei utilia. In his: Ut a solo Episcopo Chrisma conficeretur; Ut presbyter Chrismate baptizati summum liniret verticem; Ut Diaconi dalmaticis in Ecclesia, et palla linostima ad lævam uterentur; Ut in lineo tantum velo Sacrificium altaris conficeretur. Præscripsit tempus, omnibus qui Ordinibus initiati essent, exercendi singulos ordines in Ecclesia, antequam quisque ad altiorem gradum ascenderet. Ut laicus clericus non inferret crimen. Ne clericus apud profanum judicem causam diceret. Sabbati, et Dominici diei nomine retento, reliquos hebdomadæ dies Feriarum nomine distinctos, ut jam ante in Ecclesia vocari cœperant, appellari voluit: quo significaretur quotidie clericos, abjecta ceterarum rerum cura, uni Deo prorsus vacare debere. Huic cœlesti prudentiæ, qua Ecclesiam administrabat, insignis vitæ sanctitas, et benignitas in pauperes perpetuo respondit. Quò in genere providit, ut clericis copiosis egenes conjungeret: et sacris vir-

Nicæa, over which presided his Legates; Constantine was present, and 318 Bishops were assembled there; the holy and Catholic faith was explained, and Arianus and his followers were condemned; the Council was confirmed by Sylvester, at the request of all the Fathers assembled: the second was that of Rome, at which 284 Bishops were present, and there again Arianus was condemned.

Sylvester also passed several decrees most useful to the Church of God. For example: That the Chrism should be blessed by a Bishop only; That the Priest should anoint the crown of the head of the person he baptized; That Deacons should wear Dalmatics in the church, and a linen ornament on the left arm; That the Sacrifice of the Altar should not be celebrated excepting on a linen veil. He laid down the length of time during which they who received Orders should exercise the functions belonging to each Order before passing to a higher grade. He made it illegal for a layman to be the public accuser of a cleric, and forbade a cleric to plead before a civil tribunal. The names of *Saturday* and *Sunday* were to be still used; but all the other days of the week were to be called *Ferias* (*Second Feria*, *Third Feria*, and the rest) as the Church had already begun to call them; hereby signifying that the clergy should put aside all other cares, and spend every day in the undisturbed service of God. To this heavenly

ginibus quæ ad victum necessaria essent suppeditarentur. Vixit in Pontificatu annos viginti unum, menses decem, diem unum. Sepultus est in cœmeterio Priscillæ, via Salaria. Fecit ordinationes septem mense Decembri, quibus creavit Presbyteros quadraginta duos, Diaconos viginti quinque, Episcopos per diversa loca sexaginta quinque.

prudence wherewith he governed the Church he ever joined the most admirable holiness of life and charity towards the poor. For instance, he arranged that those among the clergy who had no means should live with wealthy members of the clergy; and again, that everything needed for their maintenance should be supplied to Virgins consecrated to God. He governed the Church twenty-one years, ten months and a day. He was buried in the cemetery of Priscilla on the Salarian Way. He seven times held ordinations in the December month: the number of the ordained was forty-two Priests, twenty-five Deacons and sixty-five Bishops for various places.

The ancient Liturgical Books of Italy had a Proper Office for St Sylvester. We have found, in the Breviary of the old Abbatial (now the Collegiate) Church of St Barbara, at Mantua, a very beautiful Office; and from this we extract the following Antiphons and Responsories:

Sedatis persecutionum fluctibus, beato Silvestro Pontifice, in omnem Romani imperii ditionem propagatur Christi Domini religio.

Omnia pie Silvester administravit, fidem propagavit, evangelicæque prædicationi in urbe cui regna subjiciuntur, libertatem et fiduciam dedit.

Multa sustinuit ad meritum vitæ, multa constituit ad documentum scientiæ.

The storm of persecution being calmed, the religion of Christ our Lord was spread, in the Pontificate of blessed Sylvester, throughout the entire dominions of the Roman Empire.

Holily did Sylvester administer all things; he propagated the faith, and gave liberty and confidence for the preaching the Gospel in the City, the Mistress of kingdoms.

He suffered much, and it filled his life with merit; he made many rules, and they proved his wisdom.

Erat Silvester vir sanctus, ac cœlestem in terris vitam præ se ferebat; ut insigni sanctitate fuit, sic cœlesti prudentia administravit Ecclesiam Dei.

Electus Dei Pontifex, tyranni Maxentii declinans immanitatem, in Soracte monte latitans, Dominum exorabat, ut pacem suam tandem daret Ecclesiæ.

Dum latitat, Apostolorum Petri et Pauli admonitu, ab imperatore Constantino vocatur, quem lepra laborantem salutari baptismi lavacro recreat ac sanat.

Constantinum Cæsarem in Christi fide plenius instruens, Augusti basilicam in Salvatoris nomine Ecclesiam primus publice consecravit.

De gloria Dei et hominum salute sollicitus Silvester, salutaris doctrinæ præceptis populum instruens, eum a versuti serpentis dogmate mirabiliter liberavit.

In mystico Sacerdotum numero universalem Nicænam Synodum convocans, hæreticorum machinas Spiritus Sancti virtute prostravit.

Hic est sanctus Pontifex cujus temporibus Christus pacem dedit Ecclesiæ, et Romanum imperium sublimem antiquæ gloriæ apicem sacerdotis pedibus inclinavit.

Sylvester was a holy man, and led a life of heaven whilst on this earth: being a Pontiff of exceeding virtue, he governed the Church with heavenly prudence.

Being chosen Pontiff of God's Church, he sought a hiding place on Mount Soracte, that he might escape the cruelty of the tyrant Maxentius: there he besought God to bless the Church at length with peace.

Whilst hid on the mount, the Apostles Peter and Paul admonish the Emperor to call the Pontiff: Sylvester regenerates Constantine in the saving waters of baptism, and heals him of leprosy.

Having fully instructed the Emperor Constantine in the faith of Christ, he was the first publicly to consecrate a Church, and it was the Basilica built by the Emperor: he called it *Our Saviour's*.

Sylvester, solicitous for the glory of God and the salvation of men, instructed the people in the knowledge of saving doctrine, and delivered them in a wonderful manner from the errors of a wily serpent.

Convoking the General Council of Nicæa, where was assembled a mystic number of Bishops, he subverted the machinations of heretics by the power of the Holy Ghost.

This is the holy Pontiff in whose day Christ gave peace to the Church, and the Roman Empire prostrated at the feet of a Priest the lofty summit of its ancient glory.

O beate Pontifex, et universæ Ecclesiæ Pastor mirifice, quem Dominus in conspectu omnium gentium magnificavit et Romano Cæsari celsiorem præposuit, in cœlesti gloria exultans, ora pro nobis Dominum.

O lux et splendor coruscans, beate Silvester sanctissime, cujus temporibus persecutionis nubes a fidei populo disiectæ sunt, et pacis tranquillitas apparuit, tuis nos precibus adjuva, ut quietis munere gaudeamus in æternum.

O blessed Pontiff, and admirable Pastor of the universal Church! whom the Lord glorified in the sight of all nations, and exalted above the Emperor of Rome; O thou that art now exulting in heavenly glory, pray for us to our Lord.

O shining Light and Brightness, blessed and most holy Silvester! in whose time the clouds of persecution were scattered over the heads of the Faithful, and the calmness of peace appeared: help us by thy prayers, that we may for ever enjoy the blessing of peace.

The Greek Church is enthusiastic in its hymns of praise to St Sylvester. In the stanzas we extract from her Menæa, she gives to this great Pope the whole honour of the Nicene Council, and honours him as the conqueror of the Arian heresy.

*(In magno Vespertino, et passim)*

Pater, hierarcha, Silvester, sanctitatis lumine sancte illuminatus, fideles illuminasti luciferis documentis ad adorandam unitatem naturæ tripersonalem, et depulisti hæreson tenebras; ideoque splendide tuam hodie fulgentem memoriam gaudentes hymnicamus.

Pater Deifer, Silvester, visibilis columna ignis sacre prægradiens sancto agmini, nubes umbrifera, educens semper fideles ex Ægypti errore tuis inerrabilibus præceptis; gloriosam ideo atque sacratissimam tuam veneramus memoriam.

Father and Hierarch, Silvester! holily enlightened by the light of holiness! thou didst enlighten the Faithful by thy light-giving teachings, to adore the unity of nature in the Three Persons, and didst dispel the darkness of heresies. Therefore we, with great solemnity, joyfully hymn to-day thy glorious memory.

O Father Silvester, that carriest God with thee! thou visible pillar of fire, that goest before the holy flock! thou shade-giving cloud, that ever ledest the faithful out of Egyptian errors by thy incomparable precepts! we venerate thy glorious and most holy memory.

Pater divinelouens, Silvester, fluminibus tuarum precum multiformem luto inclusisti draconem; sacer et mirabilis, Ethnicorum ad Deum adduxisti multitudines, Hebræorum humiliasti audaciam, miracula maxima operans ante illorum oculos sapienter; ideo te honoramus et beatificamus.

Legi divinitus obediens divinæ, divineque inspiratæ Scripturæ cognitione deornatus, Ethnicorum sapientes veritatem docuisti, et Christum confiteri cum Patre et Spiritu, clamantes: Cantemus Domino; gloriose enim magnificatus est.

Hierarcha a Deo inspiratus, ungens Sacerdotes in divino Spiritu demonstratus es, Silvester Pater, et populos illuminans, o sacerrime. Hæreseon errorem effugasti, gregem pavisti, pietatis salire faciens undas in divinæ cognitionis gramina.

Tuorum sermonum nodis omnino solvisti vanum ligamen, et ad divinam fidem errore ligatos alligasti, adaperiens, Pater, illorum mentem Scripturarum explicatione, Hierarcha beatissime.

Immobilem et æternaliter conclusum fecisti precibus tuis malignum, invidiosa peste infestantem eos qui ad te accedebant, o beate, qui draconibus, velut portas et pessulos, crucis sigillum imposuisti.

O Sylvester, divinely speaking Father! by the torrent of thy prayers thou didst sink the many-headed dragon in the mire. Holy and admirable Pontiff! thou didst lead thousands of Pagans unto God, and didst humble the haughty Jews by the astounding miracles thou didst so wisely work before their eyes. Therefore do we honour and bless thee.

Perfect in thy obedience to the Law of God, and admirably versed in the knowledge of the inspired Scriptures, thou didst teach the truth to the heathen philosophers; thou didst lead them to confess Christ together with the Father and Spirit, and say: *Let us sing to the Lord, for he is gloriously magnified.*

Hierarch inspired of God, Sylvester our Father! thou art shown to us as anointing Priests in the Holy Ghost, and enlightening the people, O most sacred Pontiff! Thou didst put the errors of heresy to flight, and didst feed the flock, making the waters of holiness to flow upon the pastures of souls that know God.

By thy words, which left no escape, thou didst unravel the knots of sophistry; thou didst bind to the faith them that were bound by error, opening their minds by thy interpretation of the Scriptures, most blessed Hierarch, our Father.

By thy prayers, O blessed one! thou didst for ever paralyze and imprison the wicked serpent, who sought to infect with his detestable pestilence them that approached thee: thou didst fasten down the dragons with the seal of the Cross, as with prison-gates and bolts.



Supreme Pastor of the Church of Christ ! thou lendest to the beauty of the holy Octave of Christmas the lustre of thy glorious merits. There thou worthily representest the countless choir of Confessors, for it was thou didst steer the bark of Peter after the three hundred years' tempest, leading her with watchful love in her first hours of calm. The pontifical Diadem, reflecting heaven in its gems, sits on thy venerable brow. The Keys of the Kingdom of heaven are in thy hands; thou openest it for the admission of the Gentiles who embraced the faith of Christ; thou shuttest it against the Arians, in that august Council of Nicæa, where thou presidest by thy Legates, and to which thou givest authority, by confirming it with thy apostolic approbation. The furious storms will again soon rage against the Church, and the angry billows of heresy will beat against her; thou wilt then be in the bosom of God; but together with St Peter, thou wilt keep guard over the purity of the Faith of Rome. Thou wilt support Julius; thou wilt rescue Liberius; and Athanasius, aided by thy prayers, will find a shelter within the walls of Rome.

Under thy peaceful reign, Christian Rome receives the reward of her long-endured persecution. She is acknowledged as Queen of Christendom, and her empire becomes the sole empire that is universal. The son of thy pastoral zeal, Constantine, leaves the city of Romulus, which has now become the City of Peter; the imperial majesty would be eclipsed by that greater one of the Vicar of Christ; he makes Byzantium his capital, leaving Rome to be that of the Pontiff-King. The temples of the false gods become ruins, and make room for the Christian Basilicas, in which are enshrined the Relics of the Apostles and Martyrs. In a word, the Church has triumphed over the Prince of this world, and the victory is typified by the destruction of that Dragon which infected the air by its poisonous breath.

Honoured with all these wonderful prerogatives, saintly Vicar of Christ ! forget not the Christian people, which was once thy flock. It asks thee, on this thy

Feast, to make it know and love the mystery of the Birth of Jesus. By the sublime Symbol which embodies the Faith of Nicæa, and which thou didst confirm and promulgate throughout the whole Church, thou hast taught us to acknowledge this sweet Infant as *God of God, Light of Light, begotten not made, Consubstantial with the Father*. Thou biddest us to come and adore this little Child as he *by whom all things were made*. Holy Confessor of Christ ! vouchsafe to present us to him, as the Martyrs have done, whose feasts have filled up the days since this Nativity. Pray to him for us, that our desires for true virtue may be fulfilled, that we may persevere in his holy love, that we may conquer the world and our passions, and that we may at length obtain the *Crown of justice*, which is to be the reward of our confessing him before men, and is the only object of our ambition.

Pontiff of Peace ! from the abode of rest where thou now dwellest, look down upon the Church of God, surrounded as she is by implacable enemies, and beseech Jesus, the Prince of Peace, to hasten her triumph. Cast thine eye on that Rome which is so dear to thee, and which is so faithful in her love of thee. Protect and direct her Father, King and Pontiff. May she triumph over the wiles of political intrigue, the violence of tyranny, the craft of heretics, the perfidy of schismatics, the apathy of worldlings, and the cowardice of her own children. May she be honoured, loved, and obeyed. May the sublime dignity of the Priesthood be recognized. May the spiritual power enjoy freedom of action. May the civil authority work hand in hand with the Church. May the Kingdom of God now come, and be received throughout the whole world, and may there be but one Fold and one Shepherd.

Still watch, O holy Sylvester ! over the sacred treasure of the Faith, which thou didst defend when on earth against every danger. May its light put out the vapours of man's proud dreams, those false and daring doctrines which mislead countless souls. May every mortal

bow down his understanding to the obedience of faith in the divine Mysteries, without which all human wisdom is but folly. May Jesus, the Son of God and Son of Mary, be King, by his Church, over the minds and hearts of all men.

Pray for Byzantium, that was once called the *New Rome*, but which so soon became the capital of heresies, and the scene of everything that could degrade a Christian country. Pray that the days of her deep humiliation may be shortened; that she may again see herself united with Rome; that she may honour Christ and his Vicar; that she may obey, and by her obedience be saved. May the people, misled and debased by her influence and rule, recover their dignity as men, which can only subsist when men have faith, or be regained by a return to the faith.

And lastly, O Conqueror of Satan! keep this hellish monster in the prison whither thou didst drive him; confound his pride and his schemes; let him no longer seduce the people of God's earth; but may all the Children of the Church, according to the word of Peter thy predecessor, *resist him, by the strength of their faith.*<sup>1</sup>

Let us, on this the Seventh Day within the Christmas Octave, consider the new-born Babe wrapped in the swaddling-clothes of Infancy. They are the indications of weakness; the Child that is swathed in them is helpless, and dependent on others; another's hand must loosen his bands, and until then he is not free to move. It was in this infantine helplessness, and in the bondage of human weakness, that he who gives life and motion to every creature first appeared on our earth!

Let us contemplate our Blessed Lady wrapping the limbs of her Child, her God, in these swathing-bands: but who can picture to himself the respectful love wherewith she does it? She adores his humiliations—humiliations which he has taken upon himself in order that he may sanctify every period of man's life, even

<sup>1</sup> 1 St Pet. v 9.

that feeblest of all, infancy. So deep was the wound of our pride, that it needed a remedy of such exceeding efficacy as this! Can we refuse to become little children, now that he who gives us the precept sets us so touching an example? Sweet Jesus! we adore thee wrapped in thy Swaddling-Clothes, and our ambition is to imitate thy divine humility.

'Let not,' says the holy Abbot Gueric, 'let not the eye of your faith be offended or shocked, brethren, at these outward humble coverings. As the Mother of Jesus wrapped him in swaddling-clothes, so do Grace and Wisdom, your spiritual mother, veil over with certain material things the truth of our Incarnate God, and hide under the representation of symbolical figures the majesty of this same Jesus. When I, brethren, deliver to you, by my words, the Truth, which is Jesus, I am swathing Jesus in bands of exceeding great poverty. Happy the soul that loves and adores its Jesus not the less because he receives him thus poorly clad! Let us therefore most devoutly think upon our Lord clothed in the swathing-bands wherewith his Mother covered his infant limbs; that so, in the world of eternal happiness, we may see the glory and beauty wherewith his Father hath clad him; and this glory is that of the Only-Begotten Son of the Father.'<sup>1</sup>

Let us once more celebrate the joyous Birth of our Jesus, making use of this ancient Prose so redolent of the piety of the ages of Faith. It is found in the old Roman-French Missals.

## SEQUENCE

Nato canunt omnia  
 Domino pie agmina,  
 Syllabatim neumata  
 Perstringendo organica.  
 Hæc dies sacrata,  
 In qua nova sunt gaudia  
 Mundo plene dedita.

Every choir devoutly sings  
 to the new-born King,  
 Melodising each word with  
 organ-notes.  
 Dear holiday! whereon the  
 earth is filled with joy, ne'er  
 felt before.

<sup>1</sup> Sermon the Fifth On our Lord's Nativity.

Hac nocte præcelsa  
Intonuit et Gloria  
In voce angelica.

Fulserunt immania,  
Nocte media,  
Pastoribus lumina.

Dum foveat sua pecora,  
Subito divina  
Percipiunt monita:

Est immensa  
In cœlo gloria,  
Pax et in terra:

Natus alma Virgine  
Qui exstat ante sæcula.

Sic ergo cœli caterva  
Altissime jubila,  
Ut tanto canore tremat  
alta

Poli machina.

Confracta sunt imperia  
Hostis crudelissima.

Humana concrepant cuncta

Deum natum in terra.

Pax in terra reddita,  
Nunc lætentur omnia  
Nati per exordia.

Sonet et per omnia  
Hac in die gloria,  
Voce clara reddita.

Solus qui tuetur omnia,

Solus qui gubernat omnia,

Ipsæ sua pietate salvet  
omnia pacata regna.  
Amen.

'Twas on this grand night  
that Angels' voices intoned the  
sweet *Gloria*.

A dazzling light shone at mid-  
night on the Shepherds.

They are tending their flocks,  
when suddenly they hear the  
divine announcement:

'Glory infinite in the hea-  
vens—and on earth Peace:

'He that is eternal is born  
of the glorious Virgin !'

Then let the heavenly host  
give forth excessive jubilee,

And earth, from pole to pole,  
thrill with the loud melodious  
song.

The enemy's intolerable cru-  
elty is crushed.

Let the whole race of men  
sing praise to the God now born  
upon the earth.

Peace is restored to the  
world; let all things rejoice at  
the birth of the Child.

Let our *Gloria* be sung to-day  
with voices full and clear, that  
it may echo through creation.

May he that alone rules all  
things—

May he that alone governs  
all things—

In his mercy save all king-  
doms, and give them Peace.

Amen.

The saintly Abbot of Cluny, Peter the Venerable,  
is the author of the hymn we will now offer to the in-  
comparable Mother. It is full of that scriptural unction  
which filled the writer's fervent soul.

#### SEQUENCE

Cœlum gaude, terra plau-  
de,  
Nemo mutus sit in laude:

Rejoice, ye Heavens ! and be  
glad, O earth ! let no man keep  
his lips from praise.

Ad antiquam originem  
Redit homo per Virginem.

Virgo Deum est enixa,  
Unde vetus perit rixa:  
Perit vetus discordia,  
Succedit pax et gloria.

Tunc de cœno surgit reus,  
Cum in fœno jacet Deus.

Tunc vile celat stabulum  
Cœlestis escæ pabulum.

Nutrit virgo creatorem,  
Ex se factum Redempto-  
rem.

Latet in pueritia  
Divina Sapientia.  
Lac stillant matris ubera,  
Lac fundunt nati viscera,

Dum gratiæ dulcedinem  
Per assumptum dat homi-  
nem.

Ergo dulci melodia  
Personemus, o Maria,  
Religiosis vocibus,  
Et clamosis affectibus.

Salve, Virgo benedicta,  
Quæ fugasti maledicta.  
Salve, Mater Altissimi,  
Agni Sponsa mitissimi.

Tu serpentem evicisti,  
Cujus caput contrivisti,  
Cum Deus ex te genitus  
Ejus fuit interitus.

Tu cœlorum Imperatrix,  
Tu terrarum reparatrix,  
Ad quam suspirant homi-  
nes,  
Quam nequam tremunt dœ-  
mones.

Tu fenestra, porta, vellus,  
Aula, domus, templum, tel-  
lus:

It was by the Virgin that  
man was restored to the prime-  
val state.

A Virgin brought forth our God,  
and the ancient anger ceased:

The ancient discord ceased,  
and Peace and Glory came in  
its stead.

Guilty man was drawn from  
the mire, when God lay on his  
Crib of straw.

A wretched Stable held then  
within it the Food of heaven's  
own gift.

The Virgin feeds the Creator  
—the Redeemer, who had be-  
come her Child.

Divine Wisdom lay hid in  
childhood.

The milk of the Mother's  
breast fed her Jesus; her Jesus  
feeds us with the milk of his  
tender mercy.

Giving us the sweetness of  
grace through the assuming our  
human nature.

Therefore let our sweetest  
music give our *Ave Maria*

In sacred words, and with  
speaking hearts.

Hail! Virgin ever Blest, that  
didst destroy the curse.

Hail! Mother of the Most  
High, and Spouse of the Lamb  
most meek.

Thou didst conquer the ser-  
pent, and crush his head,

For the God that was born of  
thee was the serpent's death.

Thou art the Queen of heaven,  
and Reparatrix of the earth,

The loved Mother of men,  
and the terror of the demons  
of hell.

The Scriptural figures of  
Window, Gate, Fleece, Palace,  
House, Temple and Earth—  
all are fulfilled in thee.

Virginitatis liliū,  
Et rosa per martyrium:

Hortus clausus, fons hor-  
torum,  
Sordes lavans peccatorum.  
Inquinatos purificans;  
Et mortuos vivificans.

Dominatrix Angelorum,  
Spes, post Deum, sæculorum.  
Regis reclinatorium  
Et deitatis solium.  
Stella fulgens Orientis,  
Umbras fugans Occidentis,

Aurora solis prævia,  
Et dies noctis nescia.

Parens nostri tu Parentis,  
Et genitrix nos gignentis.

Piæ matris fiducia,  
Natos Patri concilia.

Ora Mater Deum natum,  
Nostrum solvat ut reatum,

Et post concessam veniam,  
Det gratiam et gloriam.  
Amen.

Thou art the Lily by thy  
virginity; thou art the Rose by  
thy martyrdom:

The Garden enclosed, the  
Fountain of gardens that cleans-  
est the defilements of sin,

Purifiest them that are un-  
clean, and bringest the dead to  
life.

O Queen of the Angels, and,  
after God, the Hope of mankind!

Thou art the couch of the  
King and the Throne of God.

Thou art the Star of the  
East, that puttest to flight the  
shadows of the Western night.

Thou art the Aurora, the  
Sun's harbinger, and the Day  
that knowest not night.

Thou art Mother of the God  
who is our Father; thou givest  
life to him who giveth life to us.

Oh! may the Holy Mother's  
confidence in her Son reconcile  
him to us his children!

Mother of Jesus! pray for us  
to thy Divine Son, that he for-  
give us our sins,

And after this our pardon,  
give us grace and glory.

Amen.

The Civil Year ends to-day. At Midnight, a New Year will begin, as the world counts time, and the present one will sink into the abyss of eternity. It is one step further on in our lives, and brings us nearer to that *end of all things*, which St Peter says *is at hand*.<sup>1</sup> The Liturgy, which begins a new ecclesiastical year on the First Sunday of Advent, has no special prayers, in the Roman Church, for the beginning of the year on the First of January; but her spirit, which takes an interest in everything affecting the well-being of individuals or of society at large—her spirit is that we should, some-time in the course of this last day of the year, make

<sup>1</sup> 1 St Pet. iv 7.

a fervent act of thanksgiving to God for the blessings he has bestowed upon us during the past twelve months.

Rome sets us the example. To-day the Sovereign Pontiff goes in state to the *Gesù* (or, as we should call it, *Jesus Church*) and there assists at a solemn *Te Deum*; the Benediction of the Blessed Sacrament follows it, blessing, as it were, the public act of thanksgiving, and giving a pledge of blessings for the coming year.

The only Church that has given a liturgical expression to the sentiments, which the close of the Year inspires, is that of the Mozarabic Rite, in which there occurs the following beautiful Preface, which we gladly offer to our readers. It is part of the Mass of the Sunday which immediately precedes the Feast of the Epiphany.

#### ILLATIO

Dignum et justum est nos tibi gratias agere, Domine sancte, Pater æterne, omnipotens Deus, per Jesum Christum Filium tuum, Dominum nostrum. Qui ante tempus natus ex te, Deo Patre, tecum pariter et cum Spiritu Sancto condidit tempora, dignatus est nasci et ipse sub tempore, ex utero virginis Mariæ. Qui tamen cum sit sempiternus, statutos annorum discrevit recursus, per quos evolutus deduceretur hic mundus. Distinguens annum certis atque congruentibus vicissitudinibus temporum, quibus sol certa cursus sui dimensione anni orbem inconfusa varietate distingueret. Illi etenim Deo vivo hodie et finem expleti anni, et subsequentis initium oblati muneribus dedicamus; per quem et decursum annorum transegi-

It is meet and just that we should give thanks to thee, O Holy Lord, Eternal Father, Almighty God, through Jesus Christ thy Son, our Lord; who being before all time born of thee God the Father, did together with thee and the Holy Ghost create all seasons, and deigned himself to be born in time from the womb of the Virgin Mary. He, though the eternal One, established the fixed revolutions of years through which this world runs its course, and divided the year by regular and suitable changes of seasons, wherewith the Sun should in orderly variety mark the round of the year, as he ran the measured circuit of his course. For we this day dedicate by the gifts we offer the close of the past year, and the commencement of that which follows, unto him, the living God, by whose mercy we have



mus, et principium alterius inchoamus. Hunc igitur quia in annum nos ad supplicandum sancta et communis fecit devotio convenire, tibi, Deus Pater, simplices fundimus preces. Ut qui in nativitate ejusdem Filii tui præsentis temporis curricula consecrasti, præbeas nobis hunc annum habere placabilem, et dies ejus in tua transigere servitute. Terram quoque fructibus reple, animas corporaque facito morbis delictisque carere. Scandala remove, contere hostem, cohibe famem, et omnes in commune nocivorum casuum eventus a nostris finibus procul exclude. Per Dominum nostrum Jesum Christum. Amen.

lived through the years gone by, and are about to commence the beginning of another. Since, therefore, a sacred devotion wherein we all share has this year brought us together to invoke this thy Divine Son, we pour out our humble prayers unto thee, O God the Father! that whereas thou hast consecrated the present portion of the year by the Birth of this same thy Son, thou mayest vouchsafe to make this year a happy one unto us, and to give us to spend it in thy service. Fill, too, the earth with its fruits, and deliver our souls and bodies from sickness and sin. Take away scandal, defeat our enemy, keep down famine, and drive far from our country all such events as would bring evil upon her. Through our Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

JANUARY I

THE CIRCUMCISION OF OUR LORD AND  
OCTAVE OF CHRISTMAS DAY

OUR new-born King and Saviour is eight days old to-day; the Star that guides the Magi is advancing towards Bethlehem, and five days hence will be standing over the Stable where our Jesus is being nursed by his Mother. To-day the Son of Man is to be circumcised; this first sacrifice of his innocent Flesh must honour the eighth day of his mortal life. To-day also a Name is to be given him: the Name will be *Jesus*, and it means *Saviour*. So that mysteries abound on this day: let us not pass one of them over, but honour them with all possible devotion and love.

But this day is not exclusively devoted to the Circumcision of Jesus. The mystery of this Circumcision forms part of that other great mystery, the Incarnation and Infancy of our Saviour—a mystery on which the Church fixes her heart not only during this Octave, but during the whole forty days of *Christmastide*. Then, as regards our Lord's receiving the Name of *Jesus*, a special Feast, which we shall soon be keeping, is set apart in honour of it. There is another object that shares the love and devotion of the Faithful on this great Solemnity. This object is Mary, the Mother of God. The Church celebrates to-day the august prerogative of this divine Maternity which was conferred on a mere creature, and made her the co-operatrix with Jesus in the great work of man's salvation.

The holy Church of Rome used formerly to say two Masses on the first of January; one was for the Octave of Christmas Day, the other was in honour of Mary. She now unites the two intentions in one Sacrifice, in the

same manner as, in the rest of this Day's Office, she unites together the acts of her adoration of the Son, and the expressions of her admiration for and confidence in the Mother.

The Greek Church does not wait for this eighth day, in order to pay her tribute of homage to her who has given us our Emmanuel. She consecrates to Mary the first day after Christmas, that is December 26, and calls it the *Synaxis of the Mother of God*, making the two days one continued Feast. She is thus obliged to defer the Feast of St Stephen to December 27.

But it is to-day that we, the children of the Roman Church, must pour forth all the love of our hearts for the Virgin-Mother, and rejoice with her in the exceeding happiness she feels at having given birth to her and our Lord. During Advent we contemplated her as pregnant with the world's salvation; we proclaimed the glory of that Ark of the New Covenant, whose chaste womb was the earthly paradise chosen by the King of Ages for his dwelling-place. Now she has brought him forth, the Infant-God; she adores him, him who is her Son. She has the right to call him *her Child*; and he, God as he is, calls her in strictest truth *his Mother*.

Let us not be surprised, therefore, at the enthusiasm and profound respect wherewith the Church extols the Blessed Virgin and her prerogatives. Let us on the contrary be convinced that all the praise the Church can give her, and all the devotion she can ever bear towards her, are far below what is due to her as Mother of the Incarnate God. No mortal will ever be able to describe, or even comprehend, how great a glory accrues to her from this sublime dignity. For, as the glory of Mary comes from her being the Mother of God, one would have first to comprehend God himself in order to measure the greatness of her dignity. It is to God that Mary gave our human nature; it is God whom she had as her Child; it is God who gloried in rendering himself, inasmuch as he is Man, subject to her: hence, the true

value of such a dignity, possessed by a mere creature, can only be appreciated in proportion to our knowledge of the sovereign perfections of the great God, who thus deigns to make himself dependent upon that favoured creature. Let us therefore bow down in deepest adoration before the Majesty of our God; let us therefore acknowledge that we cannot respect as it deserves the extraordinary dignity of her whom he chose for his Mother.

The same sublime Mystery overpowers the mind from another point of view: what were the feelings of such a Mother towards such a Son? The Child she holds in her arms and presses to her heart is the Fruit of her virginal womb, and she loves him as her own; she loves him because she is his Mother, and a Mother loves her Child as herself, nay, more than herself: but when she thinks upon the infinite majesty of him who has thus given himself to her to be the object of her love and her fond caresses, she trembles in her humility, and her soul has to turn, in order to bear up against the overwhelming truth, to the other thought of the nine months she held this Babe in her womb, and of the filial smile he gave her when her eyes first met his. These two deep-rooted feelings—of a creature that adores, and of a Mother that loves—are in Mary's heart. To be Mother of God implies all this: and may we not well say that no pure creature could be exalted more than she? and that in order to comprehend her dignity, we should first have to comprehend God himself? and that only God's infinite wisdom could plan such a work, and only his infinite power accomplish it?

A Mother of God! It is the mystery whose fulfilment the world, without knowing it, was awaiting for four thousand years. It is the work which, in God's eyes, was incomparably greater than that of the creation of a million new worlds, for such a creation would cost him nothing; he has but to speak, and all whatsoever he wills is made. But that a creature should become Mother of God, he has had not only to suspend the laws

of nature by making a Virgin Mother, but also to put himself in a state of dependence upon the happy creature he chose for his Mother. He had to give her rights over himself, and contract the obligation of certain duties towards her. He had to make her his Mother, and himself her Son.

It follows from all this, that the blessings of the Incarnation, for which we are indebted to the love wherewith the Divine Word loved us, may and ought to be referred, though in an inferior degree, to Mary herself. If she be the Mother of God, it is because she consented to it, for God vouchsafed not only to ask her consent, but moreover to make the coming of his Son into this world depend upon her giving it. As this his Son, the Eternal Word, spoke his FIAT over chaos, and the answer to his word was creation; so did Mary use the same word FIAT: *let it be done unto me*,<sup>1</sup> she said. God heard her word, and immediately the Son of God descended into her virginal womb. After God, then, it is to Mary, his ever Blessed Mother, that we are indebted for our Emmanuel.

The divine plan for the world's salvation included the existence of a Mother of God: and as heresy sought to deny the mystery of the Incarnation, it equally sought to deny the glorious prerogative of Mary. Nestorius asserted that Jesus was only man; Mary consequently was not Mother of God, but merely Mother of a Man called Jesus. This impious doctrine roused the indignation of the Catholic world. The East and West united in proclaiming that Jesus was God and Man, in unity of Person; and that Mary, being his Mother, was, in strict truth, 'Mother of God.'<sup>2</sup> This victory over Nestorianism was won at the Council of Ephesus. It was hailed by the Christians of those times with an enthusiasm of faith which not only proved the tender love they had for the Mother of Jesus, but was sure to result in the setting up of some solemn trophy that would

<sup>1</sup> St Luke i 38.

<sup>2</sup> *Deipara*, *Θεοτόκος*, are the respective Latin and Greek terms.

perpetuate the memory of the victory. It was then that the pious custom began, in both the Greek and Latin Churches, of uniting during Christmas the veneration due to the Mother with the supreme worship given to the Son. The day assigned for the united commemoration varied in the several countries, but the sentiment of religion which suggested the Feast was one and the same throughout the entire Church.

The holy Pope Xystus III ordered an immense mosaic to be worked into the chancel-arch of the Church of St Mary Major, in Rome, as a monument to the holy Mother of God. The mosaic still exists, bearing testimony as to what was the faith held in the fifth century. It represents the various scriptural types of our Lady, and the inscription of the holy Pontiff is still legible in its bold letters: XYSTUS EPISCOPUS PLEBI DEI (*Xystus Bishop to the people of God*): for the Saint had dedicated to the faithful this his offering to Mary, the Mother of God.

Special chants were also composed at Rome for the celebration of the great mystery of the Word made Man through Mary. Sublime Responsories and Antiphons, accompanied by appropriate music, were written to serve the Church and her children as the expression of their faith, and they are the ones we now use. The Greek Church makes use of some of these very antiphons for the Christmas Solemnity; so that with regard to the mystery of the Incarnation there is not only unity of faith, there is also oneness of devotional sentiment.

### FIRST VESPERS

The First Vespers of the Circumcision are made peculiarly solemn by the chanting of the five venerable Antiphons to which we have just alluded. The Psalms are those which are sung at the Vespers of the Feasts of our Lady.

The *first* of these Psalms celebrates the kingly character, the Priesthood and the sovereign Judgeship of our

Emmanuel, and implies, consequently, the wonderful dignity of her who gave him Birth. The *second* contains the *praise* of God, who exalts the *humble*, and gives the *joys of maternity* where nature has refused them; it announces with an air of triumph the glories and the maternity of Mary, *Mother* of God and *Mother* of men. The last three Psalms chant the praises of *Jerusalem*, the *City* of God: the symbol of Mary, who is *the City of God*.

ANT. O admirabile commercium! Creator generis humani animatum corpus sumens, de Virgine nasci dignatus est; et procedens homo sine semine, largitus est nobis suam deitatem.

ANT. O admirable Interchange! The Creator of mankind, assuming a living Body, deigned to be born of a Virgin; and becoming Man without man's aid, bestowed on us his Divinity.

## PSALM 109

Dixit Dominus Domino meo: \* Sede a dextris meis.

The Lord said to my Lord, *his Son*: Sit thou at my right hand, *and reign with me*.

Donec ponam inimicos tuos: \* scabellum pedum tuorum.

Until, *on the day of thy last coming*, I make thy enemies thy footstool.

Virgam virtutis tuæ emit tet Dominus ex Sion: \* dominare in medio inimicorum tuorum.

*O Christ!* the Lord *thy Father* will send forth the sceptre of thy power out of Sion: *from thence* rule thou in the midst of thy enemies.

Tecum principium in die virtutis tuæ, in splendoribus sanctorum: \* ex utero ante luciferum genui te.

With thee is the principality in the day of thy strength, in the brightness of the Saints, *for the Father hath said to thee*: From the womb before the day-star I begot thee.

Juravit Dominus, et non pœnitebit eum: \* tu es sacerdos in æternum secundum ordinem Melchisedech.

The Lord hath sworn, and he will not repent: *he hath said, speaking of thee, the God-Man*: Thou art a Priest for ever, according to the order of Melchisedech.

Dominus a dextris tuis: \* confregit in die iræ suæ reges.

*Therefore, O Father!* the Lord *thy Son* is at thy right hand: he hath broken kings in the day of his wrath.

Judicabit in nationibus, implebit ruinas, \* conquassabit capita in terra multorum.

De torrente in via bibet: \* propterea exaltabit caput.

ANT. O admirabile commercium! Creator generis humani, animatum corpus sumens, de Virgine nasci dignatus est: et procedens homo sine semine, largitus est nobis suam deitatem.

ANT. Quando natus es ineffabiliter ex Virgine, tunc impletæ sunt Scripturæ; sicut pluvia in vellus descendisti, ut salvum faceres genus humanum: te laudamus, Deus noster.

He shall also judge among nations; he shall fill the ruins of the world: he shall crush the heads in the land of many.

He cometh now in humility; he shall drink in the way of the torrent of sufferings: therefore shall he lift up the head.

ANT. O admirable Interchange! The Creator of mankind, assuming a living Body, deigned to be born of a Virgin, and becoming Man without man's aid, bestowed on us his Divinity.

ANT. When thou wast born ineffably of the Virgin, the Scriptures were fulfilled. As dew upon Gedeon's Fleece, thou camest down to save mankind. O Lord our God! we praise thee.

## PSALM II2

Laudate pueri Dominum: \* laudate nomen Domini.

Sit nomen Domini benedictum: \* ex hoc nunc et usque in sæculum.

A solis ortu usque ad occasum: \* laudabile nomen Domini.

Excelsus super omnes gentes Dominus: \* et super cœlos gloria ejus.

Quis sicut Dominus Deus noster qui in altis habitat: \* et humilia respicit in cœlo et in terra?

Suscitans a terra inopem: \* et de stercore erigens pauperem.

Praise the Lord, ye children: praise ye the name of the Lord.

Blessed be the name of the Lord: from henceforth now and for ever.

From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same, the name of the Lord is worthy of praise.

The Lord is high above all nations; and his glory above the heavens.

Who is as the Lord our God, who dwelleth on high: and looketh down on the low things in heaven and in earth? Nay, not content with this, he deigns to come down among us.

Raising up, from his divine Crib, the needy, and lifting up the poor out of the dung-hill.



Ut collocet eum cum principibus: \* cum principibus populi sui.

Qui habitare facit sterilem in domo: \* matrem filiorum lætantem.

ANT. Quando natus es ineffabiliter ex Virgine, tunc impletæ sunt Scripturæ; sicut pluvia in vellus descendisti, ut salvum faceres genus humanum: te laudamus, Deus noster.

ANT. Rubum, quem viderat Moyses incombustum, conservatam agnovimus tuam laudabilem virginitatem: Dei Genitrix, intercede pro nobis.

That he may place him with princes: with the princes of his people.

Who maketh a barren woman to dwell in a house, the joyful mother of children.

ANT. When thou wast born ineffably of the Virgin, the Scriptures were fulfilled. As dew upon Gedeon's Fleece, thou camest down to save mankind. O Lord our God! we praise thee.

ANT. In the bush seen by Moses as burning yet unconserved, we recognize the preservation of thy glorious Virginité. O Mother of God, intercede for us.

## PSALM 121

Lætatus sum in his quæ dicta sunt mihi: \* In domum Domini ibimus.

Stantes erant pedes nostri: \* in atriis tuis, Jerusalem.

Jerusalem quæ ædificatur ut civitas: \* cujus participatio ejus in idipsum.

Illuc enim ascenderunt tribus, tribus Domini: \* testimonium Israel ad confitendum Nomini Domini.

Quia illic sederunt sedes in judicio: \* sedes super domum David.

Rogate quæ ad pacem sunt Jerusalem: \* et abundantia diligentibus te.

Fiat pax in virtute tua: \* et abundantia in turribus tuis.

I rejoiced at the things that were said to me: We shall go into the house of the Lord.

Our feet were standing in thy courts, O Jerusalem! *Our heart loves and confides in thee, O Mary.*

*Mary is like to Jerusalem* that is built as a city; which is compact together.

For thither did the tribes go up, the tribes of the Lord: the testimony of Israel, to praise the Name of the Lord.

Because seats sat there in judgement; seats upon the house of David; and *Mary is of a kingly race.*

Pray ye, through *Mary*, for the things that are for the peace of Jerusalem: and may abundance be on them that love thee, *O Church of our God!*

*The voice of Mary:* Let peace be in thy strength, *O thou new Sion!* and abundance in thy towers.

Propter fratres meos et proximos meos: \* loquebar pacem de te.

Propter domum Domini Dei nostri: \* quæsivi bona tibi.

ANT. Rubum, quem videbat Moyses incombustum, conservatam agnovimus tuam laudabilem virginitatem: Dei Genitrix, intercede pro nobis.

ANT. Germinavit radix Jesse; orta est stella ex Jacob; Virgo peperit Salvatorem: te laudamus, Deus noster.

I, a daughter of Israel, for the sake of my brethren and of my neighbours, spoke peace of thee.

Because of the house of the Lord our God, I have sought good things for thee.

ANT. In the Bush seen by Moses as burning yet unconsumed, we recognize the preservation of thy glorious virginity. O Mother of God! intercede for us.

ANT. The Root of Jesse hath budded; the Star hath risen out of Jacob; a Virgin hath brought forth the Saviour. O Lord our God! we praise thee.

## PSALM 126

Nisi Dominus ædificaverit domum: \* in vanum laboraverunt qui ædificant eam.

Nisi Dominus custodierit civitatem: \* frustra vigilat qui custodit eam.

Vanum est vobis ante lucem surgere: \* surgite postquam sederitis, qui manducatis panem doloris.

Cum dederit dilectis suis somnum: \* ecce hæreditas Domini filii: merces, fructus ventris.

Sicut sagittæ in manu potentis: \* ita filii excussorum.

Beatus vir, qui implevit desiderium suum ex ipsis: \* non confundetur cum loquetur inimicis suis in porta.

ANT. Germinavit radix Jesse; orta est stella ex Jacob; Virgo peperit Salvatorem: te laudamus, Deus noster.

Unless the Lord build the house, they labour in vain that build it.

Unless the Lord keep the city, he watcheth in vain that keepeth it.

It is vain for you to rise before light; rise ye after you have sitten, you that eat of the bread of sorrow.

When he shall give sleep to his beloved: behold the inheritance of the Lord are children; the reward, the fruit of the womb.

As arrows in the hand of the mighty, so the children of them that have been shaken.

Blessed is the man that hath filled his desire with them; he shall not be confounded when he shall speak to his enemies in the gate.

ANT. The Root of Jesse hath budded; the Star hath risen out of Jacob; a Virgin hath brought forth the Saviour. O Lord our God! we praise thee.

N ANT. Ecce Maria genuit  
is nobis Salvatorem, quem Jo-  
annes videns exclamavit, di-  
cens: Ecce Agnus Dei, ecce  
qui tollit peccata mundi,  
alleluia.

ANT. Lo! Mary hath brought  
forth a Saviour unto us, whom  
John seeing exclaimed: Behold  
the Lamb of God! Behold him  
that taketh away the sins of the  
world, alleluia.

## PSALM 147

a Lauda, Jerusalem, Domi-  
num: \* lauda Deum tuum,  
Sion.

Praise the Lord, O *Mary*,  
*thou true* Jerusalem: O *Mary*,  
O Sion *ever holy*, praise thy  
God.

u Quoniam confortavit seras  
portarum tuarum: \* bene-  
dixit filiis tuis in te.

Because he hath strengthened  
*against sin* the bolts of thy  
gates: he hath blessed thy chil-  
dren within thee.

u Qui posuit fines tuos pa-  
cem, \* et adipe frumenti sa-  
tiat te.

Who hath placed peace in thy  
borders, and filleth thee with the  
fat of corn, *with Jesus who is*  
*the Bread of life*.

u Qui emittit eloquium suum  
terre: \* velociter currit sermo  
ejus.

Who sendeth forth *by thee*  
his Word to the earth; his Word  
runneth swiftly.

u Qui dat nivem sicut lanam:  
n \* nebulam sicut cinerem  
spargit.

Who giveth snow like wool;  
scattereth mists like ashes.

li Mittit crystallum suam si-  
cut buccellas: ante faciem  
frigoris ejus quis sustine-  
bit?

He sendeth his crystal like  
morsels: who shall stand before  
the face of his cold?

r Emittet verbum suum, et  
e liquefaciet ea: \* flabit spiri-  
tus ejus, et fluent aquæ.

He shall send forth his Word  
*by Mary*, and shall melt them:  
his spirit shall breathe, and the  
waters shall run.

u Qui annuntiat verbum su-  
um Jacob: \* justitias, et judi-  
cia sua Israel.

Who declareth his Word to  
Jacob: his justices and judge-  
ments to Israel.

c Non fecit taliter omni na-  
tioni: \* et judicia sua non  
manifestavit eis.

He hath not done in like  
manner to every nation; and  
his judgements he hath not  
made manifest to them.

N ANT. Ecce Maria genuit  
is nobis Salvatorem, quem Jo-  
annes videns exclamavit, di-  
cens: Ecce Agnus Dei, ecce  
qui tollit peccata mundi,  
alleluia.

ANT. Lo! Mary hath brought  
forth a Saviour unto us, whom  
John seeing exclaimed: Behold  
the Lamb of God! Behold him  
that taketh away the sins of the  
world, alleluia.

## CAPITULUM

(Tit. ii)

Apparuit gratia Dei Salvatoris nostri omnibus hominibus, erudiens nos, ut abnegantes impietatem et sæcularia desideria, sobrie et juste et pie vivamus in hoc sæculo.

The grace of God our Saviour hath appeared to all men, instructing us, that denying ungodliness and worldly desires, we should live soberly and justly and godly in this world.

Then is sung the Hymn of Christmas Day, *Jesu, Redemptor omnium*, as on p. 116.

℣. Verbum caro factum est, alleluia.

℞. Et habitavit in nobis, alleluia.

℣. The Word was made flesh, alleluia.

℞. And dwelt among us, alleluia.

## ANTIPHON OF THE MAGNIFICAT

ANT. Propter nimiam charitatem suam qua dilexit nos Deus, Filium suum misit in similitudinem carnis peccati. Alleluia.

ANT. By reason of the exceeding charity wherewith God loved us, he sent us his Son in the likeness of sinful flesh. Alleluia.

## OREMUS

Deus, qui salutis æternæ, beatæ Mariæ virginitate fecunda, humano generi præmia præstitisti: tribue, quæsumus, ut ipsam pro nobis intercedere sentiamus, per quam meruimus auctorem vitæ suscipere, Dominum nostrum Jesum Christum, Filium tuum. Qui tecum.

## LET US PRAY

O God, who by the fruitful Virginity of the Blessed Mary hast given to mankind the rewards of eternal salvation; grant, we beseech thee, that we may experience her intercession, by whom we received the Author of Life, our Lord Jesus Christ, thy Son. Who liveth, etc.

## MASS

This Station is at St Mary's *across the Tiber*. It was but just that this Basilica should receive such an honour, for it is the most ancient of all the Churches raised by the devotion of the faithful of Rome in honour of our Blessed Lady. It was consecrated in the third

century by St Callixtus, on the site of the ancient *Taberna Meritoria*, celebrated even among the Pagans, for the fountain of oil which sprang up in that spot in the reign of Augustus, and flowed into the Tiber. The piety of the Christians interpreted this as a symbol of the *Christ* that was afterwards born; and the Basilica is sometimes called, even to this day, *Fons Olei*.

The Introit is that of the Third Mass of Christmas Day, as are also most of the portions that are chanted by the choir. It celebrates the Birth of the Child who is born unto us, and is to-day eight days old.

## INTROIT

Puer natus est nobis, et Filius datus est nobis: cuius imperium super humerum ejus; et vocabitur nomen ejus magni Consilii Angelus.

*Ps.* Cantate Domino canticum novum: quia mirabilia fecit. *℣.* Gloria Patri. Puer.

A Child is born to us, and a Son is given to us: and the government is upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called the Angel of great Counsel.

*Ps.* Sing to the Lord a new canticle: for he hath done wonderful things. *℣.* Glory, etc. A Child.

In the Collect the Church celebrates the *Fruitful Virginit*y of the Mother of God, and shows Mary to us as the source whence God poured out upon mankind the blessing of the Incarnation. She expresses to God himself the hopes we have in the intercession of this privileged creature.

## COLLECT

Deus, qui salutis æternæ, beatæ Mariæ virginitate fœcunda, humano generi præmia præstitisti: tribue, quæsumus, ut ipsam pro nobis intercedere sentiamus, per quam meruimus auctorem vitæ suscipere Dominum nostrum Jesum Christum, Filium tuum. Qui tecum.

O God, who by the fruitful Virginit

y of Blessed Mary hast given to mankind the rewards of eternal salvation; grant, we beseech thee, that we may experience her intercession, by whom we received the Author of Life, our Lord Jesus Christ, thy Son. Who liveth, etc.

## EPISTLE

Lectio Epistolæ beati Pauli  
Apostoli ad Titum.

Lesson of the Epistle of St  
Paul the Apostle to Titus.

*Cap. II.*

Carissime, apparuit gratia Dei Salvatoris nostri omnibus hominibus, erudiens nos, ut abnegantes impietatem et sæcularia desideria, sobrie et juste et pie vivamus in hoc sæculo, expectantes beatam spem, et adventum gloriæ magni Dei et Salvatoris nostri Jesu Christi: qui dedit semetipsum pro nobis, ut nos redimeret ab omni iniquitate et mundaret sibi populum acceptabilem, sectatorem bonorum operum. Hæc loquere et exhortare: in Christo Jesu Domino nostro.

*Ch. II.*

Dearly beloved: The grace of God our Saviour hath appeared to all men, instructing us that denying ungodliness and worldly desires, we should live soberly and justly and godly in this world, looking for the blessed hope and coming of the glory of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ: who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and might cleanse to himself a people acceptable, a pursuer of good works. These things speak and exhort: in Christ Jesus our Lord.

These counsels of our great Apostle, who warns the Faithful of the obligation they are under of making a good use of the present life, are most appropriate to this first day of January, which is now the beginning of the new Civil Year. Let us, therefore, renounce all worldly desires; let us live soberly, justly, and piously, and permit nothing to distract us from the expectation of that blessedness, which is our hope. The great God and Saviour Jesus Christ, who shows himself to us in these days of his mercy in order to instruct us, will come to us in a second coming in order to give us our reward. The beginning of a New Year tells us plainly enough that this last day is fast approaching; let us cleanse ourselves from all iniquity, and become a people acceptable to our Redeemer, a people doing good works.

The Gradual proclaims the grand tidings of the Birth of our Jesus, and invites all nations to give praise to him, as also to the Eternal Father, who had promised him by the Prophets, and at length sent him.

## GRADUAL

Viderunt omnes fines terræ  
Salutare Dei nostri: jubilate  
Deo omnis terra.

¶ Notum fecit Dominus  
Salutare suum: ante conspectum  
gentium revelavit justitiam suam.

Alleluia, alleluia.

¶ Multifarie olim Deus loquens  
patribus in Prophetis, novissime  
diebus istis locutus est nobis in  
Filio. Alleluia.

All the ends of the earth have seen the Salvation of our God: sing joyfully to the Lord, all the earth.

¶ The Lord hath made known his Salvation; he hath revealed his justice in the sight of the Gentiles.

Alleluia, alleluia.

¶ God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spoke in time past to our fathers by the Prophets, last of all in these days hath spoken to us by his Son. Alleluia.

## GOSPEL

Sequentia sancti Evangelii  
secundum Lucam.

Cap. II.

In illo tempore: Postquam consummati sunt dies octo, ut circumcideretur Puer; vocatum est nomen ejus Jesus, quod vocatum est ab Angelo priusquam in utero conciperetur.

Sequel of the holy Gospel according to Luke.

Ch. II.

At that time: After eight days were accomplished that the Child should be circumcised, his name was called Jesus, which was called by the Angel before he was conceived in the womb.

The Child is circumcised: he is now not only a member of the human race; he is made to-day a member of God's chosen People. He subjects himself to this painful ceremony, to this symbol of one devoted to the Divine service, in order that he may fulfil all justice. He receives, at the same time, his Name: the Name is Jesus, and it means *a Saviour*. A Saviour! Then he is to save us? Yes; and he is to save us by his Blood. Such is the divine appointment, and he has bowed down his will to it. The Incarnate Word is upon the earth in order to offer a Sacrifice, and the Sacrifice is begun to-day. This first shedding of the Blood of the Man-God was sufficient to the fulness and perfection of

a Sacrifice; but he is come to win the heart of the sinner, and that heart is so hard that all the streams of that Precious Blood, which flow from the Cross on Calvary, will scarcely make it yield. The drops that were shed to-day would have been enough to satisfy the justice of the Eternal Father, but not to cure man's miseries, and the Babe's Heart would not be satisfied to leave us uncured. He came for man's sake, and his love for man will go to what looks like excess—he will carry out the whole meaning of his dear name—he will be our 'Jesus,' our *Saviour*.

The Offertory extols the power of our Emmanuel. Now that he is humbled by the wound of the Circumcision, it must be our delight to proclaim his power, his riches, his independence. Let us also magnify his love for us, for it is in order to cure our wounds that he so humbly condescends to feel their smart himself.

## OFFERTORY

<p>Tui sunt cœli, et tua est terra: orbem terrarum et plenitudinem ejus tu fundasti: justitia et judicium præparatio sedis tuæ.</p>	<p>Thine are the heavens, and thine is the earth: the world and the fulness thereof thou hast founded: justice and judgement are the preparation of thy throne.</p>
---	---

## SECRET

<p>Muneribus nostris, quæsumus, Domine, precibusque susceptis: et cœlestibus nos munda mysteriis, et clementer exaudi. Per Dominum.</p>	<p>Receive, O Lord, our offerings and prayers: cleanse us by these mysteries, and mercifully hear us. Through, etc.</p>
---	---

At the Communion, the Church rejoices in the Jesus, the Saviour, who visits her, and acts up to his sweet Name with such perfection by redeeming the inhabitants of the whole earth. In the Postcommunion she prays that by the intercession of Mary the Holy Communion may cure our hearts of their sins, that thus we may offer to God the homage of that spiritual circumcision of which the Apostle so often speaks.



## COMMUNION

Viderunt omnes fines ter-  
ræ Salutare Dei nostri.

All the ends of the earth have  
seen the salvation of our God.

## POSTCOMMUNION

Hæc nos communio, Do-  
mine, purget a crimine: et  
intercedente beata Virgine  
Dei Genitrice Maria, cœles-  
tis remedii faciat esse con-  
sortes. Per Dominum.

May this communion, O  
Lord, cleanse us from sin: and  
by the intercession of Blessed  
Mary, the Virgin-Mother of  
God, make us partakers of thy  
heavenly remedy. Through, etc.

## SECOND VESPERS

The Antiphons and Psalms are the same as in First  
Vespers, p. 376. The Capitulum and Hymn of yesterday  
are repeated; after which are said the following:

℣. Notum fecit Dominus,  
alleluia.

℣. The Lord hath made  
known, alleluia.

℞. Salutare suum, alleluia.

℞. His salvation, alleluia.

## ANTIPHON OF THE MAGNIFICAT

ANT. Magnum hæredita-  
tis mysterium! Templum  
Dei factus est uterus ne-  
sciens virum: non est pollu-  
tus ex ea carnem assumens;  
omnes gentes venient, dicen-  
tes: Gloria tibi, Domine.

ANT. Great is the mystery  
of our inheritance! The womb  
of a most pure Virgin became  
the Temple of God. He is not  
defiled assuming to himself  
Flesh from her. All nations  
shall come, saying: Glory be  
to thee, O Lord!

## OREMUS

Deus, qui salutis æternæ,  
beatæ Mariæ virginitate fœ-  
cunda, humano generi præ-  
mia præstitisti: tribue, quæ-  
sumus, ut ipsam pro nobis  
intercedere sentiamus, per  
quam meruimus auctorem  
vitæ suscipere Dominum no-  
strum Jesum Christum Fi-  
lium tuum. Qui tecum.

## LET US PRAY

O God, who by the fruitful  
Virginité of Blessed Mary hast  
given to mankind the rewards  
of eternal salvation; grant, we  
beseech thee, that we may  
experience her intercession, by  
whom we received the Author  
of Life, our Lord Jesus Christ,  
thy Son. Who liveth, etc.

We now give a short selection from the Offices of this Octave of Christmas Day, which will assist the Faithful in their devotion to the Holy Mother of God. We begin with the Roman Breviary, and take from it the following Responsories of the Matins of the Circumcision.

R̄. Congratulamini mihi omnes qui diligitis Dominum: \* Quia cum essem parvula, placui Altissimo, et de meis visceribus genui Deum et hominem.

V̄. Beatam me dicent omnes generationes, quia ancillam humilem respexit Deus. \* Quia.

R̄. Confirmatum est cor Virginis, in quo divina mysteria, Angelo nuntiante, concepit: tunc speciosum forma præ filiis hominum castis suscepit visceribus: \* Et benedicta in æternum, Deum nobis protulit et hominem.

R̄. Benedicta et venerabilis es, Virgo Maria, quæ sine tactu pudoris inventa es Mater Salvatoris: \* Jacebat in præsepio, et fulgebat in cælo.

V̄. Domine, audivi auditionem tuam et timui: consideravi opera tua et expavi: in medio duorum animalium \* Jacebat in præsepio, et fulgebat in cælo.

R̄. Nesciens Mater Virgo virum peperit sine dolore \* Salvatorem sæculorum; ipsum Regem Angelorum, sola

R̄. Rejoice with me all ye that love the Lord: \* For that I, when I was little *in my own eyes*, pleased the Most High, and gave birth to him that is God and Man.

V̄. All generations shall call me Blessed, because God hath regarded the humility of his Handmaid. For that I.

R̄. The heart of the Virgin was strengthened, wherein at the message of the Angel she conceived the divine mysteries. Then did she receive into her chaste womb him that is beautiful above all the children of men: \* And she that is Blessed for ever brought forth unto us Jesus, God and Man.

R̄. Blessed and venerable art thou, O Virgin Mary! that wast found to be Mother of the Saviour, yet still the purest Virgin: \* He was laid in the Crib, and yet filled heaven with his brightness.

V̄. I have heard thy hearing, and I feared; I meditated on thy works, and I trembled: between two animals \* He was laid in the Crib, and yet filled heaven with his brightness.

R̄. A purest Virgin-Mother brought forth without travail \* The Saviour of the world: He that was very King of

Virgo lactabat ubere de cœlo pleno.

¶. Domus pudici pectoris templum repente fit Dei: intacta nesciens virum, verbo concepit Filium: \* Salvatorem.

Angels drank at the breast of the Virgin-Mother the food that heaven gave.

¶. This chastest living dwelling becomes, in an instant, God's own Temple: the purest of Virgins conceives, at the Angel's word, her Son: \* The Saviour.

The Greek Church, on December 26, the day she consecrates to the Mother of Jesus, pours forth to Mary her praises with her wonted profusion. We take from the *Menæa* the two following strophes, the former of which is also the *Benedictus*-Antiphon for the Feast of the Circumcision, in the Roman Breviary.

Mirabile mysterium declaratur hodie: innovantur naturæ, Deus homo factus est: id quod fuit permansit, et quod non erat, assumpsit; non commixtionem passus, neque divisionem.

Ūvam incultam postquam germinasset vitis mystica, in brachiis velut ramusculis ferebat: Tu, aiebat, fructus meus, tu es vita mea, a te novi quia quod eram adhuc sum, O Deus meus; sigillum enim virginitatis meæ videns infractum, prædico te immutabile Verbum caro factum; virum non novi; te autem novi perniciæ solutorem. Casta enim sum, te ex me egresso, sicut invenisti, sic uterum meum reliquisti: ideo concinit omnis creatura ad me clamans: Gaude, gratia plena.

An admirable mystery is this day revealed: the two Natures are united in a new way, God is made Man: he remained what he was, and he assumed what he was not, suffering neither confusion nor division.

When the mystic Vine had produced, without human aid, the Grape-bunch, she carried him in her arms, as the branches their fruit; and she said to him: Thou art my Fruit, thou art my Life, and I know from thyself, O my God, that I am what I was: the treasure of my virginity is preserved, and therefore do I confess thee to be the Immutable One, the Word made Flesh. Man I know not; but I acknowledge thee as the Redeemer of lost man. Thy Birth impaired not the purity thou gavest me, for what I was when thou didst enter into my womb, that thou didst leave me at thy Nativity. Therefore is it that every creature sings to me saying: Rejoice, O full of grace!

On this the eighth day since the Birth of our Emmanuel, let us consider the great mystery which the Gospel tells us was accomplished in his divine Flesh: the Circumcision. On this day the earth sees the first-fruits of that Blood-shedding which is to be its Redemption, and the first sufferings of that Divine Lamb who is to atone for our sins. Let us compassionate our sweet Jesus, who meekly submits to the knife which is to put upon him the sign of a Servant of God.

Mary, who has watched over him with the most affectionate solicitude, has felt her heart sink within her as each day brought her nearer to this hour of her Child's first suffering. She knows that the justice of God does not necessarily require this first sacrifice, or might accept it, on account of its infinite value, for the world's salvation: and yet, the innocent Flesh of her Son must, even so early as this, be torn, and his Blood flow down his infant limbs.

What must be her affliction at seeing the preparations for this painful ceremony! She cannot leave her Jesus, and yet how shall she bear to see him writhe under this his first experience of suffering? She must stay, then, and hear his sobs and heartrending cries; she must bear the sight of the tears of her Divine Babe, forced from him by the violence of the pain. We need St Bonaventura to describe this wonderful mystery. 'And if *he* weeps, thinkest thou his Mother could keep in her tears? No: she, too, wept, and when the Babe, who was standing on her lap, perceived her tears, he raised his little hand to her mouth and face, as though he would beckon to her not to weep, for it grieved him to see her weeping, whom he so tenderly loved. The Mother, on her side, was touched to the quick at the suffering and tears of the Babe, and she consoled him by caresses and fond words; and as she was quick to see his thoughts, as though he had expressed them in words, she said to him: *If thou wishest me to cease weeping, weep not thou, my Child! If thou weepst, I must weep too.* Then the Babe, from compassion for the Mother, re-

pressed his sobs, and Mary wiped his eyes and her own, and put his Face to her own, and gave him her Breast, and consoled him in every way she could.<sup>1</sup>

And now, what shall we give in return to this Saviour of our souls for the Circumcision which he has deigned to suffer in order to show us how much he loved us? We must, according to the teaching of the Apostle, circumcise our heart from all its evil affections, its sins and its wicked inclinations; we must begin at once to live that new life of which the Infant Jesus is the sublime model. Let us thus show him our compassion for this his earliest suffering for us, and be more attentive than we have hitherto been to the example he sets us.

The following beautiful Sequence will assist us to praise this mystery of the Divine Infancy. We have taken it from the ancient Missal of the Church of Paris.

#### SEQUENCE

Apparuit hodie  
Mira virtus gratiæ,  
Quæ Deum circumcidit.

Nomen ei cœlicum,  
Nomen et salvificum,  
Quod est Jesus, indidit.

Nomen salus homini,  
Nomen quod os Domini  
Ab æterno nominat.

Dudum Matri Numinis  
Hoc et sponso Virginis  
Angelus denuntiat.

Tu nequam vim Zabuli,  
Tu peccatum sæculi  
Nomen sacrum superas.

Jesu, nostrum pretium,  
Jesu, spes mœrentium,  
Mentes sana miserarum.

This day there hath been shown to us the wonderful power of grace in the Circumcision of the Infant-God.

A Name of heaven's making, a Name that means Salvation—and it is 'Jesus'—is given to him.

This Name imports Salvation to man: it is the Name which the mouth of the Lord hath uttered from eternity.

The Angel revealed it, months ago, to the Mother of God, and to her holy spouse.

Sacred name! thou conquerest Satan's wicked power, and the sins of the world.

'Jesus,' our ransom!  
'Jesus,' hope of the afflicted!  
our souls are sick—do thou heal them.

<sup>1</sup> *Meditations on the Life of Christ*, by St Bonaventura.

Quod deest in homine  
 Supple tuo nomine,  
 Quod est salutiferum.

Tua circumcisio  
 Cordis sit præcisio,  
 Efficax cauterium.  
 Sanguis fusus sordidos  
 Lavet, riget aridos,  
 Mœstis det solatium.

Anni nunc initio,  
 Pro felici xenio  
 Para, Jesu, præmium.

Amen.

What is wanting in man,  
 supply by thy Name, which  
 means and gives salvation.

May thy Circumcision be the  
 cleansing and the healing of our  
 heart's wounds.

May the Blood thou didst  
 shed purify our stains, refresh  
 our parched hearts, and give  
 consolation to the sad.

We are beginning now a New  
 Year, when friends give gifts to  
 friends; let thine, dear 'Jesus,'  
 be the preparing us our recom-  
 pense. Amen.

Adam of St Victor offers us one of his hymns to help us to speak the praises of the Holy Mother of Jesus, It is an extremely graceful poem, and, for a long period, was to be found in the ancient Roman-French Missals.

## SEQUENCE

Salve, Mater Salvatoris,  
 Vas electum, vas honoris,  
 Vas cœlestis gratiæ.

Ab æterno vas provisum,  
 Vas insigne, vas excisum  
 Manu Sapientiæ.

Salve Verbi sacra Parens,  
 Flos de spinis, spina carens,  
 Flos spineti gratia.

Nos spinetum, nos pec-  
 cati  
 Spina sumus cruentati,  
 Sed tu spinæ nescia.  
 Porta clausa, fons horto-  
 rum,  
 Cella custos unguentorum,  
 Cella pigmentaria.

Cinnamomi calamum,  
 Myrrham, thus et balsamum  
 Superas fragrantia.

Hail, Mother of the Saviour!  
 Vessel elect, Vessel of honour,  
 Vessel of heavenly grace!

Vessel predestined from eter-  
 nity, Vessel of singular beauty,  
 Vessel formed by the hand of  
 the All-Wise One.

Hail, holy Mother of the  
 Word! the Flower that grew  
 midst thorns, thyself the thorn-  
 less Flower that decked the  
 thorny Earth.

The thorny earth are we,  
 bleeding from the prickly thorns  
 of sin; and thou art free from  
 thorns.

Thou art the Gate of the  
 sanctuary closed for the Prince.  
 Thou art the Fountain of the  
 gardens, the Casket of sweet  
 ointments and perfumes.

Thy fragrance is sweeter than  
 that of cinnamon, or myrrh, or  
 frankincense, or aromatic balm.

Salve, decus virginum,  
 Mediatrix hominum,  
 Salutis puerpera:

Myrtus temperantiæ,  
 Rosa patientiæ,  
 Nardus odorifera.

Tu convallis humilis,  
 Terra non arabilis,  
 Quæ fructum parturiit.

Flos campi, convallium  
 Singulare lilium:  
 Christus ex te prodiit.

Tu cœlestis paradisi,  
 Libanusque non incisus,  
 Vaporans dulcedinem.

Tu candoris et decoris,  
 Tu dulcoris et odoris  
 Habes plenitudinem.

Tu thronus es Solomonis,  
 Cui nullus par in thronis,  
 Arte vel materia.

Ebur candens, castitatis,  
 Aurum fulvum, charitatis  
 Præsignant mysteria.

Palmam præfers singula-  
 rem,

Nec in terris habes parem,  
 Nec in cœli curia.

Laus humani generis,  
 Virtutum præ cæteris  
 Habens privilegia.

Sol luna lucidior,  
 Et luna sideribus:  
 Sic Maria dignior  
 Creaturis omnibus.

Lux eclipsim nesciens  
 Virginis est castitas;  
 Ardor indeficiens,  
 Immortalis charitas.

Salve, mater pietatis  
 Et totius Trinitatis  
 Nobile triclinium.

Verbi tamen incarnati  
 Speciale majestati  
 Præparans hospitium.

Hail, Virgin of Virgins!  
 Mediatrix of men! Mother of  
 the Jesus who saved us.

Myrtle of temperance, rose  
 of patience, spikenard most  
 fragrant!

Vale of humility! Soil most  
 fruitful, though untilled!

Flower of the field! match-  
 less lily of the valley, that  
 broughtest forth Christ!

Heavenly Paradise! Cedar-  
 tree untouched, yet breathing  
 forth such sweetness!

Purity and beauty, sweet-  
 ness and fragrance, are all in  
 thee above measure.

Thou art the throne of Solo-  
 mon, the throne rich above  
 all others in form and sub-  
 stance.

The whiteness of the ivory  
 prefigures thy chastity; the  
 glittering gold thy charity.

The palm thou holdest is like  
 no other: thou hast no equal  
 among creatures on earth or in  
 heaven.

Thou art the glory of the  
 human race, and art privileged  
 with virtues above Angels and  
 men.

As the sun is brighter than  
 the moon, and the moon is  
 brighter than the stars; so is  
 Mary exalted above all crea-  
 tures.

The sun's light, which no  
 eclipse quenches, is Mary's vir-  
 ginal purity: the sun's un-  
 failing heat is her undying  
 charity.

Hail, Mother of Mercy! Thou  
 art the noble dwelling of the  
 blessed Trinity;

But for the majesty of the  
 Incarnate Word thou didst pre-  
 pare a special sanctuary.

O Maria, stella maris,  
Dignitate singularis,  
Super omnes ordinis  
Ordines cœlestium.

In supremo sita poli,  
Nos assigna tuæ Proli,  
Ne terrores, sive doli  
Nos supplantent hostium.

In procinctu constituti,  
Te tuente, simus tuti;  
Pervicacis et versuti  
Tuæ cedat vis virtuti,  
Dolus, providentiæ.

Jesu, Verbum summi Pa-  
tris,  
Serva servos tuæ Matris,  
Solve reos, salva gratis,  
Et nos tuæ claritatis  
Configura gloriæ.

Amen.

O Mary, Star of the Sea!  
Peerless Queen, set above all  
the heavenly choirs!

Seated on thy lofty throne,  
commend us to thy Son; nor  
suffer our enemies to defeat us  
by strength or craft.

In the battle we are fighting,  
may we be safely shielded by  
thy protection. Our enemy's  
obstinacy and skill must needs  
yield to thy power, and his  
treachery to thy watchful care.

O Jesu! Word of the Eternal  
Father! save us the devoted  
servants of thy Mother. We  
are guilty, absolve us. Save us  
by thy grace, and make us like  
to thee in the brightness of thy  
glory.

Amen.



SUNDAY BETWEEN THE CIRCUMCISION AND THE  
EPIPHANY

*FEAST OF THE MOST HOLY NAME OF JESUS*

*(When the first Sunday occurring in the year falls on January 1 or 6, or 7, the feast of the holy Name is kept on January 2.)*

THE second Sunday after the Epiphany, which recalls the Marriage feast of Cana, was at first chosen as the day on which to honour the most holy Name of Jesus. It is on the Wedding Day that the Bridegroom gives his Name to the Bride, and it is the sign that, from that day forward, she belongs to him alone. The Church, therefore, wishing to honour a name so precious to her with a special feast, could find no day more appropriate for it than that of the Marriage at Cana. But now she has chosen for the celebration of this august Name, a day closer to the Anniversary on which it was given, 'after eight days were accomplished, his name was called Jesus'; she leaves, however, the commemoration of the Sacred Nuptials to the Sunday of which it has ever been the glory.

In the Old Covenant, the Name of God inspired fear and awe: nor was the honour of pronouncing it granted to all the children of Israel. We can understand this. God had not yet come down from heaven to live on earth, and converse with men; he had not yet taken upon himself our poor nature, and become Man like ourselves; the sweet Name expressive of love and tenderness, could not be applied to him.

But, when the fulness of time had come—when the mystery of love was about to be revealed—then did heaven send down the Name of 'Jesus' to our earth,

as a pledge of the speedy coming of him who was to bear it. The archangel Gabriel said to Mary: *Thou shalt call his Name JESUS.* 'Jesus' means *Saviour*. How sweet will this Name not be to poor lost man! It seems to link earth to heaven! No name is so amiable, none is so powerful. Every knee in heaven, on earth, and in hell, bows in adoration at hearing this Name! and yet, who can pronounce it, and not feel love spring up within his heart? But we need such a saint as Bernard, to tell us of the power and sweetness of this blessed Name. He thus speaks of it in one of his Sermons.

'The Name of Jesus is Light, and Food, and Medicine. It is Light, when it is preached to us; it is Food, when we think upon it; it is the Medicine that soothes our pains when we invoke it. Let us say a word on each of these. Tell me, whence came there, into the whole world, so bright and sudden a light, if not from the preaching of the Name of Jesus? Was it not by the light of this Name that God called us unto his admirable Light? Wherewith being enlightened, and in this light, seeing the Light, we take these words of Paul as truly addressed to ourselves: *Heretofore, you were darkness; but now, light in the Lord.*<sup>1</sup>

'Nor is the Name of Jesus Light only; it is also Food. Art thou not strengthened, as often as thou thinkest of this Name? What is there that so feeds the mind of him that meditates upon this Name? What is there that so restores the wearied faculties, strengthens virtue, gives vigour to good and holy habits, and fosters chastity? Every food of the soul is dry, that is not steeped in this unction; it is insipid, if it be not seasoned with this salt. If thou write, I relish not thy writing, unless I read there the Name of Jesus. If thou teach me, or converse with me, I relish not thy words, unless I hear thee say the Name of Jesus. JESUS is honey to the mouth, and music to the ear, and gladness to the heart.

' It is also Medicine. Is any one among you sad? Let but Jesus come into his heart, and the mouth echo him, saying *Jesus!* and lo! the light of that Name disperses every cloud, and brings sunshine back again. Have any of you committed sin? and is despair driving you into the snare of death? Invoke the Name of life, and life will come back to the soul. Was there ever a man, that, hearing this saving Name, could keep up that common fault of hardness of heart, or drowsiness of sluggishness, or rancour of soul, or languor of sloth? If any one, perchance, felt that the fountain of his tears was dry, did it not gush forth more plentifully than ever, and flow more sweetly than ever, as soon as he invoked the Name of Jesus? If any of us were ever in danger, and our heart beat with fear, did not this Name of power bring us confidence and courage the moment we pronounced it? When we were tossed to and fro by perplexing doubts, did not the evidence of what was right burst on us as we called upon the Name of light? When we were discouraged, and well nigh crushed, by adversity, did not our heart take courage, when our tongue uttered the Name of help? All this is most true; for all these miseries are the sicknesses and faintings of our soul, and the Name of Jesus is our Medicine.

' But, let us see how all this comes to pass. *Call upon me in the day of trouble, says the Lord; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.*<sup>1</sup> There is nothing which so restrains the impulse of anger, calms the swelling of pride, heals the wound of envy, represses the insatiability of luxury, smothers the flame of lust, quenches the thirst of avarice, and dispels the fever of uncleanness—as the Name of Jesus. For when I pronounce this Name, I bring before my mind the Man, who, by excellence, is meek and humble of heart, benign, sober, chaste, merciful, and filled with everything that is good and holy, nay, who is the very God Almighty—whose example heals me, and whose assistance strengthens me. I say all this, when I say *Jesus*. Here have I

<sup>1</sup> Ps. xlix 15.

my model, for he is Man; and my help, for he is God; the one provides me with precious drugs, the other gives them efficacy; and from the two I make a potion such as no physician knows how to make.

'Here is the electuary, my soul, hid in the casket of this Name *Jesus*; believe me, it is wholesome, and good for every ailment thou canst possibly have. Ever have it with thee, in thy bosom and in thy hand; so that all thy affections and actions may be directed to *JESUS*.'<sup>1</sup>

The feast of the Holy Name is of comparatively recent origin, its first promoter was St Bernardine of Siena, who lived in the fifteenth century. This holy man established the practice of representing the Holy Name of Jesus surrounded with rays, and formed into a monogram of its three first letters, *IHS*.<sup>2</sup> The custom spread rapidly through Italy, and was zealously propagated by the great St John of Capestrano, who, like St Bernardine of Siena, was of the Order of Friars Minor. The Holy See gave its formal approbation to this manner of honouring the Name of our Saviour, and, in the early part of the sixteenth century, Pope Clement VI, after long entreaties, granted to the whole Franciscan Order the privilege of keeping a special Feast in honour of the Most Holy Name of Jesus.

Rome extended the same favour to various Churches; and, at length, the Feast was inserted in the universal Calendar. It was in the year 1721, at the request of Charles VI, Emperor of Germany, that Pope Innocent XII decreed that the Feast of the Most Holy Name of Jesus should be kept throughout the whole Church; he also chose the Second Sunday after the Epiphany as the day, but as we have already explained, the feast is now fixed for the Sunday following the Circumcision.

<sup>1</sup> Fifteenth Sermon on the Canticle of Canticles.

<sup>2</sup> The Name was, anciently, often written *Ihesus*; hence, in its contracted form alluded to, the letter *h* would be given: the *e* following was virtually included in the aspirate. [*Translator.*]

## MASS

The Church begins her chants by proclaiming the glory of the Name of her Spouse. Heaven, earth, and hell! bow ye down at the sound of this adorable Name, for the Son of Man, who bears this Name, is also the Son of God.

## INTROIT

In Nomine Jesu omne genu flectatur, cœlestium, terrestrium et infernorum; et omnis lingua confiteatur, quia Dominus Jesus Christus in gloria est Dei Patris.

*Ps.* Domine, Dominus noster, quam admirabile est Nomen tuum in universa terra! *Ÿ.* Gloria Patri. In Nomine Jesu.

At the Name of Jesus, let every knee bend in heaven, on earth, and under the earth; and every tongue confess, that the Lord Jesus Christ is in the glory of God the Father.

*Ps.* O Lord, our Lord, how wonderful is thy name over the whole earth. *Ÿ.* Glory. At the Name.

In the Collect, the Church, which, during her exile, finds consolation in the Name of her divine Spouse, prays that she may see his blessed face in heaven.

## COLLECT

Deus, qui unigenitum Filium tuum constituisti humani generis Salvatorem, et Jesum vocari jussisti: concede propitius, ut cujus sanctum Nomen veneramur in terris, ejus quoque aspectu perfruamur in cœlis. Per eundem.

O God, who didst appoint thy Only-Begotten Son the Saviour of mankind, and commandedst that his name should be called Jesus: mercifully grant, that we who venerate this holy Name on earth, may also enjoy his sight in heaven. Through the same, etc.

*No commemoration is made of the Sunday; but on January 2, 3, or 4 the occurring Octave Day is commemorated in private Masses only; and on January 5 the Vigil of the Epiphany is commemorated in all Masses, and St Telesphorus, Pope and Martyr, in private Masses.*

## EPISTLE

Lectio Actuum Apostolorum. Lesson from the Acts of the Apostles.

*Cap. IV.*

In diebus illis, Petrus Spiritu Sancto repletus, dixit: Principes populi, et seniores, audite: si nos hodie dijudicamur in benefacto hominis infirmi, in quo iste salvus factus est; notum sit omnibus vobis, et omni plebi Israel, quia in Nomine Domini nostri Jesu Christi Nazareni, quem vos crucifixistis, quem Deus suscitavit a mortuis, in hoc iste adstat coram vobis sanus. Hic est lapis qui reprobatus est a vobis ædificantibus, qui factus est in caput anguli; et non est in alio aliquo salus. Nec enim aliud nomen est sub cælo datum hominibus, in quo oporteat nos salvos fieri.

*Ch. IV.*

In those days: Peter being filled with the Holy Ghost, said: Ye princes of the people and ancients, hear. If we this day are examined concerning the good deed done to the infirm man, by what means he hath been made whole, be it known to you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom you crucified, whom God hath raised from the dead, even by him this man standeth here before you whole. This is the stone which was rejected by you the builders, which is become the head of the corner; neither is there salvation in any other. For there is no other name under heaven given to men whereby we must be saved.

Oh! how true is this, dear Jesus! no other Name but thine could give us salvation, and thy Name means *Saviour*. Be thou praised for having taken such a Name! Be thou praised for having saved us! Thou art of heaven heavenly, and yet thou takest a Name of earth, and one which our mortal lips can say.

The holy Church then commences a second canticle in praise of this divine Name, which is blessed by all nations, for it is the name of him who redeemed them all.

## GRADUAL

Salvos fac nos, Domine Deus noster; et congrega nos de nationibus: ut confiteamur Nomini sancto tuo, et gloriemur in laude tua.

Save us, O Lord, our God! and gather us from amidst the nations: that we may give thanks to thy holy Name, and may glory in thy praise.

☩. Tu, Domine, Pater noster, et Redemptor noster; a sæculo nomen tuum.

Alleluia, alleluia.

☩. Laudem Domini loquetur os meum, et benedicat omnis caro Nomen sanctum ejus. Alleluia.

☩. Thou, Lord, art our Father and Redeemer; thy Name is from eternity.

Alleluia, alleluia.

☩. My mouth shall publish the praises of the Lord, and let all flesh bless his holy Name. Alleluia.

After Septuagesima, the following Tract is sung, instead of the *Alleluia*.

## TRACT

Domine, Deus virtutum, converte nos; et ostende faciem tuam et salvi erimus: sonet vox tua in auribus meis.

☩. Vox enim tua dulcis, et facies tua decora nimis.

☩. Oleum effusum Nomen tuum, Jesu; ideo adolescentulæ dilexerunt te.

Convert us to thee, O Lord God of hosts; and show thy face, and we shall be saved: let thy voice sound in my ears.

☩. For sweet is thy voice, and very beautiful is thy countenance.

☩. Thy Name, O Jesus, is as oil poured out; therefore have virgins loved thee.

## GOSPEL

Sequentia sancti Evangelii secundum Lucam.

*Cap. II.*

In illo tempore: Postquam consummati sunt dies octo, ut circumcideretur Puer, vocatum est Nomen ejus Jesus; quod vocatum est ab Angelo, priusquam in utero conciperetur.

Sequel of the holy Gospel according to Luke.

*Ch. II.*

At that time, After eight days were accomplished that the Child should be circumcised, his name was called Jesus, which was called by the angel, before he was conceived in the womb.

It is during the first shedding of thy Blood, by the Circumcision, that thou didst receive this Name of *Jesus*, dear Lord! and it was fitting that it should be so, for this Name signifies *Saviour*, and we could not be saved but by thy Blood. Our immortal life is to be purchased at the price of thy Death! This truth is

expressed to us by thy Name, O Jesus! Saviour! Thou art the Vine, and thou invitest us to drink of thy delicious Wine; but the heavenly Fruit must be first unsparingly pressed in the wine-press of thy Eternal Father's justice; we cannot drink of its juice, until it shall have been torn from the branch and bruised for our sakes. May thy sacred Name ever remind us of this sublime Mystery, and may the remembrance keep us from sin, and make us always faithful.

During the Offertory, the holy Church resumes her chants in honour of the Holy Name; she celebrates the mercies, which are reserved for all them that call on this Name.

## OFFERTORY

Confitebor tibi, Domine  
Deus meus, in toto corde  
meo; et glorificabo Nomen  
tuum in æternum. Quoniam  
tu, Domine, suavis et mitis  
es, multæ misericordiæ om-  
nibus invocantibus te. Al-  
leluia.

I will praise thee, O Lord  
my God, with my whole heart,  
and I will glorify thy name  
for ever; because, O Lord,  
thou art good and gracious,  
and full of mercy towards all  
that call upon thee. Alleluia.

## SECRET

Benedictio tua, clementis-  
sime Deus, qua omnis viget  
creatura, sanctificet, quæsum-  
us, hoc sacrificium nostrum,  
quod ad gloriam Nominis  
Filii tui Domini nostri Jesu  
Christi offerimus tibi: ut  
majestati tuæ placere possit  
ad laudem, et nobis proficere  
ad salutem. Per eundem.

May thy blessing, O most  
merciful God, by which every  
creature is enlivened and sub-  
sists, sanctify this our sacrifice,  
which we offer thee in honour of  
the name of thy Son, our Lord  
Jesus Christ: that it may be  
acceptable to the praise of thy  
majesty, and available to our  
salvation. Through the same,  
etc.

The Faithful having received the heavenly food—the Body and Blood of their Saviour, Jesus—the Church, filled with gratitude towards her Lord, invites all nations to glorify the Name of him who made and redeemed them.



## COMMUNION

Omnes gentes quascumque fecisti venient, et adorabunt coram te, Domine, et glorificabunt Nomen tuum: quoniam magnus es tu, et faciens mirabilia; tu es Deus solus. Alleluia.

All the nations thou hast made shall come and adore before thee, O Lord, and they shall glorify thy name, for thou art great and dost wonderful things: thou art God alone. Alleluia.

The holy Church has now but one more prayer to make: it is, that the names of her children may be written, under the glorious Name of 'Jesus,' in the book of *eternal predestination*, which is, as it were, the deed of the contract made with us by our Saviour. This happiness will assuredly be ours, if we are but wise enough to profit by all that this sweet Name offers us, and to make our life conformable to the lessons it teaches us.

## POSTCOMMUNION

Omnipotens, æterne Deus, qui creasti et redemisti nos: respice propitius vota nostra, et sacrificium salutaris hostiæ, quod in honorem Nominis Filii tui Domini nostri Jesu Christi, majestati tuæ obtulimus, placido et benigno vultu suscipere digneris; ut gratia tua nobis infusa, sub glorioso Nomine Jesu, æternæ prædestinationis titulo, gaudeamus nomina nostra scripta esse in cœlis. Per eundem.

O Almighty and Eternal God, who didst both create and redeem us, mercifully hear our prayers, and vouchsafe, with a pleasing and kind countenance, to receive the sacrifice of this victim of our salvation, which we have offered to thy divine Majesty, in honour of the Name of thy Son, our Lord Jesus Christ; that thy grace being poured upon us, through the glorious Name of Jesus as a pledge of our eternal predestination, we may rejoice that our names are written in heaven. Through the same, etc.

## VESPERS

ANT. Omnis qui invocaverit Nomen Domini salvus erit.

ANT. Whosoever shall call upon the Name of the Lord, shall be saved.

ANT. Sanctum et terribile  
Nomen ejus: initium sa-  
pientiae timor Domini.

ANT. Holy and terrible is his  
Name: the fear of the Lord is  
the beginning of wisdom.

Psalm: *Confitebor*, p. 90.

ANT. Ego autem in Do-  
mino gaudebo, et exultabo  
in Deo Jesu meo.

ANT. But I will rejoice in  
the Lord, and I will joy in  
God my Jesus.

Psalm: *Beatus vir*, p. 91.

ANT. A solis ortu usque  
ad occasum, laudabile Nomen  
Domini.

ANT. From the rising of the  
sun unto the going down of the  
same, the Name of the Lord  
is worthy of praise.

Psalm: *Laudate pueri*, p. 92.

ANT. Sacrificabo hostiam  
laudis, et Nomen Domini  
invocabo.

ANT. I will sacrifice the  
sacrifice of praise, and I will  
call upon the Name of the  
Lord.

### PSALM II 5

Credidi, propter quod lo-  
cutus sum: \* ego autem  
humiliatus sum nimis.

I have believed, therefore  
have I spoken: but I have been  
humbled exceedingly.

Ego dixi in excessu meo:  
\* Omnis homo mendax.

I said in my excess: Every  
man is a liar.

Quid retribuam Domino,  
\* pro omnibus, quæ retri-  
buit mihi?

What shall I render to the  
Lord, for all the things that he  
hath rendered to me?

Calicem salutaris accipiam:  
\* et Nomen Domini invocabo.

I will take the chalice of sal-  
vation: and I will call upon the  
Name of the Lord.

Vota mea Domino reddam  
coram omni populo ejus:  
\* pretiosa in conspectu Do-  
mini mors sanctorum ejus.

I will pay my vows to the  
Lord before all his people:  
precious in the sight of the Lord  
is the death of his saints.

O Domine, quia ego servus  
tuus: \* ego servus tuus et  
filius ancillæ tuæ.

O Lord, for I am thy servant:  
I am thy servant, and the son  
of thy handmaid.

Dirupisti vincula mea: \*  
tibi sacrificabo hostiam lau-  
dis, et Nomen Domini invo-  
cabo.

Thou hast broken my bonds:  
I will sacrifice to thee the  
sacrifice of praise, and I will  
call upon the Name of the  
Lord.

Vota mea Domino reddam  
in conspectu omnis populi  
ejus: \* in atriis domus Do-  
mini, in medio tui Jerusalem.

I will pay my vows to the  
Lord in the sight of all his  
people, in the courts of the  
house of the Lord, in the midst  
of thee, O Jerusalem.

## CAPITULUM

(Phil. ii)

Fratres, Christus humilia-  
vit semetipsum, factus obedi-  
ens usque ad mortem, mor-  
tem autem crucis: propter  
quod et Deus exaltavit illum,  
et donavit illi Nomen quod  
est super omne nomen: ut in  
Nomine Jesu omne genu  
flectatur.

Brethren, Christ humbled  
himself, becoming obedient unto  
death, even to the death of the  
cross; for which cause, God also  
hath exalted him, and hath  
given him a Name, which is  
above all names: that in the  
Name of Jesus every knee  
should bow.

HYMN<sup>1</sup>

Jesu, dulcis memoria,  
Dans vera cordi gaudia:  
Sed super mel et omnia,  
Ejus dulcis præsentia.

JESUS! how sweet the re-  
membrance of that name, which  
gives true joy to the heart!  
But, the sweet presence of him  
who bears that Name is sweeter  
than honey and every pleasure.

Nil canitur suavius,  
Nil auditur jucundius,  
Nil cogitatur dulcius,  
Quam Jesu Dei Filius.

No song is so sweet, no word  
is so sweet, no thought is so  
sweet as—*Jesus, the Son of  
God!*

Jesu, spes pœnitentibus,  
Quam pius es petentibus!  
Quam bonus te quærenti-  
bus!  
Sed quid invenientibus?

Dear Jesus! thou hope of  
penitent hearts! how merciful  
thou art to them that ask for  
thee! how good to them that  
seek thee! but, oh! what art  
thou to them that find thee!

Nec lingua valet dicere,  
Nec littera exprimere;  
Expertus potest credere,  
Quid sit Jesum diligere.

No tongue can tell, no pen  
can describe, what it is to love  
Jesus. He that has felt it, can  
alone believe the bliss.

Sis Jesu nostrum gaudium,  
Qui es futurus præmium,  
Sit nostra in te gloria,  
Per cuncta semper sæcula.

Jesus! be thou our joy, as  
thou wilt, one day, be our  
reward. May our glory for  
eternal ages be in thee.

Amen.

Amen.

<sup>1</sup> In the Monastic Breviary, it is preceded by this Responsory.

R. *br.* Adjutorium nostrum ¶ in Nomine Domini. \* Alleluia, alleluia. Adjutorium.  
V. Qui fecit cœlum et terram. \* Alleluia. Gloria Patri. Adjutorium.

℣. Sit Nomen Domini benedictum, Alleluia.

℞. Ex hoc nunc, et usque in sæculum, Alleluia.

℣. Blessed be the Name of the Lord, Alleluia.

℞. From henceforth, now, and for ever, Alleluia.

## ANTIPHONS OF THE MAGNIFICAT

ANT. (1 Vp.). Fecit mihi magna qui potens est, et sanctum nomen ejus, alleluia.

ANT. (2 Vp.). Vocabis Nomen ejus Jesum; ipse enim salvum faciet populum suum a peccatis eorum. Alleluia.

ANT. (1 Vp.). For he that is mighty has done great things to me, and holy is his Name, alleluia.

ANT. (2 Vp.). Thou shalt call his Name *Jesus*; for he shall save his people from their sins. Alleluia.

## OREMUS

Deus qui unigenitum Filium tuum constituisti humani generis Salvatorem, et Jesum vocari jussisti: concede propitius, ut, cujus sanctum Nomen veneramur in terris, ejus quoque aspectu perfruamur in cœlis. Per eundem.

## LET US PRAY

O God, who didst appoint thy Only-Begotten Son, the Saviour of mankind, and commandedst that his Name should be called *Jesus*: mercifully grant, that we who venerate his holy Name on earth, may also enjoy his sight in heaven. Through the same, etc.

The two Hymns which follow, and which are used by the Church for the Matins and Lauds of the Feast, are by the same writer as the Hymn of Vespers, *Jesu dulcis memoria*. They were for a long time attributed to St Bernard; but Manuscripts have been found, which prove beyond a doubt, that they were composed by a holy Abbess of the Order of St Benedict, who lived in the fourteenth century.

## HYMN

Jesu, Rex admirabilis,  
Et triumphator nobilis,  
Dulcedo ineffabilis,  
Totus desiderabilis.

Quando cor nostrum visitas,  
Tunc lucet ei veritas,

O Jesus! admirable King!  
noble Conqueror! ineffable  
Sweetness! most lovely Jesus!

When thou visitest the heart,  
then does truth shine upon her,  
the vanity of the world grows

Mundi vilescit vanitas,  
 Et intus fervet charitas,  
 Jesu, dulcedo cordium,  
 Fons vivus, lumen mentium,  
 Excedens omne gaudium,  
 Et omne desiderium.  
 Jesum omnes agnoscite;  
 Amorem ejus poscite;  
 Jesum ardentè quærite,  
 Quærendo inardescite.

Te nostra, Jesu, vox sonnet,  
 Nostri te mores expriment,  
 Te corda nostra diligant,  
 Et nunc et in perpetuum.  
 Amen.

Jesu decus Angelicum,  
 In aure dulce canticum,  
 In ore mel mirificum,  
 In corde nectar cœlicum.

Qui te gustant esuriunt;  
 Qui bibunt adhuc sitiunt;  
 Desiderare nesciunt  
 Nisi Jesum, quem diligunt.

O Jesu, mi dulcissime,  
 Spes suspirantis animæ !  
 Te quærun't piæ lacrymæ,  
 Te clamor mentis intimæ.

Mane nobiscum, Domine,  
 Et nos illustra lumine;  
 Pulsa mentis caligine,  
 Mundum reple dulcedine.

Jesu, flos Matris virginis,  
 Amor nostræ dulcedinis,  
 Tibi laus, honor Nominis,  
 Regnum beatitudinis.  
 Amen.

contemptible, and charity burns within.

O Jesus! Sweetness of the heart! Fount of life! Light of the soul! Thou surpasses't every joy, and every desire.

Acknowledge this Jesus, all ye people! Pray for his love, seek him with all eagerness, and, as ye seek him, burn with love of him.

May our tongue proclaim thee, O Jesu! may our lives reflect thy virtues! may our hearts love thee, both now and for eternity!

Amen.

#### HYMN

My Jesus, thou glory of the Angels! Thou art sweet music to the ear, sweetest honey to the mouth, heavenly nectar to the heart!

They that taste thee, still hunger after thee; they that drink, still thirst to drink; they know not what to desire save the Jesus whom they love.

O Jesus! my sweetest Jesus! hope of this panting heart! these tears of love, this cry of my innermost soul, both ask thee to be mine.

Abide with us, O Lord! and illumine us with light; drive darkness from our souls, and fill the world with thy sweetness.

To thee, O Jesus! thou Flower of thy Virgin-Mother, thou love of our delighted nature! be praise, and the honour of thy Name, and the kingdom of eternal bliss.

Amen.

The following Sequence is the composition of the devout Bernardine de Bustis, a Franciscan, who also composed, during the pontificate of Sixtus IV, an Office and a Mass of the Holy Name of Jesus.

## SEQUENCE

Dulcis Jesus Nazarenus,  
Judæorum Rex amœnus,  
Pius, pulcher, floridus.

Pro salute suæ gentis  
Subit mortem cum tormen-  
tis,

Factus pallens, lividus.

Dulce Nomen et cognomen,  
Hoc transcendens est præ-  
nomen

Omnibus nominibus.

Mulcet reos, sanat eos;  
Fovet justos, munit eos;  
Servans ab insultibus.

Hujus Regis sub vexillo  
Statu degis in tranquillo:  
Hostes tui fugiunt.

Nomen Jesu meditatum  
Belli fugat apparatus,  
Hostes victi fugiunt.

Hoc est Nomen recolendum,  
Quod sic semper est tre-  
mendum

Malignis spiritibus.

Hoc est Nomen salutare,  
Et solamen singulare,  
Quod succurrit tristibus.

Hoc nos decet honorare,  
Arca cordis inserare,  
Cogitare, peramare,  
Amore sed heroico.

Ignatius hoc docuit,  
Hoc passus insonuit,  
Cor ejus scissum patuit  
Inscriptum Jesu cœlico.

Sweet Jesus of Nazareth!  
dear King of the Jews! the  
good, the beautiful, the flower-  
like Jesus!

He suffers death and torments  
for the salvation of his people:  
he is pale and livid with his  
wounds.

Sweet Name and epithet!  
It is the Name surpassing all  
names.

It softens the sinner's heart,  
and heals him: it warms up the  
just, and strengthens them, and  
defends them from temptation.

Under this King's standard,  
thou livest in peace, for thine  
enemies fly before thee.

Think upon the Name of  
Jesus, and it will break up thine  
enemies' plans, conquer them,  
and put them to flight.

This is the Name deserving  
of all honour, at which the  
wicked spirits ever tremble.

This is the Name of *salvation*,  
and the wonderful consolation  
which comforts the sorrowful.

It behoves us to honour this  
Name, put it in the treasury  
of our heart, think on it, love  
it, but love it bravely.

Ignatius taught men this  
Name; when he suffered martyr-  
dom he had it on his lips, and  
when his heart was opened, there  
was found written on it this  
heavenly word *Jesus*.

Ut quid majora cupimus  
 Quam quod Jesus sit intimus:  
 Qui est præamantissimus,  
 Et quærit nos amare.

Amat ferventissime,  
 Amat constantissime,  
 Amat fidelissime,  
 Et suos vult juvare.  
 Nomen suum fecit tale,  
 Ut sit cunctis cordiale,  
 Capitale, principale,  
 Dilectum ex intimis.

Habent hoc naturæ jura:  
 Ut amantem tota cura  
 Redamemus, placitura  
 Præstantes ex animis.

Jesu Nomen omne bonum  
 Tenet, dulcem facit sonum:  
 Promeretur regni thronum,  
 Auditum lætificat.

In hoc lucet splendor Pa-  
 tris,  
 In hoc patet decor Matris:  
 In hoc fulget honor Patris,  
 Hoc fratres magnificat.

Ergo si quis velit scire  
 Quare Nomen Jesu mire  
 Facit bonos concupire  
 Sui inhærentia.

Jesu, pulcher in decore,  
 Summe bonus in valore,  
 Mitis, lenis, cum dulcore  
 Pronus ad clementiam.

Jesus est Rex gloriosus,  
 Jesus forma speciosus:  
 Jesus lingua gratiosus,  
 Et mirandus opere.

Jesus fortis, animosus,  
 Jesus pugil vigorosus,  
 Jesus donis copiosus,  
 Et gaudet tribuere.

Jesus pie viscerosus,  
 Jesus ductor luminosus,

What could we wish for better  
 than this, to have Jesus as a  
 bosom-friend? He is lovely  
 above all measure, and desires  
 to love us.

He loves most ardently, he  
 loves most constantly, he loves  
 most faithfully, and seeks how  
 to assist his friends.

He made his own Name,  
 and he made it such as that  
 all should love it above all  
 names, and before all names,  
 and more intimately than all  
 other names.

This is nature's law: that  
 we study our best to love him  
 who loves us, and cordially do  
 all we can to please him.

The Name of Jesus includes  
 all good things; its sound is  
 sweet; it merits for us a throne  
 in the kingdom; it gladdens our  
 hearing.

The brightness of the Father  
 shines in it; the beauty of the  
 Mother beams through it; the  
 honour of the Father is reflected  
 in it; the glory of the Brethren  
 comes from it.

Would any one, therefore,  
 know, how it is that the Name  
 of Jesus so wonderfully causes  
 the good to desire him whose  
 Name it is?

It is that Jesus is beautiful in  
 comeliness, infinitely good in  
 worth, meek, gentle, and sweetly  
 prone to mercy.

Jesus is the King of glory;  
 Jesus is beautiful in appear-  
 ance; Jesus is graceful in speech,  
 and admirable in his works.

Jesus is strong, and valiant;  
 Jesus is a vigorous combatant;  
 Jesus is generous in his gifts,  
 and loves to give.

Jesus is tenderly compas-  
 sionate; Jesus is the enlight-

Jesus est deliciosus,  
Et sapit dulcissime.

Jesus fama gloriosus,  
Jesus cunctis fructuosus,  
Jesus totus virtuosus,  
Fovet suos optime.

Summe celsus in honore,  
Summe gratus in amore,  
Omnem laudem obtinet.

In sciendo omne sapit,  
Ambiando cuncta capit,  
Diligendo corda rapit,  
Et illata detinet.

Eia nobis Nomen gratum,  
Dulcis Jesus appellatum:  
Sit in corde sic firmatum,  
Ut non possit erui.

Hoc reatum peccatorum  
Tollat, præstet jubilorum  
Odas: sede beatorum  
Donet nobis perfrui.  
Amen.

ened guide; Jesus is the delight of all who know him, and most sweet is his company.

Jesus is glorified throughout the world; Jesus brings the fruit of blessings to all; Jesus is the source of every virtue, and takes the tenderest care of those that are his.

There is none equal to him in honour, there is none like him in affection, and all the earth praises him.

He knows all things, and holds all things in his omnipresent providence; his love wins him the hearts of his creatures and keeps them fastened to himself.

All hail, then, to this Name so loved — '*Sweet Jesus*'! May it be so fixed within our hearts, that no power may take it from us!

May it bring us the forgiveness of our sins; may it inspire us to hymn God's praise; may it lead us to the possession of our blissful throne in heaven.  
Amen.

We cannot refuse to our readers the following Hymn from the ancient Missals of Germany, notwithstanding its being, in several of the ideas and expressions, a repetition of the one just given.

#### HYMN

Nomen jure sublimatum,  
In excelsis adoratum,  
Nomen summæ gloriæ:  
Gabrieli revelatum,  
Et in terris nunciatum  
Genitrici gratiæ.

Hæc octavo die natum,  
Circumcisum more patrum,  
Salvatorem nominat.

JESUS, Name so justly  
honoured, adored in heaven,  
and expressive of infinite glory!  
It was revealed to Gabriel, and  
announced on earth to the  
Mother of divine grace.

She, on the eighth day, when  
her Son had been circumcised  
according to the Jewish cere.



Universo publicatum  
Mundo Nomen hoc beatum  
Credentes salvificat.

In hoc lucet Trinitatis  
Splendor atque unitatis;  
Hoc cœlum lætificat.  
In hoc fulget honor Patris,  
In hoc patet decor Matris,  
Hoc fratres glorificat.

Hoc est Nomen salutare,  
Et solamen singulare,  
Quod succurrit tristibus.  
Hoc nos decet honorare,  
Benedicere, laudare  
Semper lætis mentibus.

Hoc est melos prædicatum,  
Dulce mel est invocatum,  
Servat ab insultibus.  
Jubilis est cogitatum,  
Nomen mire formidatum  
Malignis spiritibus.

Ecce Nomen gratiosum,  
Fructuosum, virtuosum  
Præ cunctis nominibus.  
Vultum Dei gratiosum,  
Speciosum, amorosum,  
Ostendit hominibus.

Nomen pulchrum in decore,  
Summe bonum in valore,  
Intus sapit dulciter;  
Summe potens in vigore,  
Summe celsum in honore  
Delectat feliciter.

Ergo Pastor animarum,  
Bone Jesu, et earum  
Lumen indeficiens,  
Propter Nomen tuum carum  
Tetrum chaos tenebrarum  
Obstrue, nos muniens.

O Reformator cunctorum  
Nationum humanarum,  
Vita mortem auferens,  
Restaurator ruinarum  
Virtutum angelicarum,  
Te ipsum sis largiens. Amen.

mony, she called him *Jesus*.  
The blessed Name was preached  
to the whole world, and saves  
them that believe.

The glory of the divine  
Trinity and Unity blazes forth  
in this Name; it gladdens  
heaven; the brightness of the  
Father shines in it; the beauty  
of the Mother beams through  
it; the glory of the Brethren  
comes from it.

This is the Name of *salvation*,  
and the wonderful consolation  
which comforts the sorrowful.  
It behoves us ever to honour,  
and bless, and praise, with joy-  
ful hearts, this dear Name.

It is music when preached to  
us; it is sweet honey when in-  
voked by us; it defends us from  
temptation. It is joy to us when  
we think on it, and the wicked  
spirits are seized with strange  
fear when they hear us say it.

This is the Name that is full  
of grace, and fruit, and virtue,  
above all names. It makes  
known to men the gracious, the  
beautiful, the loving face of God.

It is fair in beauty, it is sur-  
passingly good in worth, it is  
inner relish is most sweet; it is  
most powerful in energy, most  
high in honour, and gives a  
happy delight.

Do thou, therefore, good  
Jesus! Shepherd and Light un-  
failing of our souls! defend us,  
and, for thy dear Name's sake,  
let not the dismal chaos of dark-  
ness engulf us.

O thou the Reformer of all  
nations, that destroyest death  
by thy Life! O Restorer of  
the loss sustained by the An-  
gels, give thyself unto us.

Amen.

JANUARY 2

## THE OCTAVE OF ST STEPHEN

THE FIRST MARTYR

YESTERDAY we finished the Octave of the Birth of Jesus; to-day we shall finish the Octave of St Stephen; but this without losing sight one moment of the Divine Babe, whose Court is formed by Stephen, John the Beloved Disciple, the Holy Innocents, and St Thomas of Canterbury. In five days we shall see the Magi prostrate before the Crib of the new-born King; they are already on the way, and the Star is advancing towards Bethlehem. Let us spend the interval in reconsidering how great is the glory of our Emmanuel in his having lavished such extraordinary favours on these Saints whom he has chosen to be near him at his first coming into the world. Let us begin with Stephen, for this is the last day of the Octave dedicated to him by the Church. We must take leave of him now till the month of August, when we shall again meet him on the Feast of *the Finding of his Relics*.

In a sermon which was for a long time thought to have been written by St Augustine, we find it mentioned that St Stephen was *in the flower of his youth* when he was called by the Apostles to receive the sacred character of deaconship. Six others were ordained deacons with him; and these seven, whose office was to minister at the Altar here below, represented the seven Angels, whom St John saw standing near the Altar in heaven. Stephen was appointed as the head of the Seven, and St Irenæus, who lived in the second century, calls him the *Arch-Deacon*.

The characteristic virtue of a Deacon is fidelity. Hence, he is intrusted with the care of the treasures

of the Church, treasures which consist not merely in the alms destined for the poor, but in that which is the most precious thing in heaven and earth—the Blood of our Lord Jesus Christ, of which the Deacon is the minister, in virtue of his Order. For this reason, the Apostle St Paul, in his first Epistle to Timothy, bids the Deacons *hold the Mystery of Faith in a pure conscience*.<sup>1</sup>

It was, therefore, more than an appropriate coincidence, that the first of all the Martyrs was a Deacon, for Martyrdom is the great proof of fidelity, and fidelity is the official virtue of the Diaconate. This same truth is still more strongly impressed upon us by the fact that the three who stand pre-eminent amongst the Martyrs of Christ are vested in the holy Dalmatic—the three glorious Deacons: Stephen, the glory of Jerusalem; Laurence, the pride of Rome; and Vincent, of whom Spain so justly boasts. The present holy season gives us Stephen, who has been gladdening us with his festal presence ever since Christmas Day, and Vincent, whose feast falls on January 22. Laurence will come to us, with his rich waving Palm, in the sunny month of August; and Stephen, in the same month, will visit us, a second time, in the Feast of the Finding of his Relics.

With the intention of paying respect to the Holy Order of Deaconship in the person of its first representative, it is a custom in a great many Churches, on the Feast of St Stephen, that Deacons should fulfil every office which is not beyond their Order. For example, the Chanter yields his staff of office to a Deacon; the Choristers, who assist the Chanter, are also Deacons, vested in Dalmatics; and the Epistle of the Mass is sung by a Deacon, because it is the passage from the Acts of the Apostles which relates the history of the holy Martyr's death.

The institution of St Stephen's Feast, and its being fixed on the day immediately following that of our

<sup>1</sup> 1 Tim. iii 9.

Lord's Birth, are so ancient that it is impossible to assign their date. The *Apostolic Constitutions*, which were compiled at the latest towards the close of the third century, mention this Feast as already established, and that, too, on the morrow of Christmas Day. St Gregory of Nyssa and St Asterius of Amasea, both of them earlier than the miraculous discovery of the Holy Deacon's Relics, have left us Homilies for the Feast of St Stephen, in which they lay stress on the circumstance of its having the honour to be kept the very day after the solemnity of Christmas. With regard to its Octave, the institution is less ancient, though the date cannot be defined. Amalarius, who wrote in the ninth century, speaks of this Octave as already established; and Notker's Martyrology, compiled in the tenth century, makes express mention of it.

But how comes it that the Feast of a mere Deacon has been thus honoured, whilst almost all those of the Apostles have no Octave? The rule followed by the Church in her Liturgy is to give more or less solemnity to the Feasts of the Saints, according to the importance of the services they rendered to mankind. Thus it is that the honour she pays to St Jerome, for example, who was only a Priest, is more marked than that she gives to a great number of holy Popes. It is her gratitude which guides her in assigning to the Saints their respective rank in her Calendar, and the devotion of the Faithful to the saintly benefactors whom she now venerates as members of the Church Triumphant is thus regulated by a safe standard. St Stephen led the way to Martyrdom; his example inaugurated that sublime *witnessing* by shedding one's own blood, which is the very strength of the Church, ratifies the truths she teaches to the world, and confirms the hopes of eternal reward promised by those truths. Glory, then, and honour to the Prince of Martyrs! As long as time shall last, so long shall the Church on earth celebrate the name of Stephen, who was the first to shed his blood for the God who died on Calvary!

We have already noticed St Stephen's imitation of Jesus, by praying for and forgiving his enemies; it is the circumstance which the Church continually alludes to in her Office of his Feast. But there is another very important incident in the martyrdom of our Saint which we must, for a moment, dwell upon. One of the accomplices in the murder which was being committed under the walls of Jerusalem was a young man of the name of Saul. He made himself exceedingly active, for he was of an ardent temperament, and, as the Fathers observe, he helped every man who stoned the holy Deacon, because he took care of the murderers' garments whilst they committed the crime. Not long after, this same Saul, whilst travelling to Damascus, was converted into an Apostle of that Jesus whom he had heard Stephen confess as the Son of God. He was the fruit of Stephen's dying prayer. The blood of Stephen cried to heaven for mercy, and heaven sent to the Gentiles the Apostle who would bring them to the knowledge and love of Jesus. 'What an admirable scene!' cries out St Augustine. 'Here is Stephen being stoned, and Saul taking care of the garments of them that stone him. But this Saul is now Paul, the Apostle of Jesus Christ, and Stephen is the servant of Jesus Christ. . . . O Saul! thou hast been prostrated, and raised up again: prostrated a persecutor, raised up a preacher. Everywhere are thy Epistles read; everywhere art thou bringing to Christ them that are his enemies; everywhere art thou the good Shepherd, surrounded by a numerous flock. Thou art now reigning with Christ, in company with him thou didst once stone. Both of you are looking upon us; both of you now hear what I am saying; do both of you pray, also, for us. He who crowned you both will hear both. Stephen was a lamb; Saul was a wolf; now both are lambs, and both will acknowledge us as of the flock of Christ, and will pray for us, that the Church of their Master may be blessed with a peaceful and tranquil life.'<sup>1</sup> Stephen and Paul both visit us

<sup>1</sup> Sermon 316: *The Third for the Feast of St Stephen.*

during this grand season of Christmas; for we shall keep the Feast of the Conversion of St Paul on January 25; and thus Stephen leads his spiritual conquest to the Crib of their common Lord and Master.

Catholic piety has chosen St Stephen as one of the Patrons of a Happy Death. This choice was suggested by the death of the Holy Martyr: a death so tranquil that the Scripture calls it a *Sleep*, in spite of the cruel torture to which his executioners put him. Let us, therefore, beg the intercession of St Stephen for that awful hour of our death, when we must return to our Creator these souls of ours; nay, let us ask him to pray that we may be habitually in such a disposition of mind as to be ever ready to make the total sacrifice of the life which God has given to us: it was a sacred deposit he intrusted to our keeping, which we were to hold in readiness for him whensoever he might demand it at our hands.

*The Mass is given above, p. 228, except the Collect, which is as follows:*

#### COLLECT

Omnipotens sempiterne Deus, qui primitias Martyrum in beati Levitæ Stephani sanguine dedicasti: tribue, quæsumus, ut pro nobis intercessor existat, qui pro suis etiam persecutoribus exoravit Dominum nostrum Jesum Christum, Filium tuum.

O Almighty and eternal God, who didst consecrate the first-fruits of Martyrdom in the blood of blessed Stephen the Levite; grant, we beseech thee, that he may intercede for us, who even for his persecutors begged mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ, thy Son.

#### *Commemoration of the Blessed Virgin Mary*

Deus qui salutis æternæ, beatæ Mariæ virginitate fecunda, humano generi præmia præstitisti; tribue, quæsumus, ut ipsam pro nobis intercedere sentiamus, per quam meruimus auctorem

O God, who, by the fruitful Virginity of the Blessed Mary, hast given to mankind the rewards of eternal salvation, grant, we beseech thee, that we may experience her intercession, by whom we received the

vitæ suscipere, Dominum nostrum Jesum Christum Filium tuum. Author of life, our Lord Jesus Christ, thy Son.

The third Prayer is one of the following:

*Against the persecutors of the Church*

Ecclesiæ tuæ, quæsumus, Domine, preces placatus admittite: ut, destructis adversitatibus et erroribus universis, secura tibi serviat libertate. Mercifully hear, we beseech thee, O Lord, the prayers of thy Church, that all oppositions and errors being removed, she may serve thee with a secure and undisturbed devotion.

*For the Pope*

Deus omnium fidelium Pastor et Rector, famulum tuum N. quem Pastorem Ecclesiæ tuæ præesse voluisti, propitius respice; da ei, quæsumus, verbo et exemplo, quibus præest, proficere; ut ad vitam, una cum grege sibi credito, perveniat sempiternam. Per Dominum. O God, the Pastor and Governor of all the Faithful, look down in thy mercy on thy servant N. whom thou hast appointed Pastor over thy Church; and grant, we beseech thee, that, both by word and example, he may edify all those that are under his charge, and, with the flock intrusted to him, arrive, at length, at eternal happiness. Through, etc.

SECRET

*Commemoration of the Blessed Virgin Mary*

Tua, Domine, propitiatione, et beatæ Mariæ semper Virginis intercessionem, ad perpetuam atque præsentem hæc oblatio nobis proficiat prosperitatem et pacem. Being appeased, O Lord, by the intercession of blessed Mary ever Virgin, grant that this oblation may avail for our present and lasting prosperity and peace.

*Against the persecutors of the Church*

Protege nos, Domine, tuis mysteriis servientes: ut divinis rebus inhærentes, et corpore tibi famulemur et mente. Protect us, O Lord, while we assist at thy sacred mysteries, that being employed in acts of religion, we may serve thee both in body and mind.

*For the Pope*

Oblatis, quæsumus, Domine, placare muneribus, et famulum tuum N., quem Pastorem Ecclesiæ tuæ præesse voluisti, assidua protectione gubernare. Per Dominum.

Be appeased, O Lord, with the offering we have made, and cease not to protect thy servant N., whom thou hast been pleased to appoint Pastor over thy Church. Through, etc.

## POSTCOMMUNION

*Commemoration of the Blessed Virgin Mary*

Hæc nos communio, Domine, purget a crimine; et intercedente beata Virgine Dei Genitrice Maria, cœlestis remedii faciat esse consortes.

May this communion, O Lord, cleanse us from sin, and by the intercession of blessed Mary, the Virgin-Mother of God, make us partakers of thy heavenly remedy.

*Against the persecutors of the Church*

Quæsumus, Domine Deus noster, ut quos divina tribuis participatione gaudere, humanis non sinas subjacere periculis.

We beseech thee, O Almighty God, not to leave exposed to the dangers of human life, those whom thou hast permitted to partake of these divine mysteries.

*For the Pope*

Hæc nos, quæsumus, Domine, divini sacramenti perceptio protegat: et famulum tuum N., quem Pastorem Ecclesiæ tuæ præesse voluisti, una cum commisso sibi grege, salvet semper et muniat. Per Dominum.

May the participation of this divine Sacrament protect us, we beseech thee, O Lord; and always procure safety and defence to thy servant N., whom thou hast appointed Pastor over thy Church, together with the flock committed to his charge. Through, etc.

We will now select from the ancient Liturgies a few additional pieces in honour of our Saint. We begin with two Responsories as given in the Roman Breviary.



## RESPONSORIES

R̄. Stephanus, servus Dei, quem lapidabant Judæi, vidit cœlos apertos: vidit et introivit: \* Beatus homo, cui cœli patebant.

∇. Cum igitur saxorum crepitantium turbine quateretur, inter æthereos aulae cœlestis sinus divina ei claritas fulsit. \* Beatus homo.

R̄. Patefactæ sunt januæ cœli Christi Martyri beato Stephano, qui in numero Martyrum inventus est primus: \* Et ideo triumphat in cœlis coronatus.

∇. Mortem enim, quam Salvator noster dignatus est pro nobis pati, hanc ille primus reddidit Salvatori. \* Et ideo.

R̄. Stephen, the servant of God, whom the Jews stoned, saw the heavens opened; he saw and entered: \* Blessed man, to whom the heavens were opened.

∇. While, therefore, the loud pelting of the storm of stones was beating against him, a divine brightness shone upon him from the ethereal recesses of the heavenly court. \* Blessed man.

R̄. The gates of heaven were thrown open to Stephen, the blessed Martyr of Christ, who was the first among the Martyrs. \* And he therefore triumphs in heaven, with his *Crown* upon him.

∇. For he was the first to pay back to the Saviour the Death our Saviour deigned to suffer for us. \* And he.

The Church of Milan, in its Ambrosian Missal, consecrates this Preface to the praise of the Prince of Martyrs.

## PREFACE

Vere dignum et justum est, æquum et salutare, nos tibi semper et ubique gratias agere, æterne Deus: qui Levitarum præconem vocasti Stephanum. Hic tibi primus dedicavit Martyrii nomen: hic tibi inchoavit primus effundere sanguinem: hic meruit videre cœlos apertos, et Filium stantem ad dexteram Patris. In terris hominem adorabat, et in cœlo Filium Patris esse clamabat. Hic

It is truly meet and just, right and available to salvation, that we should always and in all places give thanks to thee, O Eternal God, who didst call Stephen to be the first of Deacons. He was the first that dedicated unto thee the offering of Martyrdom: he was the first to shed his blood for thee: he it was that merited to see the heavens opened, and the Son standing at the right hand of the Father. He adored Jesus

Magistri verba referebat; quia, quod Christus dixit in cruce, hoc Stephanus docuit in sanguinis sui morte. Christus in cruce indulgentiam seminabat: et Stephanus pro suis lapidatoribus Dominum supplicabat.

the Man-God on earth, and he proclaimed him to be the Son of the Father in heaven. He repeated the words of his Master; for what Christ said on the cross, that did Stephen teach when shedding his blood in death. Christ on the Cross sowed the seed of his pardon: so did Stephen beseech his Lord to have mercy on them that stoned him.

The same Liturgy has the following Collect for St Stephen's Feast.

## COLLECT

Ministrantium tibi, Deus, eruditor et rector, qui Ecclesie tuæ primordia beati Levitæ Stephani ministerio et pretioso martyrii sanguine decorasti; da, quæsumus: ut in excessu nostro veniam consequentes, mereamur exemplis ejus imbui, et intercessionibus adjuvari. Per Dominum Jesum Christum.

O God, the teacher and ruler of them that are thy ministers, who didst adorn the early days of thy Church by the ministry and precious blood of blessed Stephen the Levite; grant, we beseech thee, that meeting with pardon at the hour of our death, we may deserve to follow his example, and be aided by his intercession. Through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The Gothic Liturgy of Spain gives us, in its Mozarabic Missal, the following admirable Prayer to St Stephen.

## CAPITULUM

Beatissime Stephane, Protomartyr, vocabitur tibi nomen novum, quod os Domini nominavit: ut qui mortem pro illo sumeres, coronam per illum et nomine et virtute susciperes: primus in Martyrio, primus in præmio; primus in aula mundi, primus in aula cæli: ut hic pro Christo lapidatus, illic ab ipso coronatus, exsultes; ut pro

Most blessed Protomartyr *Stephen*! thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the Lord hath named: for that thou, who didst suffer death for him, didst by him receive a *Crown* for thy name and a *Crown* for thy virtue. Thou wast the first in Martyrdom and first in its reward; first Martyr in the world, and the first in the courts of heaven.

quo hic crudelissimam sustinuisti poenam, illic pretiosissimam susciperes coronam: ergo qui exstitisti Ecclesiae primitivus, nunc esto patronus assiduus: ut sit Christus nobis, te precante, propitius, pro quo Martyr exstitisti mirificus.

Here stoned for Christ; there exulting in the Crown he gave thee. Here thou didst suffer, for his sake, the most cruel torments; there thou didst receive the most precious *Crown*. Thou, therefore, that wast the first flower of the Church, be now her untiring patron; that so, by thy prayers, that Jesus for whose sake thou wast a glorious Martyr may be merciful unto us.

The following Hymn, remarkable for its unction and simplicity of style, is to be found in most of the ancient Roman-French Breviaries.

## HYMN

Sancte Dei pretiose  
Protomartyr Stephane,  
Qui virtute charitatis  
Circumfultus undique,  
Dominum pro inimico  
Exorasti populo:

Tu cœlestis primitivus  
Signifer militiæ,  
Veritatis assertivus,  
Testis primus gratiæ,  
Fundamento lapis vivus,  
Basis patientiæ.

Saxo cæsus, non mucrone,  
Per saxorum cuspides,  
Corpus membri passione  
Circumcidi prævides:  
Ad decorem sunt coronæ  
Rubricati lapides.

Tu cœlorum primus stratum  
Consternis lapideam,  
Tu per Christum hebetatam  
Primus transis rhomphæam,  
Primum granum trituratam,  
Ditans Christi aream.

O holy Protomartyr Stephen, most dear to God! in the virtue of charity wherewith thou wast armed on every side, thou didst beseech the Lord to have mercy on thine enemies.

Thou art the Standard-bearer of heaven's martyr-host; the herald of truth; the first witness of Christian grace; the living foundation-stone, and ground-work of martyrdom.

Stones were the instrument of thy martyrdom, not the sword. The sharp-edged stones, like knives of a second circumcision, tore thine innocent flesh; but, tinged in thy blood, they were made rubies for thy Crown.

Thou wast the first to tread the stony rugged path that leads to heaven; thou wast the first to breast that sword which had slain our Lord and lost its keen edge by piercing him; thou wast the earliest winnowed wheat that graced the granaries of Christ.

Tibi primum reseratæ  
 Cœli patent januæ,  
 Jesum vides potestate,  
 Cui pugnas strenue;  
 Stans cum Patris majestate  
 Tecum est assidue.

Funde preces pro devoto  
 Tibi nunc collegio,  
 Ut tuo propitiatus  
 Interventu Dominus  
 Nos purgatos a peccatis  
 Jungat cœli civibus.

Gloria et honor Deo,  
 Qui te flore roseo  
 Coronavit et locavit  
 In throno sidereo:  
 Salvete reos, solvens eos  
 A mortis aculeo.  
 Amen.

To thee were heaven's gates  
 first opened, showing thee Jesus  
 in his power, for whom thou  
 didst so bravely fight: He,  
 standing at the right hand of his  
 Father's majesty, is with thee  
 incessantly.

Pray now for this thy devout  
 people, that our Lord, through  
 thy prayers, may mercifully for-  
 give us our sins, and grant us  
 fellowship with the citizens of  
 heaven.

Glory and honour to the God  
 who gave thee thy Crown of  
 roses and thy throne above the  
 stars. May he free us from the  
 sting of death, and save us  
 sinners. Amen.

We will close our selection with a Sequence com-  
 posed by Notker; we find it in the collection of St Gall.

## SEQUENCE

Hanc concordi famulatu,  
 colamus solemnitate,  
 Auctoris illius exemplo  
 docti benigno,  
 Pro persecutorum precan-  
 tis fraude suorum.

O Stephane, signifer Re-  
 gis summe boni, nos exaudi:

Proficue qui es pro tuis ex-  
 auditus inimicis.

Paulus tuis precibus, Ste-  
 phane, te quondam persecu-  
 tus Christo credit,

Et tecum tripudiat in reg-  
 no, cui nullus persecutor ap-  
 propinquat:

Nos proinde, nos supplices  
 ad te clamantes et precibus  
 te pulsantes,

Let us solemnize this Feast in  
 the union of fraternal charity,  
 Instructed by the sweet ex-  
 ample of its Saint

Who prayed for his guilty  
 persecutors.

Hear us, O Stephen, thou  
 standard-bearer of the infinitely  
 merciful King,

Who heard the prayers thou  
 didst offer him for thine ene-  
 mies.

By thy prayers, O Stephen,  
 that very Paul who once per-  
 secuted thee was converted to  
 believe in Jesus,

And now exults with thee in  
 that Kingdom, nigh which no  
 persecutors come.

We, then, who humbly cry to  
 thee for pity, and besiege thee  
 with our prayers,

Oratio sanctissima nos tua  
semper conciliet Deo nostro.

Te Petrus Christi minist-  
trum statuit: Tu Petro nor-  
mam credenti adstruis, ad  
dextram summi Patris os-  
tendendo, quem plebs furens  
crucifixit.

Se tibi Christus eligit, Ste-  
phane, per quem fideles suos  
corroboret, se tibi inter rota-  
tus saxorum solatio mani-  
festans.

Nunc inter inclytas Mar-  
tyrum purpuras coruscas co-  
ronatus.

We, surely, shall be recon-  
ciled to our God by thy most  
holy prayers.

Peter ordained thee as a  
minister of Christ: and thou  
to the faithful Peter didst  
affirm and show this truth, that  
he whom the mad populace  
crucified is at the right hand of  
the Father.

Christ chose thee, O Stephen!  
as the example whereby he  
would give courage to his faith-  
ful ones, for he showed himself  
to thee amidst the shower of  
stones, and sweetly consoled  
thee.

Now amidst the red-robed  
army of the Martyrs thou  
shinest as *The Crowned Prince*.

We return thee our grateful thanks, O glorious Stephen!  
for the help thou hast given us in this great Feast of  
Christmas. It is thy yearly office to initiate us into  
the sublime mystery of the Birth of Jesus. Thy Feast  
ever brings us into the company of this Divine Child,  
and the Church trusts thee to reveal him to the hearts  
of her children, as thou heretofore didst to the Jews.  
Thou hast done thy work, dear Saint! and here is our  
faith: we adore this Babe of Bethlehem as the Word of  
God; we hail him as our King; we offer ourselves to  
him, to serve him as thou didst; we acknowledge his  
absolute right over us, and our obligation of serving  
him even to the last drop of our blood, should he put  
our loyalty to that great test. Stephen, Faithful  
Deacon! pray for us, that we may have the grace to  
give our whole heart to Jesus from this time forward; that  
we may use our best efforts to please him; and that we  
may conform our lives and affections to his blessed will.  
Doing this, we shall have the grace to fight his Fight, if  
not before tyrants and persecutors, at least before the base  
passions of our own hearts. We are the descendants of  
the Martyrs, and the Martyrs conquered the world; for

Jesus, the Babe of Bethlehem, had conquered it before them: shall *we*, then, be cowards, and re-enslave ourselves to our eternal enemy? Obtain for us also that fraternal charity which pardons every injury, and prays for them that hate us, and converts sinners and heretics when all means else have failed. O valiant Martyr of Jesus! watch over us at the hour of our death; assist us in our agony; show us that Jesus whom thou hast shown us so often as the dear Babe of Bethlehem; show us him then as the glorified, the triumphant, but above all as the merciful Jesus, holding in his divine hands the Crown he has prepared for us; and may our last words be those which thou didst utter when going to thy God: *Lord Jesus! receive my Spirit!*<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Acts vii 58.

JANUARY 3

## THE OCTAVE OF ST JOHN

APOSTLE AND EVANGELIST

THE Octave of the Beloved Disciple closes to-day: let us devoutly offer him our parting homage. We shall meet him again, during the year; for, on May 6, when the Resurrection of his Divine Master is gladdening the Church with the Easter joys, we shall have the Feast of our Apostle's Confession made *before the Latin Gate*: but his grand Feast ends to-day, and he has done too much on our behalf this Christmas for us to allow this Octave Day to pass without returning him our warmest thanks. Let us begin by exciting ourselves to a great reverence for our Saint; and to this end, let us continue the considerations we were making this day week on the favours conferred upon him by Jesus.

The Apostolate of St John produced a plentiful harvest among the people to whom he was sent. The Parthians received the Gospel from him, and most of the Churches of Asia Minor were founded by him. Of these latter, seven, together with their Angels, were chosen by Christ himself<sup>1</sup> to typify the several kinds of Pastors; and probably, as some have interpreted this passage of the Apocalypse, these *Seven* may be taken as representing the seven Ages of the Church herself. Neither must we forget that these Churches of Asia Minor, shortly after St John had founded them, sent Apostles into western Europe. Thus, for example, the illustrious Church of Lyons was one of the conquests made by these early Missioners; and St Pothinus, the first Bishop of Lyons, was a disciple of the disciple of St John—St Polycarp—

<sup>1</sup> Apoc.

*the Angel of the Church of Smyrna*,<sup>1</sup> whose Feast we shall keep a few days hence.

But St John's apostolic labours in no wise interfered with the care which his own filial affection and the injunctions of our Saviour imposed upon him—the care of the Blessed Mother and Virgin Mary. So long as Jesus judged her visible presence on the earth to be necessary for the consolidation of his Church, so long did John enjoy the immense happiness of her society, and of being permitted to treat her as his most beloved Mother. After a certain number of years, during which he had dwelt with her in the city of Ephesus, he returned with her to Jerusalem, whence she ascended to heaven *from the desert* of this world, as the Church sings of her, *as a pillar of smoke of aromatic spices of myrrh and frankincense*.<sup>2</sup> The holy Apostle had to bear this second separation, and continue preaching the Gospel until that happy day should come when he also should ascend to that blissful region where Jesus his Divine Friend, and Mary his incomparable Mother, were awaiting his arrival.

The Apostles, those Lights placed by the hand of Jesus himself *upon the candlestick*<sup>3</sup> of the Church, died out by martyrdom one after the other, leaving St John the sole survivor of the Twelve. His white hair, as the early Fathers tell us, was encircled with a thin plate of gold, the mark of episcopal dignity; the Churches treasured up the words which fell from his inspired lips, and considered them as their rule of Faith; and his prophecy of Patmos, the *Apocalypse*, proves that the future of the Church was also revealed to him. Notwithstanding all this, John was humble and simple, like the Divine Infant of Bethlehem; and one cannot read without emotion what the early writers tell us of him, how he was often seen fondling a pet bird in his venerable hands.

He who had, when young, leaned his head upon the Breast of God, *whose delights are to be with the children*

<sup>1</sup> Apoc. ii 8.

<sup>2</sup> Cant. iii 6.

<sup>3</sup> St Matt. v 15.



*of men*;<sup>1</sup> who had stood near his Lord during the Crucifixion, when all the other Apostles kept away in fear; who had seen the soldier's Spear pierce the Sacred Heart which so loved the world; when old age had come upon him, was for ever urging upon all he met the duty of *loving one another*. His tender compassion for sinners was such as we might naturally look for from the favourite Disciple of the Redeemer; and we are not surprised at that example, which would have been wonderful in any other Saint than John, of his going in search of a young man, whom he had loved with a Father's love, and who had abandoned himself, during the Apostle's absence, to every sort of sin: old age was no hindrance to this fatiguing search, which ended in his finding the young man amidst the mountains, and leading him back to repentance.

And yet this same gentle and loving Saint was the inflexible enemy of heresy; for heresy, by destroying Faith, poisons Charity in its very source. It is from this Apostle that the Church has received the maxim she gives to us, of shunning heresy as we would shun a plague: *If any man come to you and bring not the doctrine of Christ, receive him not into the house, nor say to him 'God speed thee;' for he that saith unto him, 'God speed thee,' communicateth with his wicked works.*<sup>2</sup> St John having one day entered one of the public baths, he was no sooner informed that the heresiarch Cerinthus was in the same building, than he instantly left the place as though it were infected. The disciples of Cerinthus were indignant at this conduct of the Apostle, and endeavoured to take away his life by putting poison into the cup from which he used to drink; but St John having made the sign of the cross over the cup, a serpent was seen to issue from it, testifying both to the wickedness of his enemies and to the divinity of Christ. This apostolic firmness in resisting the enemies of the Faith made him the dread of the heretics of Asia; and hereby he proved how justly he had received from Jesus the

<sup>1</sup> Prov. viii 31.

<sup>2</sup> 2 St John i 10, 11.

surname of *Son of Thunder*, a name which he shared with his Brother, James the Greater, the Apostle of Spain.

The miracle we have just related has suggested assigning to St John, as one of his emblems, a cup with a serpent coming from it; and in many countries, in Germany particularly, is a custom of blessing wine on the Feast of St John; and the prayer used on the occasion alludes to the miracle. In these same countries prevails also the custom of taking at the end of meals what is called *St John's Cup*, putting as it were under the Saint's protection the repast just taken.

For brevity's sake, we omit several other traditions regarding our holy Apostle, to which allusion is made in many of the Medieval Liturgical pieces which we have quoted; but we cannot refrain from saying a few words in reference to his Death.

The passage of the holy Gospel read on the Feast of St John has often been interpreted in the sense that the Beloved Disciple was never to die, although our Lord's words are easily explained without putting such a meaning upon them. The Greek Church, as we have already seen in her Offices, professes her belief in St John's exemption from death. It was also the opinion of several holy Doctors of the Church, and found its way into some of the Hymns of the Western Church. The Church of Rome seems to countenance it, by one of the Antiphons at Lauds of the Feast; but it must be acknowledged that she has never favoured this opinion, although she has not thought proper to condemn it. Moreover, the Tomb of St John once existed at Ephesus; we have early traditions regarding it, and miracles are related which were wrought by the miraculous oil which flowed for centuries from the Tomb.

Still it is strange that no mention has ever been made of any Translation of the Body of St John; no Church has ever boasted of its possessing it; and as to particular Relics of this Apostle, they are not only very rare, but a great deal of vagueness has always clung to them.

At Rome, when a Relic of St John is asked for, the only one given is a small piece of the Tomb. With these facts before us, we are forced into the idea that there is something mysterious in this total ignorance with regard to the Body of a Saint so dear to the whole Church; whereas the Bodies of all the other Apostles have been the subject of most interesting and detailed accounts, and we can name the Churches which have possessed either the whole or a portion of their venerable remains. Has our Redeemer willed that the Body of his dear Disciple should be glorified before the Day of Judgement? Has he, in his own inscrutable designs, withdrawn it from the sight of man, as he did that of Moses? These are questions which will, perhaps, never be solved on this earth; but it is almost impossible not to acknowledge, as so many holy writers have done, that the mystery wherewith it has pleased our Lord to shroud the virginal Body of St John may be considered as an additional reward given to the Disciple whom he so tenderly loved during life, on account of his purity.

*The Mass is given above, p. 255, the other prayers are given on pp. 415-417.*

Let us listen, once more, to the sweet praises given to St John in the various Liturgies. And first, let us open the Roman Breviary, where we shall find the following Responsories:

#### RESPONSORIES

Ry. Iste est Joannes qui supra pectus Domini in cœna recubuit: \* Beatus Apostolus, cui revelata sunt secreta cœlestia.

∇. Fluenta Evangelii de ipso sacro Dominici pectoris fonte potavit. \* Beatus.

Ry. This is John, who at the Supper reclined his head on the Lord's Breast: \* Blessed Apostle, unto whom the secrets of heaven were revealed.

∇. He drank in the streams of the Gospel from the sacred fount itself of our Lord's Breast. \* Blessed.

R̄. Diligebat autem eum Jesus, quoniam specialis prærogativa castitatis ampliori dilectione fecerat dignum: \* Quia virgo electus ab ipso, virgo in ævum permansit.

∇. In cruce denique moriturus, huic Matrem suam virginem virgini commendavit. \* Quia.

R̄. In illum diem suscipiam te servum meum, et ponam te sicut signaculum in conspectu meo: \* Quoniam ego elegi te, dicit Dominus.

∇. Esto fidelis usque ad mortem, et dabo tibi coronam vitæ. \* Quoniam.

R̄. Jesus loved him, for the special prerogative of his chastity made him worthy of a special love: \* Because, being chosen by Christ as a virgin, he remained a virgin for ever.

∇. When at length he was about to die on the Cross, he commended his Virgin-Mother to this his virgin disciple. \* Because.

R̄. In that day I will take thee to be my Servant, and I will make thee as a signet in my sight: \* For I have chosen thee, saith the Lord.

∇. Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee the crown of life. \* For.

The Mozarabic Breviary, in the Office of St John the Evangelist, contains the following beautiful prayer:

## CAPITULUM

Ineffabilia sunt, Domine, fluenta uteri tui, quibus præ cæteris dilectus ille a te discipulus, recubans in sinu tuo, satiari promeruit: quæsumus ergo, ut mortificatis membris nostris, tuis semper mereamur inhærere vestigiis: ut intercessu hujus sancti Joannis, ita nos ignis amoris tui concremet et absumat, qualiter beneplacitum nos tibi in toto holocaustum efficiat.

Ineffable, O Lord, are the streams of thy Heart, wherewith the Disciple whom thou lovedst above the rest deserved to be filled, when leaning on thy Breast: we therefore humbly beseech thee that, our senses being mortified, we may deserve to walk at all times in thy footsteps: that thus, by the intercession of this thy holy disciple John, the fire of thy love may so burn and consume us, as to make us in all things a holocaust well-pleasing unto thee.

We find also this other prayer in the Missal of the same Gothic Liturgy.

## PRAYER

Vide, vide, Deus, quibus gravati delictis obruimur; qualiterque nobis ipsi quo-

See, see, O God, the sins whereby we are weighed down, and how we daily create to

tidie effcimur causa veneni et pœna supplicii, dum cum quotidiano carnis nostræ veneno polluimur, et de reparatione melioris vitæ nullo modo cogitamus. Sed quia certum est quod hoc videas, qui semper es clemens; et ideo per confessionem nos ad te redituros exspectas, ideo suggerimus ut Apostolo tuo Joanne intercedente, qui invocato nomine tuo lethale ebibens virus, non solum ipse evasit, sed etiam alios ex eodem extinctos populo suscitavit. Procul a nobis efficias et incentivam carnis nostræ libidinem, et virus persuasionis hostis antiqui, ut fide te colentes, sicut Joannem Apostolum non nocuit oblatum venenum, ita nos non noceat latentium vitiorum virus occultum.

ourselves the poison that destroys and the pain that punishes, inasmuch as we are each day infected with the poison of the deeds of our flesh, yet give we no thought to the amending our lives. But whereas faith teaches us that thou seest our sins, and because thou art merciful, thou awaitest us that we return to thee by humble confession; therefore do we beg the intercession of John thine Apostle, who having drunk a deadly poison, not only, by the invocation of thy name, escaped hurt himself, but raised them to life who had been poisoned by that same cup. By this his intercession, drive far from us both the lustful flames of our own flesh, and the poison of the old enemy's suggestions; that worshipping thee by our faith, we may be guarded against the hidden poison of latent passions, as the poison offered to the Apostle John left him uninjured.

We take from the Menæa of the Greek Church a second selection of stanzas in honour of the holy Evangelist.

#### ON THE FEAST OF ST JOHN THE THEOLOGIAN

(XXVI Septembris)

Maris abyssum derelinquens, crucis calamo omnes sapienter fidei piscatus es gentes velut pisces; nam, ut dixit tibi Christus, apparuisti piscator hominum carpens eos ad pietatem; ideo sparsisti Verbi gnosim; Patmos et Ephesum sermonibus cepisti tuis, Theologe Apostole; deprecare Chris-

Leaving the waters of the sea, thou didst, with much wisdom, draw all nations to the Faith by the rod of the Cross; for, as Christ told thee, thou wast a Fisher of men, drawing them unto holiness. Therefore didst thou spread abroad the knowledge of the Word, and by thy preachings, O Theologian Apostle, thou

tum Deum ut det lapsuum remissionem celebrantibus cum amore tuam sanctam commemorationem.

Lingua tua facta est calamus scriptoris Spiritus sancti, deifice demonstrans venerabile et divinum Evangelium.

Magnæ divinæque tuæ theologiæ faces totam; gloriose, illuminarunt terram luce trisolari splendentem.

Vere fuit tamquam calamus velociter scribentis tua lingua theodica, veram pulchre scribens gnosim et legem novissimam in tabulis, theologe, cordium nostrorum.

Cœlorum scire celsitudines, marisque explorare abyssos temerarium et intentabile; astra autem numerare vel littoralem arenam par est. Sic de theologo dici non potest quot ipsum coronis quem amabat coronavit Christus, supra cujus pectus recubuit, et in mystica cœna eum lautissime refecit sicut theologum et Christi amicum.

Terrestrem petisti apud Christum sedem habere; at ille tibi pectus suum donat, o vocate theologe, tranquilla et permanente sede pulchritudinis ditatus es Apostolorum gloria.

Virginitatis florem, venerandarum virtutum electum habitaculum, sapientiæ instrumentum, templum Spiritus, os Ecclesiæ igniferum, charitatis manifestissimum oculum, venerandissimum Joannem, spiritualibus canticis

didst gain over Patmos and Ephesus. Beseech Christ our Lord to grant forgiveness of sin to us who lovingly celebrate thy holy memory.

Thy tongue was made the pen of him who wrote by thee, the Holy Ghost; it showed us, by divine inspiration, the venerable and divine Gospel.

The blaze of thy great and divine Theology, O glorious Apostle, illumined the earth that was shining with a triple light.

Truly was thy divinely taught tongue, O Theologian, as the pen of one that writes swiftly, for it beautifully wrote on the tablets of our hearts the true knowledge and the New Law.

To measure the height of the heavens, and explore the depths of the sea, is a rash and vain attempt: so too is it to count the stars or the sand on the shore. In like manner we may not count the number of crowns wherewith Christ crowned his Beloved Disciple, who reposed on his Breast, and in the mystic Supper was most sumptuously regaled as the Theologian and Friend of Jesus.

Thou didst once ask to sit near Jesus on a terrestrial throne; but he gave thee to recline on his Breast, and placed thee on a peaceful and eternal throne of beauty, O thou that art called the Theologian, and art the glory of the Apostles!

Let us now loudly celebrate in spiritual canticles this servant of Christ: he is the flower of holy Virginité, the chosen dwelling of sublime virtues, the instrument of wisdom, the temple of the Spirit, the burning tongue of the Church, the

nunc sursum celebremus,  
tamquam Christi famulum.

Evangelista Joannes, par  
Angelo, virgo a Deo docte,  
limpidissimum latus sanguine  
et aqua fluens prædicasti,  
per quem deducimur ad vitam  
æternam animabus  
nostris.

most bright eye of charity, the  
most venerable John.

O Evangelist John! angelic,  
virgin taught of God! 'twas  
thou didst tell us of that Sacred  
Side, from whence, as from a  
most limpid stream, flowed  
Blood and Water: thus didst  
thou teach our souls the way to  
life eternal.

The Latin Churches of the Middle Ages were fervent in their praises of St John, and have left us a great many Hymns in his honour. Out of the number we select only two; the first is the composition of Adam of St Victor, and is the finest of the four written on St John by the great lyric poet of those times.

#### SEQUENCE

Gratulemur ad festivum,  
Jocundemur ad votivum  
Joannis præconium.  
Sic versetur laus in ore,  
Ne fraudetur cor sapore  
Quo degustet gaudium.

Hic est Christi prædilectus  
Qui reclinans supra pectus,  
Hausit sapientiam.

Huic in cruce commen-  
davit  
Matrem Christus; hic ser-  
vavit  
Virgo viri nesciam.

Intus ardens charitate,  
Foris lucens honestate,  
Signis et eloquio,

Ut ab æstu criminali,  
Sic immunis a pœnali,  
Prodiit ex dolio.

Vim veneni superavit,  
Morti, morbis imperavit,  
Nec non et demonibus.

'Tis the Feast of St John:  
let us rejoice; let us sing his  
praise with glad hearts.

But let our lips so speak his  
praise that our hearts be not  
devoid of fervour, and so relish  
the hidden joy.

This is the Disciple the Be-  
loved of Christ, who leaned on  
his sacred breast, and imbibed  
wisdom.

'Twas to him that Jesus,  
dying on the Cross, left his  
Mother: John, the virgin, was  
guardian of the Virgin.

His heart was filled with  
burning charity; his exterior,  
his miracles, his words, were a  
shining light.

As the fire of criminal pas-  
sion had never impaired his  
soul, so did he come unhurt from  
the caldron of boiling oil.

He checked the power of  
poison; death, disease and de-  
mons fled at his bidding.

Sed vir tantæ potestatis,  
Non minoris pietatis  
Erat tribulantibus.

Cum gemmarum partes  
fractas  
Solidasset, has distractas  
Tribuit pauperibus.

Inexhaustum fert thesau-  
rum,  
Qui de virgis fecit aurum,  
Gemmas de lapidibus.  
Invitatur ab amico  
Convivari; Christum dico  
Visum cum discipulis.

De sepulcro quo descendit  
Redivivus sic ascendit,  
Frui summis epulis.

Testem habes populum,  
Immo, si vis, oculum,  
Quod ad ejus tumulum  
Manna scatet, epulum  
De Christi convivio.

Scribens Evangelium,  
Aquilæ fert proprium,  
Cernens solis radium,  
Scilicet Principium  
Verbum in Principio.

Hujus signis est conversa  
Gens gentilis, gens perversa,  
Gens totius Asiæ.

Hujus scriptis illustratur,  
Illustrata solidatur  
Unitas Ecclesiæ.

Salve, salvi vas pudoris,  
Vas cœlestis plenum roris,  
Mundum intus, clarum foris,  
Nobile per omnia!

Fac nos sequi sanctitatem;  
Fac per mentis puritatem  
Contemplari Trinitatem  
In una substantia.  
Amen.

And yet, with all this hea-  
venly power, he was the ten-  
derest-hearted friend to them  
that were in grief.

Some precious stones had  
been broken; he miraculously  
brought the fragments together,  
and thus pieced, gave them to  
the poor.

He was a living treasure,  
for he changed the branches of  
a tree into gold, and stones into  
gems.

He is invited to a banquet  
by a Friend; that Friend was  
Jesus, surrounded by his Dis-  
ciples:

From the tomb wherein he  
had been laid, he then came  
forth alive, and ascended to  
enjoy the infinite feast.

Innumerable witnesses will  
tell thee (though thyself may  
see it, if thou wilt), that round  
his tomb there falls a Manna,  
the symbol of that Banquet  
which Jesus gave him.

The Eagle is the emblem of  
this Evangelist, for he looks  
steadfastly at the Sun, that is,  
at the Eternal Word in the  
Bosom of the Eternal Father.

By his miracles the gentile  
world, a stubborn world, the  
world of Asia, was con-  
verted.

His writings enlighten, and  
by their light confirm the one  
true Church.

Hail then, vessel of unsullied  
chastity! vessel filled with  
heavenly dew! pure within, fair  
without, and noble in every  
part.

Oh! pray for us, that we may  
follow the path of holiness, and  
by the cleanliness of our hearts  
be rewarded with the vision of  
the Triune God. Amen.



Our second Sequence is taken from the ancient Missals of the Churches of Germany, and is extremely beautiful.

## SEQUENCE

Verbum Dei, Deo natum,  
Quod nec factum nec crea-  
tum,

Venit de cœlestibus:  
Hoc vidit, hoc attractavit,  
Hoc de cœlo reseravit  
Joannes hominibus.

Inter illos primitivos  
Veros veri fontis rivos  
Joannes exsiliit,  
Toti mundo propinare  
Nectar illud salutare  
Quod de throno prodiit.

Cœlum transit, veri rotam  
Solis ibi vidit, totam  
Mentis figens aciem:  
Speculator spiritalis  
Quasi Seraphim sub alis  
Dei videt faciem.

Audiit in gyro sedis  
Quid psallant cum citha-  
rœdis

Quater seni proceres:  
De sigillo Trinitatis  
Nostræ nummo civitatis  
Impressit characteres.

Iste custos Virginis  
Arcanum originis  
Divinæ mysterium,  
Scribens Evangelium,  
Mundo demonstravit:  
Cordis cui sacrarium  
Suum Christus lilium,  
Filio tonitru  
Sub amoris mutui  
Pace commendavit.

Haurit virus hic lethale,  
Ubi corpus virginale  
Virtus servat fidei:  
Pœna stupet quod in pœna

The Word of God, who was born of God, and was not made nor created, and who came down from heaven—this Word was seen and handled and revealed to men by John the Evangelist.

John sprang up amidst those true rivulets, which from the commencement flowed from the True Fountain; he has made the whole world drink of that life-giving nectar that flows from the throne of God.

He soared above the heavens, and gazed with the fixedness of his soul's eye on the brightness of the true Sun; this spiritual contemplator saw, as it were from under the wings of the Seraphim, the Face of God.

He hears what songs are sung round the Throne by the four and twenty elders and the heavenly Harpers. He has stamped upon the coin of our terrestrial city the impress and seal of the Holy Trinity.

He, the guardian of the Virgin, wrote his Gospel, that he might show to the world the profound mystery of the Divine Generation: and Jesus, after allowing him to recline on his Sacred Heart, commended his own pure Lily, Mary, to this his and her much loved one, the Son of Thunder.

He drinks a deadly poison! but the virtue of his faith preserves his virginal body from death. Nay, the very creature

Sit Joannes sine pœna  
Bullientis olei.

Hic naturis imperat  
Ut et saxa transferat  
In decus gemmarum:  
Quo jubente riguit,  
Auri fulvum induit  
Virgula silvarum.

Hic infernum reserat,  
Morti jubet, referat  
Quos venenum stravit:  
Obstruit quod Ebion,  
Cerinthus et Marcion  
Perfide latravit.

Volat avis sine meta  
Quo nec vates, nec Pro-  
pheta

Evolavit altius:  
Tam implenda, quam impleta  
Numquam vidit tot secreta  
Purus homo purius.

Sponsus rubra veste tec-  
tus,  
Visus sed non intellectus,  
Redit ad palatium:  
Aquilam Ezechielis  
Sponsæ misit quæ de cœlis  
Referret mysterium.

Dic, dilecte, de dilecto,  
Qualis sit, et ex dilecto  
Sponsus sponsæ nuncia:  
Dic quis cibus Angelorum,  
Quæ sint festa superiorum  
De sponsi præsentia.

Veri panem intellectus,  
Cœnam Christi supra pectus  
Christi sumptam resera:  
Ut cantemus de patrono,  
Coram Agno, coram throno,  
Laudes super æthera.

that was prepared to torture  
him — the boiling oil — stood  
wondering at his feeling not its  
cruel power to pain.

Nature is obedient to him.  
He bids the stones be gems, and  
they obey: he bids the branch  
of a tree turn its pliant fibres  
into the precious metal of gold,  
and it obeys.

He bids the sepulchre and  
death yield back them whom  
poison had made their victims;  
they obey. He stops the blas-  
phemous howlings of Ebion,  
Cerinthus, and Marcion.

He is the Eagle, soaring to  
the infinite; nor Seer nor  
Prophet passed him in his flight.  
No pure mind ever saw more  
clearly than he so many mys-  
teries, already past or yet to  
come.

Jesus, the Bridegroom,  
clothed in his scarlet robe,  
after being seen by men, but  
not understood, returned to  
his palace above: he sent to  
his Bride the Eagle of Ezechiel,  
that he might relate to her the  
mystery seen in heaven.

O Beloved Disciple! speak to  
us of thy Beloved: tell the  
Church the beauty of this thy  
Jesus, who is her chosen Spouse:  
tell her who is the Bread of the  
Angels: tell her what feasts her  
Spouse's presence causes to the  
citizens of heaven.

Speak to her of that Bread  
which feeds the soul with truth;  
reveal to her that Supper of  
thy Lord taken on the Breast of  
thy Lord: we will sing to the  
Lamb, we will sing round the  
Throne, we will praise him above  
the heavens, for his having  
given us such a Patron as  
thee.

O glorious Saint ! we thank thee with all the gratitude of our hearts for the assistance thou hast so lovingly granted us during the celebration of this grand Feast of Jesus' Birth. Thou art ever with us at Christmas; but it is only to help us to know Jesus the more; for, in considering thy prerogatives, we are giving praise to him who gave them to thee. We offer thee, then, the homage of our admiration and thanks, dear Friend of Jesus, and adopted Child of Mary ! Before leaving us, suffer us to offer thee once more our humble petitions.

Pray, sweet Apostle of Fraternal Love ! that the hearts of all men may be united in holy charity; that dissensions may cease; that the simplicity of the dove, of which thou wast such a touching example, may become the spirit of our present age, adverse though it seem to this commandment of our Lord. May Faith, without which love and charity cannot exist, be maintained in all its purity; may the serpent of heresy be crushed, and its poisoned cup find neither teachers to offer it, nor disciples to drink it. May the attachment to the doctrines of the Church be firm and courageous; may no human schemes or theories, or cowardly toleration of error, enervate the principles of truth and morals; may the children of light boldly disown fellowship with the children of darkness.

Remember, O holy Prophet ! the sublime vision granted thee of the Churches of Asia Minor; and obtain for the *Angels* who are set over *ours*, that unflinching faithfulness which alone wins the victory and the Crown. Pray also for those countries which received the Gospel from thee, but have since deserved to lose the Faith. They have been suffering now for ages the consequences of false doctrines, slavery and degradation; intercede for them, that they may be regenerated by Jesus and his Spouse the Church. From thy heavenly home send Peace to thine own dear Church of Ephesus, and to her Sister Churches of Smyrna, Pergamus, Thyatira, Sardis, Philadelphia, and Laodicea; may they awake from their sleep; may they rise from their tomb; may Mo-

hammedanism cease its brutalizing tyranny over them; may schism and heresy, which now keep the East in a state of barbarism, be extinguished; and may the whole flock be once more united in the one Fold. Cover with thy protecting love the holy Church of Rome, which was witness of thy glorious *Confession*, which she counts as one of those her grand glories which began with the Martyrdom of thy fellow Apostles, Peter and Paul. May she receive a fresh infusion of light and charity, now that the harvest is whitening over so many countries.<sup>1</sup> And, lastly, Beloved Disciple of the Saviour of mankind! pray that, on the last day we may enjoy the sight of thy glorified Body; and after having so often presented us on this earth to Jesus and Mary in Bethlehem, present us on that day to the same Jesus and Mary in the glories of the eternal Vision.

<sup>1</sup> St John iv 35.

JANUARY 4

*THE OCTAVE OF HOLY INNOCENTS*

WE finish to-day the Octave consecrated to the memory of the Holy Innocents of Bethlehem. Thanks be to God, who has given them to us to be our intercessors and our models! Their name will not reappear on the Church's Calendar until the return of the Christmas Solemnity; let us therefore devoutly approach these sweet Infant Saints—venerate them, love them, and address to them our farewell prayers.

The Holy Church, which on the Feast vested in the colour of mourning, and this out of condolence with Rachel's grief, now on the Octave Day clothes herself in the red of her Martyrs, in order to honour these Babes who shed their Blood for Jesus. Notwithstanding, she is full of tender compassion for those poor Mothers, who suffered such agonies of grief at the sight of the murder of their little ones; she continually alludes to them in to-day's Liturgy, and reads in the Office of Matins a passage from an ancient Sermon which vividly describes their feelings. We cannot withhold it from our readers. The Sermon from which it is taken was for a long time attributed to St Augustine.

'When our Lord was born, there began lamentation, not indeed in heaven, but on earth! Lamentation for the Mothers, joy for the Angels, heaven for the Babes. He that is born is God: a victim must be offered him, and Innocents must be that offering, for he came to condemn the malice of this world. Tender lambs must be slain, for the Lamb who is come to take away the sins of the world is to be crucified. But the Mothers wail because they lose their lambs, that scarce have voice to make their bleatings heard. O wonderful

martyrdom! O sight most cruel! The sword is unsheathed, and there is no enemy; jealousy alone spurs on the band, for he that is born would injure no man.

'There, then, sit the Mothers, weeping over their lambs. *A voice in Rama is heard, lamentation and great mourning.* These sweet pledges are not mere things intrusted to their care, they are the children of their own wombs; they are pledges, but they are not given, they are cruelly stolen from them. Nature herself is witness, it betrays the children of whom the tyrant is in search. The Mother tears her hair, for she has lost her beauty in losing her babe. Oh! how she sought to hide him, and the innocent one betrayed himself! He knew not how to be silent, for he had not yet learnt to fear. The Mother struggled with the executioner; he seized her child, resolved to murder him; she clung to him, resolved to hold him to her bosom. "Why," she exclaimed, "why separate me from my child? I gave him birth, and I fed him at my breast untiringly. I bore him in my arms with fondest care, and thy cruel hand has dashed him on the ground! This fresh and lovely fruit—thus trampled on!"

'A second Mother bade the executioner take away her life together with that of her child; he would not, and she cried out to him: "Why dost thou send me away, having slain my son? If there were any fault, I only could be guilty: if there were no fault, let me die with my babe, and rid me of my wretched life." A third exclaimed: "What is it that ye seek? Ye are in search of one, and ye slay so many! and him who is One ye cannot find!" And again another cried out: "Come, O come, thou Saviour of the world! How long shalt thou be sought for? Thou fearest no man: let these soldiers see thee, and so not slay our children." These were the lamentations of the Mothers; and the immolation of their Babes ascended as a sacrifice to heaven.'

Among these Children thus cruelly massacred, from the age of two years and under, there were some be-

longing to those Shepherds of Bethlehem who had been called on the Night of our Saviour's Birth to go and adore him in his Crib. These, after Mary and Joseph the first worshippers of the Incarnate Word, thus offered to the God who had called them the most precious treasure they possessed. They knew to what Child their children were sacrificed, and a holy pride filled their souls as they thought of this new proof of God's singular mercy to them in preference to so many others of their fellow-creatures.

As to Herod, he was foiled in his schemes, as must ever be the case with those who wage war against Christ and his Church. His edict for the murder of every male child that was two years old or younger, included Bethlehem and its entire neighbourhood; but the Child he alone cared for, and wished to destroy, escaped the sword and fled into Egypt. It was another proof of the world's folly in opposing the designs of God; and, in this instance, the very measure that was intended to effect evil produced good: the tyrant enriched the Church of heaven with Saints, and the Church militant with so many fresh patrons.

Jesus, the new-born King of the Jews,<sup>1</sup> who causes Herod to tremble on his throne, is but a Little Child, without so much as one single soldier to defend him. Herod, like all the persecutors of the Church, has an instinctive knowledge which teaches him that this apparent weakness is real and formidable power: what neither he nor his successors knew was that it is worse than useless, and worse than folly, to attempt to crush a spiritual power by the sword. This apparent weakness of the Babe of Bethlehem will increase with his years; now he flees from the tyrant who seeks his life; but later on, when he has grown into Manhood, he will not escape from his enemies; they will fasten him to an infamous gibbet, between two Thieves: but on that very day a Roman Governor will declare this Jesus to be *King*; he will write with his

<sup>1</sup> St Matt. ii 2.

own hand the inscription to be nailed on the Cross: *Jesus of Nazareth, King of the Jews*. Pilate will give Jesus with all possible formality that very Title which now makes Herod turn pale: the enemies of Jesus will protest, they will insist on the Title being altered; but Pilate will not change an iota, and will say: *What I have written, I have written*.<sup>1</sup> As on the day of his Crucifixion he will admit one of the two Thieves to share in his triumph; so now that he is laid in the Crib, he will share his glory with the Innocents of Bethlehem.

*The Mass is given above, p. 281. The Gloria in excelsis is said, the other prayers are given on pp. 415-417.*

Let us once more honour these dear Innocents, by culling their praises from the various Liturgies. We will begin with three Responsories from the Roman Breviary.

## RESPONSORIES

R̄. Isti qui amicti sunt stolis albis, qui sunt, et unde venerunt? Et dixit mihi: \* Hi sunt qui venerunt de tribulatione magna, et laverunt stolas suas, et dealbaverunt eas in sanguine Agni.

∇. Vidi sub altare Dei animas interfectorum propter Verbum Dei, et propter testimonium quod habebant. \* Hi sunt.

R̄. Isti sunt qui non inquinaverunt vestimenta sua; \* Ambulabunt mecum in albis, quia digni sunt.

∇. Hi sunt qui cum mulieribus non sunt coinquinati; virgines enim sunt. \* Ambulabunt.

R̄. These that are clad in white robes, who are they, and whence came they? And he said unto me: \* These are they who are come out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and have made them white in the Blood of the Lamb.

∇. I saw under the altar of God the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held. \* These.

R̄. These are they which have not defiled their garments; \* They shall walk with me in white, because they are worthy.

∇. These are they who were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. \* They.

<sup>1</sup> St Johu xix 22.



R̄. Cantabant Sancti canticum novum ante sedem Dei et Agni: \* Et resonabat terra in voces eorum.

Ÿ. Hi empti sunt ex hominibus, primitiæ Deo et Agno, et in ore ipsorum non est inventum mendacium. \* Et resonabat.

R̄. These Saints sang a new canticle before the throne of God and the Lamb; \* And the earth resounded with their voices.

Ÿ. These were purchased from among men, the first-fruits to God and to the Lamb, and in their mouth there was found no lie. \* And the earth.

The two Collects which follow are from the Leonine Sacramentary.

## PRAYER

Deus qui licet sis magnus in magnis, mirabilia tamen gloriosius operaris in minimis: da nobis, quæsumus, in eorum celebritate gaudere, qui Filio tuo Domino nostro testimonium præbuerunt etiam non loquentes.

O God, who though great in great things, dost nevertheless work with exceeding glory in those that are the least: grant, we beseech thee, that we may rejoice on this the Feast of them who bore testimony, though they spoke not, to thy Son our Lord.

## PRAYER

Tribue, Domine, quæsumus, fidelibus tuis, ut, sicut ait Apostolus, non efficiantur pueri sensibus, sed malitia innoxii reperiantur ut parvuli; ut Martyres festivitatis hodiernæ, quos meritis æquare non possunt, mentis simplicitate sectentur. Per Christum Dominum nostrum.

Grant, we beseech thee, O Lord, to thy faithful people, that, as thy Apostle saith, they may become children *not in sense, but in malice*; that thus they may imitate the Martyrs of this day's Feast by the simplicity of their hearts, since they cannot attain to the merits they acquired. Through Christ our Lord.

We take the following beautiful prayer from the Mozarabic Breviary of the Gothic Liturgy of Spain.

## CAPITULA

Christe, inenarrabile lumen mundi, qui adhuc in ipsis cunabulis constitutus, non-

O Jesus, Light ineffable of the world! who, whilst yet in thy Crib, and not thyself a

dum effectus martyr, martyrii palma catervas Infantium dedicasti: qui necdum loqui valentes, sub mucrone sævientium varios fecisti mugitus emittere: quorum animas de abditis inferorum, te spontanee pro nobis omnibus moriente, maluisti eripere; inspira eis, sine intermissione orare pro parvulis: ut, qui propriis non valeamus supplicationibus emundari a crimine, eorum, qui te, quocumque ieris, cum hymnis et canticis adsequuntur, et hic et in æternum postulationibus abluamur.

Martyr, didst give the palm of martyrdom to the army of Innocents, who, not being able to speak, did by thy will utter their many cries when being massacred by the cruel soldiers: whose souls, when thou didst freely die for all our sakes, were taken by thee from the depths of limbo: to these same, O Jesus, inspire the desire of incessantly praying for us, the little and weak: that thus, not deserving to be cleansed from our sins by our own prayers, we may obtain both present and eternal purity by the intercession of them that follow thee whithersoever thou goest, singing to thee their hymns and canticles.

The Missal of the same Church gives us also this prayer.

#### PRAYER

Deus cujus misericordia utrumque sexum et per omnem cucurrit ætatem, ita plurimum Infantibus affectum paternæ pietatis indulgens, ut parvulos nec ab Ægypto teneri sineres, nec ab Evangelio prohiberi, dum in Lege cum patribus evaderent mundum; et in gratia cum perfectis vocarentur ad regnum, atque institutione doctrinæ, innocentia expers mali forma induceretur exempli: Dona nobis famulis tuis, ut malitiæ viribus defecati, in usum concupiscentiæ carnalis invalidi, docibilem servemus disciplinis voluntatem. Quo mens nec rigida nec superba, sic sit blanda, sic innocens, ne imprudens: sic humilis, ne imbecillis; quatenus maturo

O God, whose mercy is granted to every age and sex; and who didst lavish on the Innocents such richness of fatherly love, that thou wouldst neither suffer them to be kept in Egyptian bondage, nor, when they left this world under the Law, as their fathers had done, to be deprived of the Gospel's fulness of grace; but didst call them to thy kingdom, in common with them that were made perfect under the law of Grace, thus making them a lesson and an example to us of innocence that knows no evil: grant unto us thy servants, that laying aside our power for evil, and dying to the concupiscence of the flesh, we may have no will save that of being taught by thy instructions. May our soul

discretionis iudicio sic sufficiat probare quod placeat, ut effectare nesciat quod delinquat. Atque ita salubrem sumat temperantiam moderante consilio, ut et simplicitatem imitetur infantium, et fortitudinem vindicet pugnantorum.

Amen.

be thus neither rigid nor proud; may she be gentle and innocent without being imprudent; may she be humble without being weak; that hereby, by the timely judgement of discernment, she may both know thy good-pleasure and do it, and ignore how to do that which offends thee. May she, moreover, possess that wholesome temperance which flows from the guidance of counsel; that so she both imitate the simplicity of these Innocents, in that they were children, and emulate their fortitude, in that they were combatants. Amen.

Prudentius, the Poet of the Mysteries and the Martyrs, from whom the Church has taken her beautiful stanzas for the Feast of the Holy Innocents, *Salvete, Flores Martyrum*, celebrates the immolation of these lovely Babes of Bethlehem in his exquisite Hymn for the Epiphany. It is to this Hymn that the Roman Liturgy has had recourse for several great Feasts; and we now extract from it the strophes which refer to our dear Innocents.

#### HYMN

Audit tyrannus anxius  
Adesse regum Principem,  
Qui nomen Israel regat,  
Teneatque David regiam.

Exclamat amens nuntio:  
Successor instat, pellimur:  
Satelles, i, ferrum rape,  
Perfunde cunas sanguine.

Mas infans omnis occidat;  
Scrutare nutricum sinus;  
Interque materna ubera  
Ensem cruentet pusio.

The anxious Tyrant hears that the King of kings is come, who is to rule over the Jews, and sit on the throne of David.

Maddened by jealous fear he calls a messenger, and says to him: 'Our rival is at hand—we are in danger: go, slave, arm thee with thy sword, and bathe every cradle with blood.

'Let every male-child be slain, and every nurse be watched, and every Babe feel thy sharp-edged blade, even whilst he sucks his mother's breast.

Suspecta per Bethlem mihi  
Puerperarum est omnium  
Fraus, ne qua furtim sub-  
trahat

Prolem virilis indolis.

Transfigit ergo carnifex,  
Mucrone districto furens,  
Effusa nuper corpora,  
Animasque rimatur novas.

Locum minutis artubus  
Vix interemptor invenit,  
Quod plaga descendat pa-  
tens,

Juguloque major pugio est.  
O barbarum spectaculum !  
Illisa cervix cautibus  
Spargit cerebrum lacteum,  
Oculosque per vulnus vomit.

Aut in profundum pal-  
pitans  
Mersatur infans gurgitem,  
Cui subter arctis faucibus  
Singultat unda, et halitus.

Salvete flores Martyrum,  
Quos lucis ipso in limine  
Christi insecutor sustulit,  
Ceu turbo nascentes rosas.

Vos prima Christi victima,  
Grex immolatorum tener,  
Aram sub ipsam simplices  
Palma et coronis luditis.

Quid proficit tantum ne-  
fas ?  
Quid crimen Herodem juvat ?  
Unus tot inter funera  
Impune Christus tollitur.

Inter coævi sanguinis  
Fluenta, solus integer,  
Ferrum, quod orbabat nu-  
rus,  
Partus fefellit Virginis.

' Not a Mother about Beth-  
lehem but I suspect her; then  
watch them all, lest they hide  
their boys from thee.'

On this the executioner goes,  
and in his wild cruelty plunges  
his naked dagger into the tender  
flesh and the but freshly formed  
hearts of these little ones.

But where shall he strike ?  
where find space enough to  
hold a gaping wound in these  
infant-bodies not so big as the  
dagger in his hand ?

Yet still these butchers mur-  
der every child. Here it is an  
infant dashed against a rock,  
covering its flinty sides, oh !  
cruel sight ! with blood and  
brains and eyes.

There it is a lovely babe  
torn from his mother's arms  
and thrown into a deep stream,  
whose gurgling waters weep  
whilst drowning sobs and life  
so sweet as these.

Hail, ye Flowers of the Mar-  
tyrs ! The enemy of Christ cut  
you down in the very thresh-  
old of life, as rose-buds are  
snapped by a storm.

First Victims for Jesus !  
Tender flock of his Martyrs !  
ye, with sweet simplicity, play  
with palms and your crowns  
even at the very altar of your  
sacrifice !

And what does Herod gain  
by this dark crime ? Does it  
give him what he sought ?  
The single One he cared to kill  
is Jesus, and he still lives !

The stream of infant-blood  
has ceased to flow, and he  
alone is safe: the Virgin's  
Child has escaped that sword  
which robbed all other Mothers  
of their babes.

Sic stulta Pharaonis mali  
Edicta quondam fugerat,  
Christi figuram præferens,  
Moses, receptor civium.

So was it in that time of old,  
when Moses, the liberator of  
his people, and the type of  
Christ, escaped the senseless  
edicts of the wicked Pharaoh.

We will close our selection by this Sequence of Notker,  
which is given in the collection of St Gall.

## SEQUENCE

Laus tibi, Christe, Patris  
optimi Nate, Deus omnipotentiaë,

Quem cœlitus jubilat supra  
astra manentis plebis  
decus harmoniaë:

Quem agmina infantium  
sonoris hymnis collaudant  
ætheris in arce:

Quos impius, ob nominis  
odium tui, misero straverat  
vulnere:

Quos pie nunc remuneras  
in cœlis, Christe, pro pœnis  
nitide;

Solita usus gratia, qua  
tuos ornas coronis splendide;

Quorum precibus sacris  
dele, precamur, nostra pie  
crimina vitæ,

Et quos laudibus tuis  
junxeras, nobis istic dones  
clemens favere:

Illis æternæ dans lumen  
gloriaë, nobis terrea concede  
vincere;

Ut liceat serenis actibus  
pleniter adipisci dona tuæ  
gratiaë:

Praise be to thee, O Jesus,  
Son of the all-perfect Father,  
Almighty God!

Unto whom the sweet hymns  
of the citizens of heaven are  
ever giving praise,

And the Innocent Babes are  
ever singing their melodious  
songs of praise in the courts  
above.

These Babes were slain by  
the ruthless sword, at the bidding  
of a wicked king who hated  
thy name,

And now are richly rewarded  
in heaven by thee, O Jesus, in  
return for the sufferings they  
endured;

Herein showing thy wonted  
mercy, which gives to all who  
serve thee crowns of richest  
beauty.

By the holy prayers of these  
Innocents, mercifully cleanse  
us, we beseech thee, from the  
sins of our past lives,

And lovingly grant that they  
whom thou hast associated to  
thyself to give thee praise, may  
become our protectors here  
below.

On them bestow the light of  
endless glory; on us the victory  
over earthly things,

That thus, by a life of holiness,  
we may merit an abundance  
of the riches of thy grace.

Herodis ut non fiat socius,  
quisquis in horum laude se  
exercet prope;

Sed æternaliter cum eis-  
dem catervis tecum sit,  
Domine. Amen.

Of all that devoutly praise  
these thy holy Innocents, may  
none be made companions with  
Herod.

But may they all live for  
ever with thee, O Lord, in the  
society of this sweet choir of  
heaven. Amen.

Sweet *Flowers of the Martyrs!* your Feast is over in our Church on earth, but your patronage will never leave us. During this new year of the holy Liturgy, which God has given us, you will watch over us, and pray for us to the Lamb, who loves you so tenderly. We entrust to you the fruits of grace which our souls have gathered from the Christmas Feasts. We have become *little children* together with our Lord; we have begun a new life with him; pray for us, that we may grow with him *in wisdom and age before God and man.*<sup>1</sup> Secure us perseverance by your prayers; and to this end, keep up in our hearts that Christian simplicity which is the special virtue of Children of Christ. You are innocent; we are sinners; still, we are brethren; love us, then, with brotherly love. You were garnered into heaven at the very dawn of the Law of Grace; our lives have fallen on the close of time, and the world has grown cold in charity; be near and help us; cheer and encourage us in our combat, by showing us your lovely palms of victory; pray to our Lord, that we may speedily obtain by repentance the heavenly crown which his infinite mercy allowed you to win, without the fatigues and risks of a battle.

Infant Martyrs! forget not the young generation, which has just entered on the scene of life. You were taken to eternal glory at the age of infancy; these little ones are like you in their innocence; love them, watch over them, pray for them. The grace of their Baptism is upon them in all its freshness, and their pure souls reflect as a mirror the holiness of the God that dwells

<sup>1</sup> St Luke ii 52.

in them by grace. Alas ! these Babes are to go through great trials; many of them will forfeit the grace of God, and their Baptismal garment will lose its unspotted purity. The world will seek to corrupt their heart and mind, and the frightful influence of bad example is almost always successful. Christian mothers will have to weep over the ruin of their children's souls, and what consolation is there for such a grief as theirs? There is a Christian *Rama* and a Christian *Rachel* ever wailing in the Church: do you, sweet Innocents of Bethlehem, comfort these mothers, by praying for their little ones. Pray that our times may grow less evil, and that parents may have less need to fear than they now have that the first step taken by their children in the world will be death to their souls.

JANUARY 5

*THE VIGIL OF THE EPIPHANY, WITH A  
COMMEMORATION OF SAINT TELESOPHUS*

POPE AND MARTYR

THE Feast of Christmas is over; the four Octaves are closed; and we are on the Eve of the Solemnity of our Lord's Epiphany. We must spend this January 5 in preparing ourselves for the *Manifestation* which Jesus, the Angel of Great Counsel, is about to make to us of his glory. A few more hours, and the Star will stand still in the heavens, and the Magi will be seeking for admission into the stable of Bethlehem.

This Vigil is not like that of Christmas, a day of penance. The Child whose coming we were then awaiting, in the fervour of our humble desires, is now among us, preparing to bestow fresh favours upon us. This eve of to-morrow's Solemnity is a day of joy, like those that have preceded it; and therefore we do not fast, nor does the Church put on the vestments of mourning. If the Office of the Vigil be the one of to-day, the colour used is White. This is the Twelfth day since the Birth of our Emmanuel.

If the Vigil of the Epiphany fall on a Sunday, it shares with Christmas Eve the privilege of not being anticipated, as all other Vigils are, on the Saturday: it is kept on the Sunday, has all the privileges of a Sunday, and the Mass is that of the Sunday within the Octave of Christmas Day. Let us, therefore, celebrate this Vigil in great joy of heart, and prepare our souls for to-morrow's graces.

The Greek Church keeps this a fasting-day, in memory of the preparation for Baptism, which used formerly to be administered, especially in the East, on the night



preceding the feast of the Epiphany. She still solemnly blesses the Water on this Feast. We will in our next volume speak of this ceremony, of which some vestiges still remain in the Western Church.

The Church of Rome commemorates to-day the holy Pope and Martyr, St Telesphorus. This Pontiff began his reign in the year 127; and among his decrees, we find that he prescribed the holy sacrifice of the Mass to be offered up on Christmas Night, in order to honour the hour when our Saviour was born: he also ordered that the Angelic Hymn *Gloria in excelsis* should be said on most days at the beginning of Mass. This devotion of the holy Pope towards the great Mystery which we are now celebrating renders his commemoration at this season of the year doubly dear to us. Telesphorus suffered a glorious martyrdom, as St Irenæus expresses it, and was crowned with eternal glory in the year 138.

### MASS

*The Mass of the Vigil of the Epiphany is that of the Sunday within the Octave of Christmas, except the Commemoration of St Telesphorus and the Gospel.*

### INTROIT

*Dum medium silentium, p. 341.*

### COLLECT

*Omnipotens sempiternæ Deus, p. 342.*

### *Commemoration of St Telesphorus*

#### OREMUS

Deus qui nos beati Telesphori, Martyris tui atque Pontificis, annua solemnitate lætificas: concede propitius; ut cujus natalitia

#### LET US PRAY

O God, who by the yearly solemnity of blessed Telesphorus, thy Martyr and Bishop, rejoicest the hearts of the faithful; mercifully grant that

colimus, de ejusdem etiam protectione gaudeamus. we who celebrate his martyrdom may enjoy his protection.

*Commemoration of the Blessed Virgin*

*Deus, qui salutis æternæ, p. 415.*

EPISTLE

*Fratres, quanto tempore, p. 342.*

GRADUAL

*Speciosus forma, p. 343.*

GOSPEL

Sequentia sancti Evangelii secundum Matthæum. Sequel of the holy Gospel according to Matthew.

*Cap. II.*

In illo tempore: defuncto Herode, ecce Angelus Domini apparuit in somnis Joseph in Ægypto, dicens: Surge, et accipe Puerum et Matrem ejus, et vade in terram Israel; defuncti sunt enim qui quærebant animam Pueri. Qui consurgens accepit Puerum et Matrem ejus, et venit in terram Israel. Audiens autem quod Archelaus regnaret in Judæa pro Herode patre suo, timuit illo ire: et admonitus in somnis, secessit in partes Galilææ. Et veniens habitavit in civitate quæ vocatur Nazareth: ut adimpleretur quod dictum est per Prophetas: quoniam Nazaræus vocabitur.

*Ch. II.*

When Herod was dead hold an Angel of appeared in sleep in Egypt, and take the Child, Mother, and go into the of Israel: for they are dead that sought the life of the Child. Who arose, and took the Child and his Mother, and came into the land of Israel. But hearing that Archelaus reigned in Judea in the room of Herod his father, he was afraid to go thither: and being warned in sleep retired into the quarters of Galilee. And coming he dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was said by the prophets: That he shall be called a Nazarene.

OFFERTORY

*Deus firmavit, p. 345.*

## SECRET

*Concede, quæsumus, p. 345.*

*Commemoration of St Telesphorus*

Munera tibi, Domine, dicata sanctifica: et, intercedente beato Telesphoro, Martyre tuo atque Pontifice, per eadem nos placatus intende.

Sanctify, O Lord, the offerings consecrated to thee: and being appeased thereby, mercifully look upon us, by the intercession of blessed Telesphorus, thy Martyr and Bishop.

*Commemoration of the Blessed Virgin*

*Tua, Domine, propitiatione, p. 416.*

## COMMUNION

*Tolle puerum, p. 346.*

*Commemoration of St Telesphorus*

## OREMUS

Refecti participatione muneris sacri, quæsumus, Domine Deus noster, ut cujus exsequimur cultum, intercedente beato Telesphoro, Martyre tuo atque Pontifice, sentiamus effectum.

## LET US PRAY

May this communion, O Lord, cleanse us from sin, and by the intercession of blessed Telesphorus, thy Martyr and Bishop, make us effectually partakers of this heavenly remedy.

*Commemoration of the Blessed Virgin*

*Hæc nos communio, p. 417.*

The last words of *Advent* were those of the Spouse, recorded in the prophecy of the Beloved Disciple: *Come, Lord Jesus, come!*<sup>1</sup> We will close this first part of our *Christmas* with those words of the Prophet Isaias, which the Church has so often spoken to us: *unto us a Child is born!*<sup>2</sup> The heavens have dropped down their Dew, the clouds have rained down the Just One,

<sup>1</sup> Apoc. xxii 20.

<sup>2</sup> Isa. ix 6.

the earth has yielded its Saviour, THE WORD IS MADE FLESH, the Virgin has brought forth her sweet Fruit, our Emmanuel, that is, *God with us*. The Sun of Justice now shines upon us; darkness has fled; in heaven there is Glory to God; on earth there is Peace to men. All these blessings have been brought to us by the humble yet glorious Birth of this Child. Let us adore him in his Crib; let us love him for all his love of us; and let us prepare the gifts we intended to present to him, with the Magi, on to-morrow's Feast. The joy of the Church is as great as ever; the Angels are adoring in their wondering admiration; all nature thrills with delight: *Unto us is born a little Child!*



## APPENDIX

### HYMN

The stanzas usually sung are marked thus \*

\* Adeste fideles, læti, triumphantes,  
Venite, venite in Bethlehem !  
Natum videte Regem Angelorum !  
Venite adoremus ! Venite adoremus !

Venite adoremus Dominum !  
\* Deum de Deo, Lumen de Lumine,  
Gestant Puellæ viscera,  
Deum verum, genitum non factum.

Venite adoremus ! etc.  
En grege relicto, humiles ad cunas  
Vocati Pastores adpropere- rant :

Et nos ovanti gradu festinemus.

Venite adoremus ! etc.  
Æterni Parentis splendorem æternum  
Velatum sub carne videbimus,  
Deum Infantem pannis involutum.

Venite adoremus ! etc.  
Pro nobis egenum et fœno cubantem  
Piis foveamus amplexibus.  
Sic nos amantem quis non redamaret ?  
Venite adoremus ! etc.

\* Come, ye Faithful, in joy and triumph, to Bethlehem, and gaze on the new-born King of Angels ! Come, let us adore the Lord !

\* The Virgin's womb carries the God of God, the Light of Light, the true God that was born, not made. Come, let us adore the Lord !

Lo ! the Shepherds are called, and leaving their flocks, hasten to the humble Crib. Let us also go thither with joy. Come, let us adore the Lord !

We shall see the eternal brightness of the Eternal Father hid under the veil of Flesh: the Infant-God wrapped in swaddling-clothes. Come, let us adore the Lord !

Let us devoutly embrace him who, for our sakes, is become poor and lies on straw. Oh ! who will refuse to love him who so loves us ? Come, let us adore the Lord !

\* Cantet nunc Io chorus  
 angelorum,  
 Cantet nunc aula cœles-  
 tium:  
 Gloria in excelsis Deo!  
 Venite adoremus! etc.

\* Ergo qui natus die ho-  
 dierna,  
 Jesu, tibi sit gloria!  
 Patris æterni Verbum caro  
 factum!  
 Venite adoremus! etc.

\* Let the Angel choir now  
 sing its hymns. Let the court  
 of the Blessed give forth its  
*Glory be to God in the highest!*  
 Come, let us adore the Lord!

\* To thee, O Jesus! who  
 art this day born, be glory.  
 Glory be to thee, O Word of  
 the Eternal Father, that art  
 now made Flesh! Come, let  
 us adore!

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME